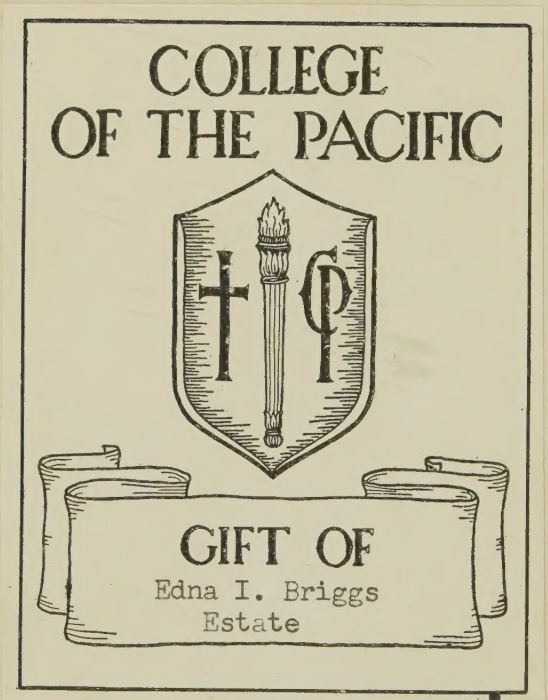

WITHDRAWN

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_P9-CKZ-980

College of the Pacific
Stockton, Calif.

LIVES

OF THE

MOST EMINENT

ENGLISH POETS,

WITH

CRITICAL OBSERVATIONS ON THEIR WORKS.

BY SAMUEL JOHNSON.

WITH NOTES CORRECTIVE AND EXPLANATORY,

BY PETER CUNNINGHAM, F.S.A.

IN THREE VOLUMES.—VOL. II.

LONDON:
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.
1854.

The Proprietor of the Copyright of this Work reserves to himself the right of Translation in Foreign Countries.

Edna L. Briggs
Estate

77749
FEB 1 3 '56
PR
553
J69
v.7

LONDON: PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
AND CHARING CROSS.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

JOHN POMFRET.—1667–1703.

Born at Luton in Bedfordshire — Educated at Cambridge — Rector of Malden — Publishes 'The Choice'—Marries — Death and Character . . Page 3

EARL OF DORSET.—1637-8—1705-6.

Birth and Parentage — Educated under a Private Tutor — Represents East Grinstead in the Restoration Parliament — His Early Dissipation — His Valour and Gaiety — Writes a famous Ballad at Sea, 'To all you ladies now at land' — Created Earl of Middlesex — Succeeds his Father as Earl of Dorset — Sides with the Prince of Orange against James II. — Twice Married — His Patronage of Poets — Death at Bath, and Burial at Wythiam 7

GEORGE STEPNEY.—1663–1707.

Born at Westminster — Educated at Cambridge — His Political Employments — Death and Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character . 15

JOHN PHILIPS.—1676–1708.

Born at Bampton in Oxfordshire — Educated at Winchester and Oxford — Publishes 'The Splendid Shilling,' 'Blenheim,' and 'Cider' — Burial in Hereford Cathedral — Monument in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character . 21

WILLIAM WALSH.—1663—1707-8.

Born at Abberley in Worcestershire — Educated at Oxford — Dryden's high Character of him — His early Encouragement — Buried at Abberley — Works and Character 35

EDMUND SMITH.—1668–1710.

Born at Handley in Worcestershire — Educated at Westminster and Oxford — His Character by Oldisworth — Excels in Latin Verse — His loose life and slovenly habits — His Tragedy of 'Phædra and Hippolitus' — Buried at Hartham in Wiltshire — Works and Character — Gilbert Walmsley . . 41

RICHARD DUKE.—1668?—1710–11.

Born at Westminster — Educated at Cambridge — Friendship with Otway — Contributes to Dryden's 'Ovid' and 'Juvenal' — Vicar of Witney — Death 63

WILLIAM KING.—1663–1712.

Born in London—Educated at Westminster and Oxford — Made Gazetteer — Buried in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character . . Page 67

THOMAS SPRAT.—1636–1713.

Born at Tallaton in Devonshire — Educated at Oxford — His Poem on Cromwell's death — Made Chaplain to Villiers, Duke of Buckingham — His friendship with Cowley — Made Vicar of St. Margaret's, Westminster, Dean of Westminster, and Bishop of Rochester — Story of his preaching — Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character 73

EARL OF HALIFAX.—1661–1715.

Born at Horton in Northamptonshire — Educated at Westminster and Cambridge — His Poem on Charles II.'s death — Joins with Prior in 'The Country Mouse and City Mouse' — Introduced to William III.— His several Offices — Made Chancellor of the Exchequer and Earl of Halifax — His Patronage of Poets — Burial in Westminster Abbey 81

THOMAS PARNELL.—1679–1718.

Born at Dublin — Educated at Trinity College, Dublin — Made Archdeacon of Clogher — Marries — Loses his Wife — Introduced to Swift and Pope 89

SAMUEL GARTH.—1670 ?—1718–19.

Of a Yorkshire Family — Educated at Cambridge — Admitted a Fellow of the College of Physicians — Publishes 'The Dispensary,' a poem — Sides with the Whigs — His Popularity — Knighted by George I. — His 'Ovid' — Burial at Harrow-on-the-Hill — Works and Character 97

NICHOLAS ROWE.—1673–1718.

Born at Little Barford in Bedfordshire — Educated at Westminster — Entered at the Middle Temple — His first Tragedy, 'The Ambitious Stepmother' — His other Tragedies — Made Poet Laureate — Translates Lucan — Buried in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character 105

JOSEPH ADDISON.—1672–1719.

Born at Milston in Wiltshire — Educated at the Charter-house and Oxford — Is praised by Dryden — Early Friendship for Steele — Intended for the Church — Encouraged by Somers and Montague — Travels in Italy — Interview with Boileau — Publishes his Travels — Letter in Verse from Italy — Writes 'The Campaign,' a Poem — 'Rosamond,' an Opera — Made Secretary to Lord Wharton — 'The Tatler'—'The Spectator'—'The Whig Examiner' — Origin of Newspapers — 'Cato,' a Tragedy — 'The Drummer,' a Comedy — 'The Freeholder' — Made Secretary of State — Marries the Countess of Warwick — Resigns his Secretaryship — Alleged Quarrel with Steele — Death and Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character . 119

JOHN HUGHES.—1677—1719-20.

Born at Marlborough in Wiltshire — Educated at a private school — Early appearance as a Poet — Addison's opinion of his Talent — Writes 'The Siege of Damascus,' a Tragedy — Death and Character . . Page 183

JOHN SHEFFIELD, Duke of Buckinghamshire. 1649—1720-21.

Birth and self-education — Summoned to Parliament — Serves at Sea against the Dutch — Made Colonel of the Grenadiers and K.G. — His Conduct at the Revolution — Favours Lord Oxford's Administration — His three Wives — Death and Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character . 191

MATTHEW PRIOR.—1664-1721.

Born at Wimborne in Dorsetshire — Educated at Westminster and Cambridge — Patronized by the Earl of Dorset — Joins Montague in a satire on 'The Hind and Panther' — Made Secretary to the English Embassy at the Hague, and a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to William III. — Made Secretary to the Embassy at the Treaty of Ryswick, Under Secretary of State, and a Commissioner of Trade — Collects his Poems — His future Advancement stopped by the meanness of his birth and the Accession of the House of Hanover — His intimacy with Harley, Earl of Oxford — Is taken into Custody and examined before the Privy Council — Released — Retires on his Cambridge Fellowship — Publishes his Poems by Subscription — His Deafness — Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character . 201

WILLIAM CONGREVE.—1670—1728-9.

Born at Bardsey in Yorkshire — Educated at Kilkenny and Dublin — Entered of the Middle Temple — Early appearance as a Poet — His first Dramatic labour — Obtains the patronage of Halifax — Writes 'The Double Dealer,' 'Love for Love,' and 'The Mourning Bride'—His Controversy with Collier — His last Play, and high poetical reputation — His Government Situations — Death and Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character 231

SIR RICHARD BLACKMORE.—1658?-1729.

Born at Corsham in Wiltshire — Educated at Westminster and Oxford — Becomes a Fellow of the College of Physicians — His first work an Heroic Poem—'Prince Arthur'—'King Arthur'—Attacked by Dennis — His 'Satire against Wit,' and quarrel with Dryden —His other Poems—His religious life — Burial at Boxted in Essex — Works and Character . . 249

ELIJAH FENTON.—1683-1730.

Born at Shelton in Staffordshire — Educated at Cambridge, but leaves without taking a degree — Becomes a Nonjuror — Secretary to the Earl of Orrery, and Tutor to his Son — Acquires the Friendship of Southerne and Pope — Publishes his Poems — Assists Pope in the 'Odyssey' — His benevolence of heart and indolent habits — Death and Burial at Easthampstead, Berks — Works and Character 273

JOHN GAY.—1688–1732.

Born at Barnstaple in Devonshire — Apprenticed to a Silkmercer — Secretary to the Duchess of Monmouth — Publishes 'The Shepherd's Week' — Acquires the friendship of Pope — Court Disappointments — Intimacy with Mrs. Howard and the Duchess of Queensberry — Writes 'The Beggar's Opera' — Its great success — His next Play prohibited — His 'Fables' — Burial and Monument in Westminster Abbey—Works and Character . . Page 283

GEORGE GRANVILLE, Lord Lansdown.—1665—1734–5.

Birth — Educated at Cambridge — Is commended by Waller — His Dramatic Pieces — His 'Mira' — Made Secretary of War and a Peer — Encourages Pope — Burial in St. Clement's Danes — Works and Character . . 301

THOMAS YALDEN.—1671–1736.

Born and Educated at Oxford — His earliest Poetry — Made Preacher at Bridewell — Taken into Custody about Atterbury's Plot — Death and Burial in Bridewell Precinct — Character and Works 311

THOMAS TICKELL.—1686–1740.

Born at Bridekirk in Cumberland — Educated at Oxford — Marries — Acquires the friendship of Addison — His first Poems — His translation of the First Book of the 'Iliad' — Made Under Secretary — Addison leaves him the charge of publishing his Works — His Elegy on Addison — Made Secretary to the Lords Justices — Death at Bath — Works and Character 319

JAMES HAMMOND.—1710–1742.

Birth — Educated at Westminster School — Equerry to Frederick, Prince of Wales — His Elegies — Death and Character 329

WILLIAM SOMERVILE.—1692–1742.

Born at Edston in Warwickshire — Educated at Winchester and Oxford — His 'Chace' and other Poems — Death and Burial at Wotton in Warwickshire — Works and Character 335

RICHARD SAVAGE.—1697–8—1743.

The natural son of Earl Rivers, by the Countess of Macclesfield — Cruelty of his Mother — His Father's Death — His Godmother's Death — His early Misfortunes — Lady Mason's kindness — Is placed with a Shoemaker — Becomes an Author by Profession — Sir Richard Steele interests himself in his behalf — His two Comedies — Mrs. Oldfield's kindness — His Tragedy of 'Sir Thomas Overbury' — Aaron Hill's kindness — Publishes a Miscellany — Is tried for Killing Mr. James Sinclair — Obtains a Pardon — Received into Lord Tyrconnel's family — Publishes 'The Wanderer,' a Poem — His Poem of 'The Bastard' — Assumes the Office of Volunteer Laureat — Obtains a Pension from Queen Caroline — Loses his Pension — Fruitless endeavours of Pope and others to serve him — His irregular life — Retires to Swansea — Death in a Prison at Bristol — Burial in the Churchyard of St. Peter's, Bristol — Works and Character 341

THE

LIVES OF THE ENGLISH POETS.

JOHN POMFRET.

POMFRET.

1667–1703.

Born at Luton in Bedfordshire — Educated at Cambridge — Rector of Malden in Bedfordshire — Publishes 'The Choice' — Marries — Death and Character.

Of Mr. John Pomfret nothing is known but from a slight and confused account prefixed to his poems[1] by a nameless friend, who relates that he was the son of the Rev. Mr. Pomfret, vicar of Luton in Bedfordshire,[2] that he was bred at Cambridge,[3] entered into orders, and was rector of Malden in Bedfordshire, and might have risen in the Church; but that when he applied to Dr. Compton, Bishop of London, for institution to a living of considerable value, to which he had been presented, he found a troublesome obstruction raised by a malicious interpretation of some passage in his 'Choice,' from which it was inferred that he considered happiness as more likely to be found in the company of a mistress than of a wife.[4]

This reproach was easily obliterated: for it had happened to Pomfret as to all other men who plan schemes of life, he had departed from his purpose, and was then married.

[1] Rather to his 'Remains,' published in 1724.

[2] Thomas Pomfret, father of the poet, was first curate and then vicar of Luton. Dr. Johnson says that John Pomfret, the poet, died in 1703, in the 36th year of his age. Thomas, son of Mr. Thomas Pomfret and Mrs. Catharine his wife, was baptized at Luton, March 12, 1667, as appears by the parish register. It is remarkable that this entry agrees with the poet's age; and that among a numerous family, all of whom were baptized at Luton, the name of John does not occur.—Lysons: *Bedfordshire*, p. 114.

[3] He was of Queen's College, Cambridge, and, by the University Register, appears to have taken his Bachelor's degree in 1684, and his Master's in 1698.

[4] At the end of the fourth edition of 'The Choice' (1701, fol.) appears as an advertisement, 'The Virtuous Wife, a poem, in answer to The Choice that would have no Wife.' The Choice appeared as "by a person of quality."

The malice of his enemies had, however, a very fatal consequence; the delay constrained his attendance in London, where he caught the smallpox, and died in 1703, in the thirty-sixth year of his age.

He published his poems in 1699; and has been always the favourite of that class of readers who, without vanity or criticism, seek only their own amusement.

His 'Choice' exhibits a system of life adapted to common notions, and equal to common expectations; such a state as affords plenty and tranquillity, without exclusion of intellectual pleasures. Perhaps no composition in our language has been oftener perused than Pomfret's 'Choice.'

In his other poems there is an easy volubility; the pleasure of smooth metre is afforded to the ear, and the mind is not oppressed with ponderous or entangled with intricate sentiment. He pleases many, and he who pleases many must have some species of merit.

EARL OF DORSET.

DORSET.

1637-8—1705-6.

Birth and Parentage — Educated under a Private Tutor — Represents East Grinstead in the Restoration Parliament — His Early Dissipation — His Valour and Gaiety — Writes a famous Ballad at Sea, 'To all you ladies now at land' — Created Earl of Middlesex — Succeeds his Father as Earl of Dorset — Sides with the Prince of Orange against James II. — Twice Married — His Patronage of Poets — Death at Bath, and Burial at Wythiam in Sussex.

Of the Earl of Dorset the character has been drawn so largely and so elegantly by Prior,[1] to whom he was familiarly known, that nothing can be added by a casual hand; and, as its author is so generally read, it would be useless officiousness to transcribe it.

Charles Sackville was born January 24, 1637-8.[2] Having been educated under a private tutor, he travelled into Italy, and returned a little before the Restoration. He was chosen into the first parliament that was called, for East Grinstead, in Sussex, and soon became a favourite of Charles II., but undertook no public employment, being too eager of the riotous and licentious pleasures which young men of high rank who aspired to be thought wits at that time imagined themselves entitled to indulge.

One of these frolics has, by the industry of Wood,[3] come down to posterity. Sackville, who was then Lord Buckhurst, with Sir Charles Sedley and Sir Thomas Ogle, got drunk at the Cock, in Bow-street by Covent-garden, and, going into the balcony, exposed themselves to the populace in very indecent

[1] In the Dedication of his Poems to the Earl's son.

[2] His mother was Frances Cranfield, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, by his second wife. The mother of Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, was Elizabeth Cranfield, daughter of the same nobleman by his first wife.

[3] Wood's account of his own Life (ed. Bliss, 1848), p. 137.

postures. At last, as they grew warmer, Sedley stood forth naked and harangued the populace in such profane language that the public indignation was awakened; the crowd attempted to force the door, and, being repulsed, drove in the performers with stones, and broke the windows of the house.

For this misdemeanor they were indicted, and Sedley was fined five hundred pounds: what was the sentence of the others is not known. Sedley employed Killigrew[4] and another to procure a remission from the King; but (mark the friendship of the dissolute!) they begged the fine for themselves, and exacted it to the last groat.

In 1665 Lord Buckhurst attended the Duke of York as a volunteer in the Dutch war, and was in the battle of June 3rd, when eighteen great Dutch ships were taken, fourteen others were destroyed, and Opdam the admiral, who engaged the Duke, was blown up beside him, with all his crew.

On the day before the battle he is said[5] to have composed the celebrated song, 'To all you ladies now at land,' with equal tranquillity of mind and promptitude of wit. Seldom any splendid story is wholly true.[6] I have heard from the late Earl of Orrery,[7] who was likely to have good hereditary intelligence, that Lord Buckhurst had been a week employed upon it, and only retouched or finished it on the memorable evening. But even this, whatever it may subtract from his facility, leaves him his courage.

He was soon after made a gentleman of the bedchamber, and sent on short embassies to France.[8]

[4] Henry Killigrew, son of the celebrated Thomas.

[5] By Prior.

[6] Pepys is thought to refer to it at a still earlier period:—"2nd January, 1664-5. To my Lord Brouncker's, by appointment, in the Piazza in Covent Garden, where I occasioned much mirth with a ballet I brought with me, made from the seamen at sea to their ladies in town, saying Sir W. Pen, Sir G. Ascue, and Sir J. Lawson made them."

The song is printed (I believe for the first time in any collection of poems) in Lintot's Miscellany Poems, 8vo., 1712, and is there called 'A Song, written at sea by the late Earl of Dorset, in the first Dutch War.'

[7] John, fifth Earl of Orrery (born 1707, died 1762), author of a well-known volume of Letters on Swift. Fenton, the poet, had been his tutor.

[8] One embassy was, as Dryden is said to have called it, "a sleeveless

In 1674 the estate of his uncle, James Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, came to him by its owner's death, and the title was conferred on him the year after. In 1677 he became, by the death of his father, Earl of Dorset, and inherited the estate of his family.

In 1684, having buried his first wife, of the family of Bagot, who left him no child,[9] he married a daughter of the Earl of Northampton, celebrated both for beauty and understanding.

He received some favourable notice from King James; but soon found it necessary to oppose the violence of his innovations, and with some other Lords appeared in Westminster Hall to countenance the Bishops at their trial.

As enormities grew every day less supportable, he found it necessary to concur in the Revolution. He was one of those Lords who sat every day in council to preserve the public peace after the King's departure; and, what is not the most illustrious action of his life, was employed to conduct the Princess Anne to Nottingham, with a guard, such as might alarm the populace as they passed with false apprehensions of her danger. Whatever end may be designed, there is always something despicable in a trick.

He became, as may be easily supposed, a favourite of King William, who, the day after his accession, made him lord-chamberlain of the household, and gave him afterwards the Garter. He happened to be among those that were tossed, with the King, in an open boat sixteen hours, in very rough and cold weather, on the coast of Holland. His health afterwards declined; and, on January 29, 1705-6, he died at Bath.[10]

errand." Charles II. had become enamoured of Nell Gwyn, with whom Lord Buckhurst was then living, and a short embassy was invented by the King to get rid of his rival.

[9] She was the widow of the Earl of Falmouth, and is attacked by Lord Mulgrave, in his Essay on Satire, as

A teeming widow, but a barren wife.

There is a fine portrait of her at Althorp. His second wife is among the Kneller beauties at Hampton Court.

[10] He was buried in the Sackville vault, in the church of Wythiam, in

He was a man whose elegance and judgment were universally confessed, and whose bounty to the learned and witty was generally known. To the indulgent affection of the public Lord Rochester bore ample testimony in this remark :—" *I know not how it is, but Lord Buckhurst may do what he will, yet is never in the wrong.*" [11]

If such a man attempted poetry, we cannot wonder that his

Sussex. There are several good portraits of him by Kneller, at Knowle, the princely seat of the Sackvilles, in Kent. His son was the first Duke of Dorset. He was fed with dedications. Dryden dedicates to him his Essay on Dramatic Poesy and his translation of Juvenal; Shadwell dedicates three plays to him, and Nat Lee a like number; Etherege dedicated to him his 'Love in a Tub,' Otway his 'Alcibiades,' Crowne his 'Country Wit,' Tate his 'Brutus of Alba;' D'Urfey his second part of 'Don Quixote,' and Congreve his 'Love for Love.' His after rival as a patron—Charles Montague, Lord Halifax—addressed his poem to him on the occasion of King William's victory in Ireland, and Ambrose Philips's best poem is an epistle to Lord Dorset. Nor were poets alone complimentary, for Dennis dedicates to him his volume of remarks on Blackmore's 'Prince Arthur.' Further diligence might doubtless add to this incense of the muse offered to the witty Earl of Dorset. To Brady he gave the living of Stratford-upon-Avon, and Sir Fleetwood Shephard, the wit, participated in his bounty, and died in his country seat at Copt Hall, in Essex. To end all, Pope wrote his epitaph.

[11] Prior's Dedication. "It is told by Prior, in a panegyric on the Earl of Dorset, that his servants used to put themselves in his way when he was angry, because he was sure to recompense them for any indignities which he made them suffer. This is the round of a passionate man's life. He contracts debts when he is furious, which his virtue, if he has virtue, obliges him to discharge at the return of reason. He spends his time in outrages and acknowledgment, injury and reparation. Or, if there be any who hardens himself in oppression, and justifies the wrong because he has done it, his insensibility can make small part of his praise or his happiness; he only adds deliberate to hasty folly, aggravates petulance by contumacy, and destroys the only plea that he can offer for the tenderness and patience of mankind."—JOHNSON: *The Rambler*, No. 11.

> For pointed satire I would Buckhurst choose—
> The best good man with the worst natur'd muse.
>
> *Earl of Rochester.*

The subject of this book confines me to satire, and in that an author of your own quality, whose ashes I will not disturb, has given you all the commendation which his self-sufficiency could afford to any man. *The best good man with the worst natur'd muse.* In that character methinks I am reading Jonson's verses to the memory of Shakespeare; an insolent, sparing, and invidious panegyric, where good-nature, the most godlike commendation of a man, is only attributed to your person and denied to your writings.—DRYDEN: *Ded. of Juvenal* (1693) *to the Earl of Dorset.*

works were praised. Dryden, whom, if Prior tells truth, he distinguished by his beneficence, and who lavished his blandishments on those who are not known to have so well deserved them, undertaking to produce authors of our own country superior to those of antiquity, says, "*I would instance your Lordship in satire, and Shakespeare in tragedy.*"[12] Would it be imagined that, of this rival to antiquity, all the satires were little personal invectives, and that his longest composition was a song of eleven stanzas?

The blame, however, of this exaggerated praise falls on the encomiast, not upon the author; whose performances are, what they pretend to be, the effusions of a man of wit—gay, vigorous, and airy. His verses to Howard show great fertility of mind, and his 'Dorinda' has been imitated by Pope.[13]

[12] Dedication of Juvenal (1693) to the Earl of Dorset.

[13] Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, was too much inclined to burlesque; Sir Fleetwood Shephard ran too much into romance and improbability, and the late Earl of Ranelagh into quibble and banter; yet each of these had a good deal of wit; and if they had had more study than generally a court life allows, as their ideas would have been more numerous, their wit would have been more perfect. The late Earl of Dorset was indeed a great exception to this rule, for he had thoughts which no book could lend him, and a way of expressing them which no man knew how to prescribe.—PRIOR: *Heads of an Essay on Learning —MS.*

Lord Dorset's things are all excellent in their way; for one should consider his pieces as a sort of epigrams; wit was his talent. He and Lord Rochester should be considered as holiday writers, as gentlemen that diverted themselves now and then with poetry rather than as poets.—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 281.

Among the uncollected poems of the Earl of Dorset let me mention 'Epitaph: Under this stone lies prudent Dame Doroty' and 'Cosmelia' in Lintot and Pope's Miscellany, vol. ii. pp. 136-7, ed. 1732; 'The Antiquated Coquet' in Drift's Prior, i. 170; and 'On the Death of Queen Anne's Son,' and another poem in Park's ed. of 'Walpole's Noble Authors,' iv. 19, copied from Dr. Maty's Review.

GEORGE STEPNEY.

STEPNEY.

1663–1707.

Born at Westminster — Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge — His Political Employments — Death and Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

GEORGE STEPNEY, descended from the Stepneys of Prendergast in Pembrokeshire, was born at Westminster in 1663. Of his father's condition or fortune we have no account. Having received the first part of his education at Westminster, where he passed six years in the college, he went at nineteen to Cambridge,[1] where he continued a friendship begun at school with Mr. Montague, afterwards Earl of Halifax. They came to London together, and are said to have been invited into public life by the Earl of Dorset.[2]

His qualifications recommended him to many foreign employments, so that his time seems to have been spent in negotiations. In 1692[3] he was sent envoy to the Elector of Brandenburgh; in 1693 to the Imperial Court; in 1694 to the Elector of Saxony; in 1696 to the Electors of Mentz and Cologne, and the Congress at Frankfort; in 1698 a second time to Brandenburgh; in 1699 to the King of Poland; in 1701 again to the Emperor; and in 1706 to the States General. In 1697 he was made one of the commissioners of trade. His life was busy, and

[1] He was entered of Trinity College, and took his Master's degree in 1689.

[2] Johnson had written Duke.

[3] Johnson does not mention the date of any poem by Stepney. The first I have seen in point of time, is a translation of the 9th elegy of the 3rd book of Ovid, 'Upon the death of Tibullus,' printed in Tonson's first Miscellany, 1684, p. 154, followed by 'The Epistle to Charles Montague, Esq., on His Majesty's Voyage to Ireland. By Mr. George Stepney. London: printed for Francis Saunders, &c., 1691,' fol.

not long. He died [at Chelsea] in 1707, and is buried in Westminster Abbey, with this epitaph, which *Jacob* transcribed :—

H. S. E.
Georgius Stepneius, Armiger,
Vir
Ob Ingenii acumen,
Literarum Scientiam,
Morum Suavitatem,
Rerum Usum,
Virorum Amplissimorum Consuetudinem
Linguæ, Styli, ac Vitæ Elegantiam,
Præclara Officia cum Britanniæ tum Europæ
præstita,
Sua ætate multum celebratus,
Apud posteros semper celebrandus ;
Plurimas Legationes obiit
Ea Fide, Diligentia, ac Felicitate,
Ut Augustissimorum Principum
Gulielmi & Annæ
Spem in illo repositam
Nunquam fefellerit,
Haud raro superaverit.
Post longum honorum Cursum
Brevi Temporis Spatio confectum,
Cum Naturæ parum, Famæ satis vixerat,
Animam ad altiora aspirantem placide efflavit.

On the left hand :—

G. S.
Ex Equestri Familia Stepneiorum,
De Prendergast, in Comitatu
Pembrochiensi oriundus,
Westmonasterii natus est, A.D. 1663.
Electus in Collegium
Sancti Petri Westmonast. A. 1676.
Sancti Trinitatis Cantab. 1682.
Consiliariorum quibus Commercii
Cura commissa est 1697.
Chelseiæ mortuus ; &, comitante
Magnâ Procerum
Frequentiâ, huc elatus, 1707.

It is reported that the juvenile compositions of Stepney *made grey authors blush.*[4] I know not whether his poems will appear

[4] By Oldisworth. See p. 43.

such wonders to the present age. One cannot always easily find the reason for which the world has sometimes conspired to squander praise. It is not very unlikely that he wrote very early as well as he ever wrote; and the performances of youth have many favourers, because the authors yet lay no claim to public honours, and are therefore not considered as rivals by the distributors of fame.

He apparently professed himself a poet, and added his name [1693] to those of the other wits in the version of Juvenal; but he is a very licentious translator, and does not recompense his neglect of the author by beauties of his own. In his original poems, now and then, a happy line may perhaps be found, and now and then a short composition may give pleasure; but there is, in the whole, little either of the grace of wit, or the vigour of nature.[5]

[5] The Diplomatic Correspondence of Stepney is now in the British Museum, but does not add anything to our knowledge of his poetic life.

JOHN PHILIPS.

PHILIPS.

1676–1708.

Born at Bampton in Oxfordshire — Educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford — Publishes 'The Splendid Shilling,' 'Blenheim,' and 'Cider' — Death and Burial in Hereford Cathedral — Monument in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

John Philips was born on the 30th of December, 1676, at Bampton in Oxfordshire, of which place his father, Dr. Stephen Philips, archdeacon of Salop, was minister. The first part of his education was domestic; after which he was sent to Winchester, where, as we are told by Dr. Sewel, his biographer, he was soon distinguished by the superiority of his exercises; and, what is less easily to be credited, so much endeared himself to his schoolfellows by his civility and good nature, that they, without murmur or ill-will, saw him indulged by the master with particular immunities. It is related that, when he was at school, he seldom mingled in play with the other boys, but retired to his chamber, where his sovereign pleasure was to sit, hour after hour, while his hair was combed by somebody whose service he found means to procure.

At school he became acquainted with the poets ancient and modern, and fixed his attention particularly on Milton.

In 1694 he entered himself at Christchurch, a college at that time in the highest reputation, by the transmission of Busby's scholars to the care first of Fell, and afterwards of Aldrich. Here he was distinguished as a genius eminent among the eminent, and for friendship particularly intimate with Mr. Smith, the author of 'Phædra and Hippolitus.' The profession which he intended to follow was that of physic; and he took

much delight in natural history, of which botany was his favourite part.

His reputation was confined to his friends and to the university, till about 1703 he extended it to a wider circle by the 'Splendid Shilling,'[1] which struck the public attention with a mode of writing new and unexpected.

This performance raised him so high, that when Europe resounded with the victory of Blenheim, he was, probably with an occult opposition to Addison, employed to deliver the acclamation of the Tories. It is said that he would willingly have declined the task, but that his friends urged it upon him. It appears that he wrote this poem at the house of Mr. St. John.

'Blenheim' was published in 1705.[2] The next year[3] produced his greatest work, the poem upon 'Cider,' in two books, which was received with loud praises, and continued long to be read, as an imitation of Virgil's 'Georgic' which needed not shun the presence of the original.

He then grew probably more confident of his own abilities,

[1] I find it in 'A Collection of Poems,' in 8vo., printed in 1701, for David Brown and Ben. Tooke, where it consists of 141 lines. This was followed in 1705 by a stolen and imperfect impression printed by Ben. Bragge, and the same year by the correct copy, viz., 'The Splendid Shilling. An imitation of Milton. Now first correctly published. London: printed for Tho. Bennet, at the Half-Moon, in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1705,' folio, 144 lines.

[2] 'Bleinheim, a poem, inscribed to the Right Honourable Robert Harley, Esq. London: printed for Tho. Bennet, at the Half-Moon, in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1705,' folio. Bennet was then the Tory bookseller, Tonson the Whig bookseller.

[3] Rather 1708. 'Cyder. A poem. In Two Books. London: printed for Jacob Tonson, within Gray's Inn Gate, next Gray's Inn Lane, 1708,' 8vo. On the 27th November, 1707, Tonson entered into an agreement with Philips to give him for his poem of 'Cyder,' in two books, forty guineas; one hundred copies on large paper, and two dedication copies bound in Turkey leather. For a second edition he was to give him ten guineas. On the 24th January, 1707-8, Philips signed the following receipt:—

January 24, 1707. Received then of Jacob Tonson forty guineas in full for the copy of a poem intituled 'Cyder,' in two books.

I say received by me, JOHN PHILIPS.

These facts I derive from the original agreement and receipt sold (1854) to Mr. Monckton Milnes among the effects of Mr. Pickering, the well-known publisher. I have one of the large paper copies.

and began to meditate a poem on the 'Last Day'—a subject on which no mind can hope to equal expectation.

This work he did not live to finish; his diseases, a slow consumption and an asthma, put a stop to his studies, and on Feb. 15, 1708, at the beginning of his thirty-third year, put an end to his life. He was buried in the Cathedral of Hereford;[4] and Sir Simon Harcourt, afterwards Lord Chancellor, gave him a monument in Westminster Abbey. The inscription at Westminster was written, as I have heard, by Dr. Atterbury, though commonly given to Dr. Freind.

His Epitaph at Hereford.

JOHANNES PHILIPS

Obiit 15 die Feb. Anno { Dom. 1708. / Ætat. suæ 32.

Cujus
Ossa si requiras, hanc Urnam inspice:
Si ingenium nescias, ipsius Opera consule;
Si Tumulum desideras,
Templum adi *Westmonasteriense:*
Qualis quantusque Vir fuerit,
Dicat elegans illa & preclara,
Quæ cenotaphium ibi decorat,
Inscriptio.
Quàm interim erga Cognatos pius & officiosus,
Testetur hoc saxum
A Maria Philips Matre ipsius pientissimâ,
Dilecti Filii Memoriæ non sine Lacrymis dicatum.

His Epitaph at Westminster.

Herefordiæ conduntur Ossa,
Hoc in Delubro statuitur Imago,
Britanniam omnem pervagatur Fama
JOHANNIS PHILIPS:
Qui Viris bonis doctisque juxta charus,
Immortale suum Ingenium,
Eruditione multiplici excultum,
Miro animi candore,
Eximiâ morum simplicitate
Honestavit.

[4] His mother was living at Hereford; and in the cathedral, prior to the recent restorations under Dean Merewether, the stone which his mother placed over his grave was to be seen with its Latin inscription.

Litterarum Amœniorum sitim,
Quam Wintoniæ Puer sentire cœperat,
Inter Ædis Christi Alumnos jugiter explevit.
In illo Musarum Domicilio
Præclaris Æmulorum studiis excitatus,
Optimis scribendi Magistris semper intentus,
Carmina sermone Patrio composuit
A Græcis Latinisque fontibus feliciter deducta,
Atticis Romanisque auribus omnino digna,
Versuum quippe Harmoniam
Rythmo didicerat.
Antiquo illo, libero multiformi
Ad res ipsas apto prorsus, & attemperato,
Non numeris in eundem ferè orbem redeuntibus,
Non Clausularum similiter cadentium sono
Metiri:
Uni in hoc laudis genere Miltono secundus,[5]
Primoque pœne Par.
Res seu Tenues, seu Grandes, seu Mediocres
Ornandas sumserat,
Nusquam, non quod decuit,
Et videt, & assecutus est,
Egregius, quocunque Stylum verteret,
Fandi author, & Modorum artifex.
Fas sit Huic,
Auso licèt à tuâ Metrorum Lege discedere
O Poesis Anglicanæ Pater, atque Conditor, Chaucere,
Alterum tibi latus claudere,
Vatum certe Cineres, tuos undique stipantium
Non dedecebit Chorum.
Simon Harcourt Miles,
Viri benè de se, de Litteris meriti
Quoad viveret Fautor,
Post Obitum piè memor,
Hoc illi Saxum poni voluit.
J. Philips, Stephani, S. T. P. Archidiaconi
Salop, Filius, natus est Bamptoniæ
in agro Oxon. Dec. 30, 1676.
Obiit Herefordiæ, Feb. 15, 1708.[6]

[5] When the inscription for the monument of Philips, in which he was said to be *soli Miltono secundus*, was exhibited to Dr. Sprat, then dean of Westminster, he refused to admit it; the name of Milton was, in his opinion, too detestable to be read on the wall of a building dedicated to devotion. Atterbury, who succeeded him, being author of the inscription, permitted its reception.—Johnson: *Life of Milton*, vol. i. p. 130.

[6] There is a portrait of Philips by Riley, at Nuneham, in Oxfordshire.

Philips has been always praised, without contradiction, as a man modest, blameless, and pious, who bore narrowness of fortune without discontent, and tedious and painful maladies without impatience; beloved by those that knew him, but not ambitious to be known. He was probably not formed for a wide circle. His conversation is commended for its innocent gaiety, which seems to have flowed only among his intimates; for I have been told that he was in company silent and barren, and employed only upon the pleasures of his pipe. His addiction to tobacco is mentioned by one of his biographers, who remarks that in all his writings, except 'Blenheim,' he has found an opportunity of celebrating the fragrant fume. In common life he was probably one of those who please by not offending, and whose person was loved because his writings were admired. He died honoured and lamented before any part of his reputation had withered, and before his patron St. John had disgraced him.

His works are few. 'The Splendid Shilling' has the uncommon merit of an original design, unless it may be thought precluded by the ancient 'Centos.' To degrade the sounding words and stately construction of Milton by an application to the lowest and most trivial things, gratifies the mind with a momentary triumph over that grandeur which hitherto held its captives in admiration; the words and things are presented with a new appearance, and novelty is always grateful where it gives no pain.

But the merit of such performances begins and ends with the first author. He that should again adapt Milton's phrase to the gross incidents of common life, and even adapt it with more art, which would not be difficult, must yet expect but a small part of the praise which Philips has obtained; he can only hope to be considered as the repeater of a jest.

"The parody on Milton," says Gildon, "is the only tolerable production of its author." This is a censure too dogmatical and violent. The poem of 'Blenheim' was never denied to be tolerable, even by those who do not allow its supreme excellence. It is indeed the poem of a scholar, *all inexpert of war*—of a man

who writes books from books, and studies the world in a college. He seems to have formed his ideas of the field of Blenheim from the battles of the heroic ages, or the tales of chivalry, with very little comprehension of the qualities necessary to the composition of a modern hero, which Addison has displayed with so much propriety. He makes Marlborough behold at a distance the slaughter made by Tallard, then haste to encounter and restrain him, and mow his way through ranks made headless by his sword.

He imitates Milton's numbers indeed, but imitates them very injudiciously. Deformity is easily copied; and whatever there is in Milton which the reader wishes away, all that is obsolete, peculiar, or licentious, is accumulated with great care by Philips. Milton's verse was harmonious, in proportion to the general state of our metre in Milton's age; and if he had written after the improvements made by Dryden, it is reasonable to believe that he would have admitted a more pleasing modulation of numbers into his work: but Philips sits down with a resolution to make no more music than he found—to want all that his master wanted, though he is very far from having what his master had. Those asperities, therefore, that are venerable in the 'Paradise Lost' are contemptible in the 'Blenheim.'

There is a Latin ode written to his patron St. John, in return for a present of wine and tobacco, which cannot be passed without notice. It is gay and elegant, and exhibits several artful accommodations of classic expressions to new purposes. It seems better turned than the odes of Hannes.[7]

To the poem on 'Cider,' written in imitation of the 'Georgics,'

[7] This ode I am willing to mention, because there seems to be an error in all the printed copies, which is, I find, retained in the last. They all read,

Quam Gratiarum cura decentium
O! O! labellis cui Venus insidet.

The author probably wrote,

Quam Gratiarum cura decentium
Ornat; labellis cui Venus insidet.—JOHNSON.

This is a remarkable instance of sagacious criticism. The first edition of the ode reads *Ornat*.

may be given this peculiar praise, that it is grounded in truth, that the precepts which it contains are exact and just, and that it is, therefore, at once a book of entertainment and of science. This I was told by [Philip] Miller, the great gardener and botanist, whose expression was, that *there were many books written on the same subject in prose, which do not contain so much truth as that poem.*

In the disposition of his matter, so as to intersperse precepts relating to the culture of trees with sentiments more generally alluring, and in easy and graceful transitions from one subject to another, he has very diligently imitated his master; but he unhappily pleased himself with blank verse, and supposed that the numbers of Milton, which impress the mind with veneration, combined as they are with subjects of inconceivable grandeur, could be sustained by images which at most can rise only to elegance. Contending angels may shake the regions of heaven in blank verse; but the flow of equal measures, and the embellishment of rhyme, must recommend to our attention the art of engrafting, and decide the merit of the *redstreak* and *pearmain*.[8]

What study could confer, Philips had obtained; but natural deficience cannot be supplied. He seems not born to greatness and elevation. He is never lofty, nor does he often surprise with unexpected excellence; but perhaps to his last poem may be applied what Tully said of the work of Lucretius, that *it is written with much art, though with few blazes of genius.*

[8] A poem frigidly didactic, without rhyme, is so near to prose that the reader only scorns it for pretending to be verse.—JOHNSON: *Life of Roscommon*, vol. i. p. 207.

Philips, in his 'Cyder,' has succeeded extremely well in his imitation of 'Paradise Lost,' but was quite wrong in endeavouring to imitate it on such a subject.—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 174.

APPENDIX.

The following Fragment, written by Edmund Smith, upon the Works of Philips, has been transcribed from the Bodleian Manuscripts :—

A Prefatory Discourse to the Poem on Mr. Philips,[9] with a Character of his Writings.

It is altogether as equitable some account should be given of those who have distinguished themselves by their writings, as of those who are renowned for great actions. It is but reasonable they who contribute so much to the immortality of others should have some share in it themselves ; and, since their genius only is discovered by their works, it is just that their virtues should be recorded by their friends. For no modest men (as the person I write of was in perfection) will write their own panegyrics ; and it is very hard that they should go without reputation, only because they the more deserve it. The end of writing Lives is for the imitation of the readers. It will be in the power of very few to imitate the Duke of Marlborough ; we must be content with admiring his great qualities and actions, without hopes of following them. The private and social virtues are more easily transcribed. The Life of Cowley is more instructive, as well as more fine, than any we have in our language. And it is to be wished, since Mr. Philips had so many of the good qualities of that poet, that I had some of the abilities of his historian.

The Grecian philosophers have had their Lives written, their morals commended, and their sayings recorded. Mr. Philips had all the virtues to which most of them only pretended, and all their integrity without any of their affectation.

The French are very just to eminent men in this point ; not a learned man nor a poet can die, but all Europe must be acquainted with his accomplishments. They give praise and expect it in their turns : they commend their Patrus and Molières as well as their Condés and Turennes ; their Pellisons and Racines have their elogies, as well as the prince whom they celebrate ; and their poems, their mercuries, and orations, nay, their very gazettes, are filled with the praises of the learned.

I am satisfied, had they a Philips among them, and known how to value him ; had they one of his learning, his temper, but, above all, of that particular turn of humour, that altogether new genius, he had been an example to their poets, and a subject of their panegyrics, and perhaps set in competition with the ancients, to whom only he ought to submit.

I shall therefore endeavour to do justice to his memory, since nobody

[9] A poem on the Death of Mr. John Philips, author of the 'Splendid Shilling,' 'Blenheim,' and 'Cyder.' By Mr. Edmund Smith. London : printed for Bernard Lintott, at the Cross Keys, between the two Temple Gates, in Fleet-street : folio, n. d.

else undertakes it. And indeed I can assign no cause why so many of his acquaintance (that are as willing and more able than myself to give an account of him) should forbear to celebrate the memory of one so dear to them, but only that they look upon it as a work entirely belonging to me.

I shall content myself with giving only a character of the person and his writings, without meddling with the transactions of his life, which was altogether private: I shall only make this known observation of his family, that there was scarcely so many extraordinary men in any one. I have been acquainted with five of his brothers (of which three are still living), all men of fine parts, yet all of a very unlike temper and genius. So that their fruitful mother, like the mother of the gods, seems to have produced a numerous offspring, all of different though uncommon faculties. Of the living, neither their modesty nor the humour of the present age permits me to speak; of the dead, I may say something.

One of them had made the greatest progress in the study of the law of nature and nations of any one I know. He had perfectly mastered, and even improved, the notions of Grotius, and the more refined ones of Puffendorff. He could refute Hobbes with as much solidity as some of greater name, and expose him with as much wit as Echard. That noble study, which requires the greatest reach of reason and nicety of distinction, was not at all difficult to him. 'Twas a national loss to be deprived of one who understood a science so necessary, and yet so unknown in England. I shall add only, he had the same honesty and sincerity as the person I write of, but more heat: the former was more inclined to argue, the latter to divert: one employed his reason more, the other his imagination: the former had been well qualified for those posts which the modesty of the latter made him refuse. His other dead brother would have been an ornament to the college of which he was a member. He had a genius either for poetry or oratory; and, though very young, composed several very agreeable pieces. In all probability he would have wrote as finely as his brother did nobly. He might have been the Waller, as the other was the Milton, of his time. The one might celebrate Marlborough, the other his beautiful offspring. This had not been so fit to describe the actions of heroes as the virtues of private men. In a word, he had been fitter for my place; and, while his brother was writing upon the greatest men that any age ever produced, in a style equal to them, he might have served as a panegyrist on him.

This is all I think necessary to say of his family. I shall proceed to himself and his writings, which I shall first treat of, because I know they are censured by some out of envy, and more out of ignorance.

The 'Splendid Shilling,' which is far the least considerable, has the more general reputation, and perhaps hinders the character of the rest. The style agreed so well with the burlesque, that the ignorant thought it could become nothing else. Everybody is pleased with that work. But to judge rightly of the other requires a perfect mastery of poetry and criticism, a just contempt of the little turns and witticisms now in vogue, and, above all, a perfect understanding of poetical diction and description.

All that have any taste of poetry will agree that the great burlesque is much to be preferred to the low. It is much easier to make a great thing

appear little, than a little one great: Cotton and others of a very low genius have done the former; but Philips, Garth, and Boileau, only the latter.

A picture in miniature is every painter's talent; but a piece for a cupola, where all the figures are enlarged, yet proportioned to the eye, requires a master's hand.

It must still be more acceptable than the low burlesque, because the images of the latter are mean and filthy, and the language itself entirely unknown to all men of good breeding. The style of Billingsgate would not make a very agreeable figure at St. James's. A gentleman would take but little pleasure in language which he would think it hard to be accosted in, or in reading words which he could not pronounce without blushing. The lofty burlesque is the more to be admired, because, to write it, the author must be master of two of the most different talents in nature. A talent to find out and expose what is ridiculous is very different from that which is to raise and elevate. We must read Virgil and Milton for the one, and Horace and Hudibras for the other. We know that the authors of excellent comedies have often failed in the grave style, and the tragedian as often in comedy. Admiration and Laughter are of such opposite natures, that they are seldom created by the same person. The man of mirth is always observing the follies and weaknesses, the serious writer the virtues or crimes, of mankind; one is pleased with contemplating a beau, the other a hero: even from the same object they would draw different ideas; Achilles would appear in very different lights to Thersites and Alexander,—the one would admire the courage and greatness of his soul, the other would ridicule the vanity and rashness of his temper. As the satirist says to Hannibal:—

> "I curre per Alpes
> Ut pueris placeas, et declamatio fias."

The contrariety of style to the subject pleases the more strongly, because it is more surprising: the expectation of the reader is pleasantly deceived who expects an humble style from the subject, or a great subject from the style. It pleases the more universally, because it is agreeable to the taste both of the grave and the merry; but more particularly so to those who have a relish of the best writers and the noblest sort of poetry. I shall produce only one passage out of this poet, which is the misfortune of his Galligaskins:—

> "My Galligaskins, which have long withstood
> The winter's fury and encroaching frosts,
> By time subdued (what will not time subdue?)"

This is admirably pathetical, and shows very well the vicissitudes of sublunary things. The rest goes on to a prodigious height; and a man in Greenland could hardly have made a more pathetic and terrible complaint. Is it not surprising that the subject should be so mean, and the verse so pompous, that the least things in his poetry, as in a microscope, should grow great and formidable to the eye—especially considering that, not understanding French, he had no model for his style? that he should have no writer to imitate, and himself be inimitable? that he should do all this

before he was twenty—at an age which is usually pleased with a glare of false thoughts, little turns, and unnatural fustian—at an age at which Cowley, Dryden, and I had almost said Virgil, were inconsiderable? So soon was his imagination at its full strength, his judgment ripe, and his humour complete.

This poem was written for his own diversion, without any design of publication. It was communicated but to *me*, but soon spread, and fell into the hands of pirates. It was put out, vilely mangled, by Ben Bragge,[10] *and impudently said to be corrected by the author.* This grievance is now grown more epidemical, and no man now has a right to his own thoughts, or a title to his own writings. Xenophon answered the Persian who demanded his arms, "We have nothing now left but our arms and our valour; if we surrender the one, how shall we make use of the other?" Poets have nothing but their wits and their writings; and if they are plundered of the latter, I don't see what good the former can do them. To pirate, and publicly own it, to prefix their names to the works they steal, to own and avow the theft, I believe, was never yet heard of but in England. It will sound oddly to posterity, that, in a polite nation, in an enlightened age, under the direction of the most wise, most learned, and most generous encouragers of knowledge in the world, the property of a mechanic should be better secured than that of a scholar; that the poorest manual operations should be more valued than the noblest products of the brain; that it should be felony to rob a cobbler of a pair of shoes, and no crime to deprive the best author of his whole subsistence; that nothing should make a man a sure title to his own writings but the stupidity of them; that the works of Dryden should meet with less encouragement than those of his own Flecknoe, or Blackmore; that Tillotson and St. George, Tom Thumb and Temple, should be set on an equal foot. This is the reason why this very paper has been so long delayed; and, while the most impudent and scandalous libels are publicly vended by the pirates, this innocent work is forced to steal abroad as if it were a libel.

Our present writers are by these wretches reduced to the same condition Virgil was when the centurion seized on his estate. But I don't doubt but I can fix upon the Mecænas of the present age, that will retrieve them from it. But, whatever effect this piracy may have upon us, it contributed very much to the advantage of Mr. Philips; it helped him to a reputation which he neither desired nor expected, and to the honour of being put upon a work of which he did not think himself capable; but the event showed his modesty. And it was reasonable to hope that he, who could raise mean subjects so high, should still be more elevated on greater themes; that he, that could draw such noble ideas from a shilling, could not fail upon such a subject as the Duke of Marlborough, *which is capable of heightening even the most low and trifling genius.* And, indeed, most of the great works which have been produced in the world have been

[10] The correct edition was printed for Tho. Bennet. Whereas a false copy is published by B. Bragg, of an imitation of Milton, under the title of the 'Splendid Shilling,' &c.: This is to give notice that it will be printed next week from a true copy.—*The Daily Courant,* Thursday, Feb. 1, 1705.

owing less to the poet than the patron. Men of the greatest genius are sometimes lazy, and want a spur; often modest, and dare not venture in public; they certainly know their faults in the worst things; and even their best things they are not fond of, because the idea of what they ought to be is far above what they are. This induced me to believe that Virgil desired his works might be burnt, had not the same Augustus that desired him to write them preserved them from destruction. A scribbling beau may imagine a poet *may* be induced to write, by the very pleasure he finds in writing; but that is seldom, when people are necessitated to it. I have known men row, and use very hard labour, for diversion, which if they had been tied to, they would have thought themselves very unhappy.

But to return to 'Blenheim,' that work so much admired by some, and censured by others. I have often wished he had wrote it in Latin, that he might be out of the reach of the empty critics, who could have as little understood his meaning in that language as they do his beauties in his own.

False critics have been the plague of all ages. Milton himself, in a very polite court, has been compared to the rumbling of a wheel-barrow: he had been on the wrong side, and therefore could not be a good poet. *And this, perhaps, may be Mr. Philips's case.*

But I take generally the ignorance of his readers to be the occasion of their dislike. People that have formed their taste upon the French writers can have no relish for Philips; they admire points and turns, and consequently have no judgment of what is great and majestic: he must look little in their eyes when he soars so high as to be almost out of their view. I cannot therefore allow any admirer of the French to be a judge of 'Blenheim,' nor any who takes Bouhours for a complete critic. He generally judges of the ancients by the moderns, and not the moderns by the ancients: he takes those passages of their own authors to be really sublime which come the nearest to it; he often calls that a noble and a great thought which is only a pretty and fine one, and has more instances of the sublime out of Ovid de Tristibus than he has out of all Virgil.

I shall allow, therefore, only those to be judges of Philips who make the ancients, and particularly Virgil, their standard.

But before I enter on this subject I shall consider what is particular in the style of Philips, and examine what ought to be the style of heroic poetry, and next inquire how far he is come up to that style.

His style is particular, because he lays aside rhyme and writes in blank verse, and uses old words, and frequently postpones the adjective to the substantive, and the substantive to the verb, and leaves out little particles, *a* and *the*, *her* and *his*, and uses frequent appositions. Now, let us examine whether these alterations of style be conformable to the true sublime.[11]

* * * * *

[11] Philips wrote a copy of verses against Blackmore. See Fenton's Letter of 24th January, 1706-7, in Wooll's 'Warton,' p. 203.

WILLIAM WALSH.

WALSH.

1663—1707-8.

Born at Abberley, in Worcestershire — Educated at Oxford — Dryden's high Character of him — His early Encouragement — Buried at Abberley — Works and Character.

William Walsh, the son of Joseph Walsh, Esq., of Abberley, in Worcestershire,[1] was born in 1663, as appears from the account of Wood, who relates that at the age of fifteen he became, in 1678, a gentleman commoner of Wadham College.

He left the university without a degree, and pursued his studies at London and at home. That he studied, in whatever place, is apparent from the effect; for he became, in Mr. Dryden's opinion, *the best critic in the nation.*[2]

He was not, however, merely a critic or a scholar, but a man of fashion, and, as Dennis remarks, ostentatiously splendid in his dress. He was likewise a member of Parliament and a courtier, knight of the shire for his native county in several parliaments; in another the representative of Richmond in Yorkshire; and gentleman of the horse to Queen Anne, under the Duke of Somerset.

Some of his verses show him to have been a zealous friend to the Revolution; but his political ardour did not abate his reverence or kindness for Dryden, to whom he gave a Dissertation on Virgil's Pastorals, in which, however studied, he discovers some ignorance of the laws of French versification.[3]

[1] By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Brian Palmes, of Linley, in the county of York.

[2] William Walsh, of Abberley, Esq., who has so long honoured me with his friendship, and who, without flattery, is the best critic of our nation.—Dryden: *Postscript to Virgil.*

[3] The 'Dissertation' was written, not by Walsh, but by Dr. Knightly Chetwood. See Malone's 'Dryden,' iv. 547.

In 1705 he began to correspond with Mr. Pope,[4] in whom he discovered very early the power of poetry. Their letters are written upon the pastoral comedy of the Italians, and those pastorals which Pope was then preparing to publish.[5]

The kindnesses which are first experienced are seldom forgotten. Pope always retained a grateful memory of Walsh's notice, and mentioned him in one of his latter pieces[6] among those that had encouraged his juvenile studies.

> "Granville the polite,
> And knowing Walsh, would tell me I could write."

In his 'Essay on Criticism' he had given him more splendid praise; and, in the opinion of his learned commentator,[7] sacrificed a little of his judgment to his gratitude.[8]

The time of his death I have not learned. It must have happened between 1707, when he wrote to Pope, and 1711, when Pope praised him in his Essay. The epitaph[9] makes him forty-six years old: if Wood's account be right, he died in 1709.[10]

[4] Walsh was the grandson of Elizabeth Blount, daughter of Sir George Blount, Bart., of Sodington, in Worcestershire. Edward Blount, the correspondent of Pope, was of this family, but in no way related to Martha and Theresa Blount.

"Another of my earliest acquaintance was Walsh. I was with him at his seat in Worcestershire for a good part of the summer of 1705, and showed him my 'Essay on Criticism' in 1706. Walsh died the year after."—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 194.

[5] Pope's fourth Pastoral, 'To the Memory of Mrs. Tempest,' is built on Walsh's 'Delia, a Pastoral Eclogue upon the Death of Mrs. Tempest, who died upon the day of the late storm:' printed in Tonson's 5th Miscellany, 8vo., 1704, before Pope and Walsh were acquainted. The turn Pope's Pastoral takes was made at the request of Walsh. See Walsh's letter to Pope of 9th Sept., 1706.

[6] Epistle to Arbuthnot, first published in 1734.

[7] Joseph Warton. See his Essay on Pope, i. 205, 4th ed.

[8] About fifteen I got acquainted with Mr. Walsh. He used to encourage me much, and used to tell me that there was one way left of excelling, for though we had several great poets, we never had any one great poet that was correct; and he desired me to make that my study and aim.—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 280.

[9] On a flat stone in the church of Abberley, in Worcestershire.

[10] He died without issue at Marlborough, in Wiltshire, 15th March, 1707, *i. e.* 1707-8.

He is known more by his familiarity with greater men, than by anything done or written by himself.

His works are not numerous. In prose he wrote [1691] 'A Dialogue concerning Women, being a Defence of the Sex,' which Dryden honoured with a preface.[11]

'Esculapius, or the Hospital of Fools,' published after his death.

'A Collection of Letters and Poems, amorous and gallant,' was published in the volumes called Dryden's Miscellany,[12] and some other occasional pieces.

To his Poems and Letters is prefixed a very judicious preface upon Epistolary Composition and Amorous Poetry.

In his 'Golden Age Restored' there was something of humour while the facts were recent, but it now strikes no longer. In his imitation of Horace, the first stanzas are happily turned, and in all his writings there are pleasing passages. He has, however, more elegance than vigour, and seldom rises higher than to be pretty.[13]

[11] In Mr. Robert Bell's 'Life of Dryden' (12mo., 1852) are five letters from Dryden to Walsh—one on this very *Dialogue*.

[12] This is not the case. They were published separately in 1692, in one volume. A short passage from the poem on Retirement was remembered by Johnson, and is quoted in Boswell, p. 221, ed. 1848.

[13] Walsh, a name yet preserved among the minor poets.—JOHNSON: *Life of Pope*.

All we know of Walsh is his 'Ode to King William,' and Pope's Epithet of 'Knowing Walsh.'—BYRON: *Life*, i. 136, 12mo. ed.

EDMUND SMITH.

SMITH.

1668-1710.

Born at Handley, in Worcestershire — Educated at Westminster and Oxford — His Character by Oldisworth — Excels in Latin Verse — His loose life and slovenly habits — His Tragedy of 'Phædra and Hippolitus' — Buried at Hartham, in Wiltshire — Works and Character — Gilbert Walmsley.

Edmund Smith is one of those lucky writers who have, without much labour, attained high reputation, and who are mentioned with reverence rather for the possession than the exertion of uncommon abilities.

Of his life little is known; and that little claims no praise but what can be given to intellectual excellence, seldom employed to any virtuous purpose. His character, as given by Mr. Oldisworth,[1] with all the partiality of friendship, which is said by Dr. Burton[2] to show "what fine things one man of parts can say to another," and which, however, comprises great part of what can be known of Mr. Smith, it is better to transcribe at once than to take by pieces. I shall subjoin such little memorials as accident has enabled me to collect.

A Character of the Author.

"Mr. Edmund Smith was the only son of an eminent merchant, one Mr. Neale, by a daughter of the late Baron Lechmere. Some misfortunes of his father, which were soon after followed by his death, were the occasion of the son's being left very young in the hands of a near relation (one who married Mr. Neale's sister), whose name was Smith.

"This gentleman and his lady treated him as their own child, and put him to Westminster School under the care of Dr. Busby; whence, after the loss of his faithful and generous guardian (whose name he assumed and retained), he was removed to Christchurch in Oxford, and there

[1] In a 'Life of Smith,' prefixed to an edition of 'Phædra and Hippolitus,' 1719—the Third Edition, corrected.

[2] Dr. Burton of Eton. See *post*, p. 55.

by his aunt handsomely maintained till her death; after which he continued a member of that learned and ingenious society till within five years of his own; though, some time before his leaving Christchurch, he was sent for by his mother to Worcester, and owned and acknowledged as her legitimate son; which had not been mentioned but to wipe off the aspersions that were ignorantly cast by some on his birth. It is to be remembered for our author's honour, that, when at the Westminster election he stood a candidate for one of the universities, he so signally distinguished himself by his conspicuous performances, that there arose no small contention between the representative electors of Trinity College in Cambridge and Christchurch in Oxon, which of those two royal societies should adopt him as their own. But the electors of Trinity College having the preference of choice that year, they resolutely elected him; who yet, being invited at the same time to Christchurch, chose to accept of a studentship there.

"Mr. Smith's perfections, as well natural as acquired, seem to have been formed upon Horace's plan; who says, in his 'Art of Poetry,'

> '—— Ego nec studium sine divite venâ,
> Nec rude quid prosit video ingenium: alterius sic
> Altera poscit opem res, et conjurat amice.'

"He was endowed by Nature with all those excellent and necessary qualifications which are previous to the accomplishment of a great man. His memory was large and tenacious, yet by a *curious felicity chiefly* susceptible of the finest impressions it received from the best authors he read, which it always preserved in their primitive strength and amiable order.

"He had a quickness of apprehension, and vivacity of understanding, which easily took in and surmounted the most subtle and knotty parts of mathematics and metaphysics. His wit was prompt and flowing, yet solid and piercing; his taste delicate, his head clear, and his way of expressing his thoughts perspicuous and engaging. I shall say nothing of his person, which yet was so well *turned*, that no neglect of himself in his dress could render it disagreeable: insomuch that the fair sex, who observed and esteemed him, at once commended and reproved him by the name of the *handsome* sloven. An eager but generous and noble emulation grew up with him; which (as it were a rational sort of instinct) pushed him upon striving to excel in every art and science that could make him a credit to his college, and that college the ornament of the most learned and polite university; and it was his happiness to have several contemporaries and fellow-students who exercised and excited this virtue in themselves and others, thereby becoming so deservedly in favour with this age, and so good a proof of its nice discernment. His judgment, naturally good, soon ripened into an exquisite fineness and distinguishing sagacity, which as it was active and busy, so it was vigorous and manly, keeping even paces with a rich and strong imagination, always upon the wing, and never tired with aspiring. Hence it was, that,

though he writ as young as Cowley, he had no puerilities ; and his earliest productions were so far from having anything in them mean and trifling, that, like the junior compositions of Mr. Stepney, they may make grey authors blush. There are many of his first essays in oratory, in epigram, elegy, and epic, still handed about the university in manuscript, which show a masterly hand ; and, though maimed and injured by frequent transcribing, make their way into our most celebrated miscellanies, where they shine with uncommon lustre. Besides those verses in the Oxford books, which he could not help setting his name to, several of his compositions came abroad under other names, which his own singular modesty and faithful silence strove in vain to conceal. The Encœnia and Public Collections of the University upon State subjects were never in such esteem, either for Elegy or Congratulation, as when he contributed most largely to them ; and it was natural for those who knew his peculiar way of writing to turn to his share in the work, as by far the most relishing part of the entertainment. As his parts were extraordinary, so he well knew how to improve them ; and not only to polish the diamond, but enchase it in the most solid and durable metal.

" Though he was an academic the greatest part of his life, yet he contracted no sourness of temper, no spice of pedantry, no itch of disputation, or obstinate contention for the old or new philosophy, no assuming way of dictating to others ; which are faults (though excusable) which some are insensibly led into who are constrained to dwell long within the walls of a private college. His conversation was pleasant and instructive ; and what Horace said of Plotius, Varius, and Virgil, might justly be applied to him :

' Nil ego contulerim jucundo sanus Amico.'—Sat. v. l. 1.

" As correct a writer as he was in his most elaborate pieces, he read the works of others with candour, and reserved his greatest severity for his own compositions ; being readier to cherish and advance than damp or depress a rising genius, and as patient of being excelled himself (if any could excel him) as industrious to excel others.

" 'Twere to be wished he had confined himself to a particular profession, who was capable of surpassing in any ; but in this, his want of application was in a great measure owing to his want of due encouragement.

" He passed through the exercises of the college and university with unusual applause ; and though he often suffered his friends to call him off from his retirements, and to lengthen out those jovial avocations, yet his return to his studies was so much the more passionate, and his intention upon those refined pleasures of reading and thinking so vehement (to which his facetious and unbended intervals bore no proportion), that the habit grew upon him, and the series of meditation and reflection being kept up whole weeks together, he could better sort his ideas, and take in the sundry parts of a science at one view, without interruption or confusion. Some indeed of his acquaintance, who were pleased to distinguish between the wit and the scholar, extolled him altogether on the account

of the first of these titles; but others, who knew him better, could not forbear doing him justice as a prodigy in both kinds. He had signalized himself, in the schools, as a philosopher and polemic of extensive knowledge and deep penetration; and went through all the courses with a wise regard to the dignity and importance of each science. I remember him in the Divinity School responding and disputing with a perspicuous energy, a ready exactness, and commanding force of argument, when Dr. Jane worthily presided in the chair; whose condescending and disinterested commendation of him gave him such a reputation as silenced the envious malice of his enemies, who durst not contradict the approbation of so profound a master in theology. None of those self-sufficient creatures, who have either trifled with philosophy by attempting to ridicule it, or have encumbered it with novel terms and burdensome explanations, understood its real weight and purity half so well as Mr. Smith. He was too discerning to allow of the character of unprofitable, rugged, and abstruse, which some superficial sciolists (so very smooth and polite as to admit of no impression), either out of an unthinking indolence or an ill-grounded prejudice, had affixed to this sort of studies. He knew the thorny terms of philosophy served well to fence in the true doctrines of religion, and looked upon school-divinity as upon a rough but well-wrought army, which might at once adorn and defend the Christian hero, and equip him for the combat.

"Mr. Smith had a long and perfect intimacy with all the Greek and Latin classics, with whom he had carefully compared whatever was worth perusing in the French, Spanish, and Italian (to which languages he was no stranger), and in all the celebrated writers of his own country. But then, according to the curious observation of the late Earl of Shaftesbury, he kept the poet in awe by regular criticism; and, as it were, married the two arts for their mutual support and improvement. There was not a tract of credit, upon that subject, which he had not diligently examined, from Aristotle down to Hedelin and Bossu; so that, having each rule constantly before him, he could carry the art through every poem, and at once point out the graces and deformities. By this means he seemed to read with a design to correct, as well as imitate.

"Being thus prepared, he could not but taste every little delicacy that was set before him; though it was impossible for him at the same time to be fed and nourished with anything but what was substantial and lasting. He considered the ancients and moderns not as parties or rivals for fame, but as architects upon one and the same plan, the Art of Poetry; according to which he judged, approved, and blamed, without flattery or detraction. If he did not always commend the compositions of others, it was not ill-nature (which was not in his temper), but strict justice would not let him call a few flowers set in ranks, a glib measure, and so many couplets, by the name of poetry: he was of Ben Jonson's opinion, who could not admire

> '—— Verses as smooth and soft as cream,
> In which there was neither depth nor stream.'

And therefore, though his want of complaisance for some men's overbearing vanity made him enemies, yet the better part of mankind were obliged by the freedom of his reflections.

"His Bodleian Speech, though taken from a remote and imperfect copy, hath shown the world how great a master he was of the Ciceronian eloquence, mixed with the conciseness and force of Demosthenes, the elegant and moving turns of Pliny, and the acute and wise reflections of Tacitus.

"Since Temple and Roscommon, no man understood Horace better, especially as to his happy diction, rolling numbers, beautiful imagery, and alternate mixture of the soft and the sublime. This endeared Dr. Hannes's odes to him, the finest genius for Latin lyric since the Augustan age. His friend Mr. Philips's ode to Mr. St. John (late Lord Bolingbroke), after the manner of Horace's Lusory or Amatorian Odes, is certainly a masterpiece; but Mr. Smith's 'Pocockius' is of the sublimer kind, though, like Waller's writings upon Oliver Cromwell, it wants not the most delicate and surprising turns peculiar to the person praised. I do not remember to have seen anything like it in Dr. Bathurst, who had made some attempts this way with applause.

"He was an excellent judge of humanity; and so good an historian, that in familiar discourse he would talk over the most memorable facts in antiquity, the lives, actions, and characters of celebrated men, with amazing facility and accuracy. As he had thoroughly read and digested Thuanus's works, so he was able to copy after him; and his talent in this kind was so well known and allowed, that he had been singled out by some great men to write a history, which it was for their interest to have done with the utmost art and dexterity. I shall not mention for what reasons this design was dropped, though they are very much to Mr. Smith's honour. The truth is, and I speak it before living witnesses, whilst an agreeable company could fix him upon a subject of useful literature, nobody shone to greater advantage: he seemed to be that Memmius whom Lucretius speaks of:

> '—— Quem tu, Dea, tempore in omni
> Omnibus ornatum voluisti excellere rebus.'

"His works are not many, and those scattered up and down in Miscellanies and Collections, being wrested from him by his friends with great difficulty and reluctance. All of them together make but a small part of that much greater body which lies dispersed in the possession of numerous acquaintance, and cannot perhaps be made entire without great injustice to him, because few of them had his last hand, and the transcriber was often obliged to take the liberties of a friend. His condolence for the death of Mr. Philips is full of the noblest beauties, and hath done justice to the ashes of that second Milton, whose writings will last as long as the English language, generosity, and valour. For him Mr. Smith had contracted a perfect friendship; a passion he was most susceptible of, and whose laws he looked upon as sacred and inviolable.

"Every subject that passed under his pen had all the life, proportion,

and embellishments bestowed on it which an exquisite skill, a warm imagination, and a cool judgment, possibly could bestow on it. The epic, lyric, elegiac, every sort of poetry he touched upon (and he had touched upon a great variety), was raised to its proper height, and the differences between each of them observed with a judicious accuracy. We saw the old rules and new beauties placed in admirable order by each other; and there was a predominant fancy and spirit of his own infused, superior to what some draw off from the ancients, or from poesies here and there culled out of the moderns, by a painful industry and servile imitation. His contrivances were adroit and magnificent; his images lively and adequate; his sentiments charming and majestic; his expressions natural and bold; his numbers various and sounding; and that enamelled mixture of classical wit, which, without redundance and affectation, sparkled through his writings, and was no less pertinent than agreeable.

"His 'Phædra' is a consummate tragedy, and the success of it was as great as the most sanguine expectations of his friends could promise or foresee. The number of nights, and the common method of filling the house, are not always the surest marks of judging what encouragement a play meets with: but the generosity of all the persons of a refined taste about town was remarkable on this occasion; and it must not be forgotten how zealously Mr. Addison espoused his interest, with all the elegant judgment and diffusive good-nature for which that accomplished gentleman and author is so justly valued by mankind. But as to 'Phædra,' she has certainly made a finer figure under Mr. Smith's conduct, upon the English stage, than either in Rome or Athens; and if she excels the Greek and Latin 'Phædra,' I need not say she surpasses the French one, though embellished with whatever regular beauties and moving softness Racine himself could give her.

"No man had a juster notion of the difficulty of composing than Mr. Smith, and he sometimes would create greater difficulties than he had reason to apprehend. Writing with ease what (as Mr. Wycherley speaks) may be easily written, moved his indignation. When he was writing upon a subject, he would seriously consider what Demosthenes, Homer, Virgil, or Horace, if alive, would say upon that occasion, which whetted him to exceed himself as well as others. Nevertheless, he could not, or would not, finish several subjects he undertook; which may be imputed either to the briskness of his fancy, still hunting after new matter, or to an occasional indolence, which spleen and lassitude brought upon him, and which, of all his foibles, the world was least inclined to forgive. That this was not owing to conceit and vanity, or a fulness of himself (a frailty which has been imputed to no less men than Shakespeare and Jonson), is clear from hence; because he left his works to the entire disposal of his friends, whose most rigorous censures he even courted and solicited, submitting to their animadversions, and the freedom they took with him, with an unreserved and prudent resignation.

"I have seen sketches and rough draughts of some poems he designed, set out analytically, wherein the fable, structure, and connexion,

the images, incidents, moral, episodes, and a great variety of ornaments, were so finely laid out, so well fitted to the rules of art, and squared so exactly to the precedents of the ancients, that I have often looked on these poetical elements with the same concern with which curious men are affected at the sight of the most entertaining remains and ruins of an antique figure or building. Those fragments of the learned, which some men have been so proud of their pains in collecting, are useless rarities, without form and without life, when compared with these embryos which wanted not spirit enough to preserve them; so that I cannot help thinking that, if some of them were to come abroad, they would be as highly valued by the poets as the sketches of Julio and Titian are by the painters, though there is nothing in them but a few outlines as to the design and proportion.

"It must be confessed that Mr. Smith had some defects in his conduct which those are most apt to remember who could imitate him in nothing else. His freedom with himself drew severer acknowledgments from him than all the malice he ever provoked was capable of advancing, and he did not scruple to give even his misfortunes the hard name of faults; but if the world had half his good-nature, all the shady parts would be entirely struck out of his character.

"A man who, under poverty, calamities, and disappointments, could make so many friends, and those so truly valuable, must have just and noble ideas of the passion of friendship, in the success of which consisted the greatest, if not the only, happiness of his life. He knew very well what was due to his birth, though Fortune threw him short of it in every other circumstance of life. He avoided making any, though perhaps reasonable, complaints of her dispensations, under which he had honour enough to be easy, without touching the favours she flung in his way when offered to him at the price of a more durable reputation. He took care to have no dealings with mankind in which he could not be just; and he desired to be at no other expense in his pretensions than that of intrinsic merit, which was the only burthen and reproach he ever brought upon his friends. He could say, as Horace did of himself, what I never yet saw translated:

'—— Meo sum pauper in ære.'

"At his coming to town no man was more surrounded by all those who really had or pretended to wit, or more courted by the great men, who had then a power and opportunity of encouraging arts and sciences, and gave proofs of their fondness for the name of Patron in many instances, which will ever be remembered to their glory. Mr. Smith's character grew upon his friends by intimacy, and outwent the strongest prepossessions which had been conceived in his favour. Whatever quarrel a few sour creatures, whose obscurity is their happiness, may possibly have to the age, yet amidst a studied neglect and total disuse of all those ceremonial attendances, fashionable equipments, and external recommendations, which are thought necessary introductions into the *grande monde*, this gentleman

was so happy as still to please; and whilst the rich, the gay, the noble, and honourable, saw how much he excelled in wit and learning, they easily forgave him all other differences. Hence it was that both his acquaintance and retirements were his own free choice. What Mr. Prior observes upon a very great character[3] was true of him, *that most of his faults brought their excuse with them.*

"Those who blamed him most understood him least, it being the custom of the vulgar to charge an excess upon the most complaisant, and to form a character by the morals of a few, who have sometimes spoiled an hour or two in good company. Where only fortune is wanting to make a great name, that single exception can never pass upon the best judges and most equitable observers of mankind; and when the time comes for the world to spare their pity, we may justly enlarge our demands upon them for their admiration.

"Some few years before his death, he had engaged himself in several considerable undertakings, in all which he prepared the world to expect mighty things from him. I have seen about ten sheets of his 'English Pindar,' which exceeded anything of that kind I could ever hope for in our own language. He had drawn out the plan of a tragedy of the 'Lady Jane Grey,' and had gone through several scenes of it. But he could not well have bequeathed that work to better hands than where, I hear, it is at present lodged;[4] and the bare mention of two such names may justify the largest expectations, and is sufficient to make the town an agreeable invitation.

"His greatest and noblest undertaking was 'Longinus.' He had finished an entire translation of the 'Sublime,' which he sent to the Rev. Mr. Richard Parker, a friend of his, late of Merton College, an exact critic in the Greek tongue, from whom it came to my hands. The French version of Monsieur Boileau, though truly valuable, was far short of it. He proposed a large addition to this work of notes and observations of his own, with an entire system of the Art of Poetry, in three books, under the titles of 'Thought, Diction, and Figure.' I saw the last of these perfect, and in a fair copy, in which he showed great judgment and reading; and particularly had reformed the art of rhetoric, by reducing that vast and confused heap of terms with which a long succession of pedants had encumbered the world to a very narrow compass, comprehending all that was useful and ornamental in poetry. Under each head and chapter he intended to make remarks upon all the ancients and moderns, the Greek, Latin, English, French, Spanish, and Italian poets, and to note their several beauties and defects.

"What remains of his works is left, as I am informed, in the hands of men of worth and judgment, who loved him. It cannot be supposed they would suppress anything that was his, but out of respect to his memory and for want of proper hands to finish what so great a genius had begun."

---

[3] The Earl of Dorset.

[4] Rowe's. *See* p. 56.

Such is the declamation of Oldisworth,[5] written while his admiration was yet fresh, and his kindness warm; and therefore such as, without any criminal purpose of deceiving, shows a strong desire to make the most of all favourable truth. I cannot much commend the performance. The praise is often indistinct, and the sentences are loaded with words of more pomp than use. There is little, however, that can be contradicted, even when a plainer tale comes to be told.

Edmund Neale, known by the name of Smith, was born at Handley, the seat of the Lechmeres, in Worcestershire. The year of his birth is uncertain.[6]

He was educated at Westminster. It is known to have been the practice of Dr. Busby to detain those youth long at school of whom he had formed the highest expectations. Smith took his Master's degree on the 8th of July, 1696: he therefore was probably admitted into the university in 1689, when we may suppose him twenty years old.

His reputation for literature in his college was such as has been told; but the indecency and licentiousness of his behaviour drew upon him, Dec. 24, 1694, while he was yet only Bachelor, a public admonition, entered upon record, in order to his expulsion. Of this reproof the effect is not known. He was probably less notorious. At Oxford, as we all know, much will be forgiven to literary merit; and of that he had exhibited sufficient evidence by his excellent ode on the death of the great Orientalist, Dr. Pocock, who died in 1691, and whose praise must have been written by Smith when he had been but two years in the university.

This ode, which closed the second volume of the 'Musæ Anglicanæ,' though perhaps some objections may be made to its Latinity, is by far the best lyric composition in that collection; nor do I know where to find it equalled among the

[5] William Oldisworth, the editor of 'The Examiner,' in which Swift wrote. "He is an ingenious fellow," says Swift to Stella, "but the most confounded vain coxcomb in the world, so that I dare not let him see me, nor am acquainted with him."—Scott's *Swift*, iii. 129. He died in 1734.

[6] 1668. By his epitaph he appears to have been forty-two years old when he died.

modern writers.[7] It expresses, with great felicity, images not classical in classical diction: its digressions and returns have been deservedly recommended by Trapp as models for imitation.

He had several imitations of Cowley:

> "Testitur hinc tot sermo coloribus
> Quot tu, Pococki, dissimilis tui
> Orator effers, quot vicissim
> Te memores celebrare gaudent."

I will not commend the figure which makes the orator *pronounce the colours*, or give to *colours memory* and *delight*. I quote it, however, as an imitation of these lines:

> "Who had so many languages in store,
> That only Fame shall speak of him in more."[8]

The simile by which an old man, retaining the fire of his youth, is compared to Etna flaming through the snow, which Smith has used with great pomp, is stolen from Cowley, however little worth the labour of conveyance.

He proceeded to take his degree of Master of Arts, July 8, 1696. Of the exercises which he performed on that occasion, I have not heard any thing memorable.

As his years advanced, he advanced in reputation; for he continued to cultivate his mind, though he did not amend his irregularities; by which he gave so much offence, that, April 24, 1700, the Dean and Chapter declared "the place of Mr. Smith void, he having been convicted of riotous behaviour in the house of Mr. Cole, an apothecary; but it was referred to the Dean when and upon what occasion the sentence should be put in execution."

Thus tenderly was he treated; the governors of his college could hardly keep him, and yet wished that he would not force them to drive him away.

[7] Smith's Latin verses on Pocock were mentioned. He [Johnson] repeated some of them, and said they were Smith's best verses.—Boswell *by Croker*, p. 586.

[8] Cowley 'On the Death of Sir Henry Wotton.'

Some time afterwards he assumed an appearance of decency; in his own phrase, he *whitened* himself, having a desire to obtain the censorship, an office of honour and some profit in the college; but, when the election came, the preference was given to Mr. Foulkes, his junior: the same, I suppose, that joined with Freind in an edition of part of Demosthenes. The censor is a tutor; and it was not thought proper to trust the superintendence of others to a man who took so little care of himself.

From this time Smith employed his malice and his wit against the Dean, Dr. Aldrich, whom he considered as the opponent of his claim. Of his lampoon upon him, I once heard a single line too gross to be repeated.

But he was still a genius and a scholar, and Oxford was unwilling to lose him: he was endured, with all his pranks and his vices, two years longer; but on Dec. 20, 1705, at the instance of all the canons, the sentence declared five years before was put in execution.

The execution was, I believe, silent and tender; for one of his friends, from whom I learned much of his life, appeared not to know it.[9]

He was now driven to London, where he associated himself with the Whigs, whether because they were in power, or because the Tories had expelled him, or because he was a Whig by principle, may perhaps be doubted. He was, however, caressed by men of great abilities, whatever were their party, and was supported by the liberality of those who delighted in his conversation.

There was once a design, hinted at by Oldisworth, to have made him useful. One evening, as he was sitting with a friend at a tavern, he was called down by the waiter, and, having stayed some time below, came up thoughtful. After a pause, said he to his friend, "He that wanted me below was Addison, whose business was to tell me that a History of the Revolution was intended, and to propose that I should undertake it. I

[9] A correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September, 1822 (p. 223), says that Smith was not *expelled;* that the sentence was not put in execution.

said, 'What shall I do with the character of Lord Sunderland?' and Addison immediately returned, 'When, Rag, were you drunk last?' and went away."

Captain Rag was a name which he got at Oxford by his negligence of dress.[10]

This story I heard from the late Mr. Clark of Lincoln's Inn, to whom it was told by the friend of Smith.

Such scruples might debar him from some profitable employments; but, as they could not deprive him of any real esteem, they left him many friends; and no man was ever better introduced to the theatre than he, who, in that violent conflict of parties, had a Prologue and an Epilogue from the first wits on either side.[11]

But learning and nature will now and then take different courses. His play pleased the critics, and the critics only. It was, as Addison has recorded,[12] hardly heard the third night.[13] Smith had indeed trusted entirely to his merit, had insured no band of applauders, nor used any artifice to force success, and found that naked excellence was not sufficient for its own support.

[10] This remark is not strictly true. It was not from the raggedness of his dress (in which, however, he was probably too great a sloven), but from the tattered condition of his gown, which was always flying in rags about him, and to conceal which he wore one end of it in his pocket; a practice still common enough at Oxford among the young *Rags* of the present day.—*Correspondent of the Gentleman's Magazine for June*, 1780, p. 280.

[11] A Prologue from Addison, and an Epilogue from Prior.

[12] Spectator, No. 18.

[13] It was produced at the Haymarket theatre, Monday, 21st April, 1707, and was acted four times. Great actors and actresses played in it,—Betterton and Booth; Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Oldfield. Mrs. Barry, who acted the part of Phædra, complaining to him at a rehearsal, that she thought her part towards the latter end of the fourth act was too tame, he told her he would add something to it, and accordingly, in taking two or three turns across the stage, he made the six following lines, which conclude her speech:—

> How wider still my growing horrors spread!
> My fame, my virtue, nay, my frenzy 's fled!
> Then view thy wretched blood, imperial Jove,
> If crimes enrage you, or misfortunes move;
> On me your flames, on me your bolts employ—
> Me if your anger spares, your pity should destroy.
>
> *Scanderbeg*, &c. 8vo. 1747, p. 287.

The play, however, was bought by Lintot, who advanced the price from fifty guineas, the current rate, to sixty:[14] and Halifax, the general patron, accepted the dedication. Smith's indolence kept him from writing the dedication, till Lintot, after fruitless importunity, gave notice that he would publish the play without it. Now, therefore, it was written; and Halifax expected the author with his book, and had prepared to reward him with a place of three hundred pounds a year. Smith, by pride, or caprice, or indolence, or bashfulness, neglected to attend him, though doubtless warned and pressed by his friends, and at last missed his reward by not going to solicit it.[15]

Addison has, in the 'Spectator,'[16] mentioned the neglect of Smith's tragedy as disgraceful to the nation, and imputes it to the fondness for operas then prevailing. The authority of Addison is great; yet the voice of the people, when to please the people is the purpose, deserves regard. In this question I cannot but think the people in the right. The fable is mythological, a story which we are accustomed to reject as false; and the manners are so distant from our own, that we know them not from sympathy, but by study: the ignorant do not understand the action; the learned reject it as a school-boy's tale—*incredulus odi*. What I cannot for a moment believe, I cannot for a moment behold with interest or anxiety. The sentiments thus remote from life are removed yet further by the diction, which is too luxuriant and splendid for dialogue, and envelopes the thoughts rather than displays them. It is a scholar's play, such as may please the reader rather than the spectator; the work of a vigorous and elegant mind, accustomed to please itself with its own conceptions, but of little acquaintance with the course of life.

Dennis tells us, in one of his pieces, that he had once a de-

[14] This was not the case. Smith had the customary 50*l*., as appears by Lintot's Account-book, under the date of March 11, 1705-6.

[15] Parlons d'autres choses. Phædra is a prostitute, and Smith's dedication is nonsense. People do me a great deal of honour: they say, When you and I had looked over this piece for six months, the man could write verse; but when we had forsaken him, and he went over to Steele and Addison, he could not write prose.—PRIOR to Sir Thomas Hanmer, June 24, 1707.

[16] Spectator, No. 18.

sign to have written the tragedy of 'Phædra,' but was convinced that the action was too mythological.

In 1708, a year after the exhibition of 'Phædra,' died John Philips, the friend and fellow-collegian of Smith, who, on that occasion, wrote a poem,[17] which justice must place among the best elegies which our language can show, an elegant mixture of fondness and admiration, of dignity and softness. There are some passages too ludicrous; but every human performance has its faults.[18]

This elegy it was the mode among his friends to purchase for a guinea; and, as his acquaintance was numerous, it was a very profitable poem.

Of his 'Pindar,' mentioned by Oldisworth, I have never otherwise heard. His 'Longinus' he intended to accompany with some illustrations, and had selected his instances of the false *sublime* from the works of Blackmore.

He resolved to try again the fortune of the stage, with the story of Lady Jane Grey. It is not unlikely that his experience of the inefficacy and incredibility of a mythological tale might determine him to choose an action from English history, at no great distance from our own times, which was to end in a real event, produced by the operation of known characters.

A subject will not easily occur that can give more opportunities of informing the understanding, for which Smith was unquestionably qualified, or for moving the passions, in which I suspect him to have had less power.

Having formed his plan and collected materials, he declared that a few months would complete his design; and, that he might pursue his work with less frequent avocations, he was, in June, 1710, invited by Mr. George Ducket[19] to his house at

[17] Printed in folio by Lintot, but without a date.

[18] Philips and Smith were such intimate cronies that whoever invited one always had the company of the other. The consequence was not disagreeable. Philips was never good company till he was drunk; Smith never but while he was sober.—*Correspondent of the Gentleman's Magazine for June*, 1780, p. 280. The same story is told in *The Connoisseur* of Steele and Addison.

[19] One of the Commissioners of Excise. Wilson's (*i. e.* Oldmixon's) 'Life of Congreve' (8vo. 1730) is dedicated to him.

Hartham, in Wiltshire. Here he found such opportunities of indulgence as did not much forward his studies, and particularly some strong ale, too delicious to be resisted. He eat and drank till he found himself plethoric; and, then resolving to ease himself by evacuation, he wrote to an apothecary in the neighbourhood a prescription of a purge so forcible, that the apothecary thought it his duty to delay it till he had given notice of its danger. Smith, not pleased with the contradiction of a shopman, and boastful of his own knowledge, treated the notice with rude contempt, and swallowed his own medicine, which, in July, 1710, brought him to the grave. He was buried at Hartham.

Many years afterwards, Ducket communicated to Oldmixon, the historian, an account pretended to have been received from Smith, that Clarendon's 'History' was, in its publication, corrupted by Aldrich, Smalridge, and Atterbury; and that Smith was employed to forge and insert the alterations.[20]

This story was published triumphantly by Oldmixon, and may be supposed to have been eagerly received; but its progress was soon checked; for finding its way into the Journal of Trevoux, it fell under the eye of Atterbury, then an exile in France, who immediately denied the charge, with this remarkable particular, that he never in his whole life had once spoken to Smith; his company being, as must be inferred, not accepted by those who attended to their characters.

The charge was afterwards very diligently refuted by Dr. Burton of Eton, a man eminent for literature, and though not of the same party with Aldrich and Atterbury, too studious of truth to leave them burthened with a false charge. The testimonies which he has collected have convinced mankind that

[20] The original copy of Burnet's 'History,' though promised to some public library, has been never given; and who then can prove the fidelity of the publication, when the authenticity of Clarendon's 'History,' though printed with the sanction of one of the first universities of the world, had not an unexpected manuscript been happily discovered, would, with the help of factious credulity, have been brought into question by the two lowest of all human beings, a scribbler for a party [Oldmixon] and a Commissioner of Excise [Ducket]?—Johnson: *The Idler*, No. 65. For Johnson's hatred of Commissioners of Excise see 'Boswell,' by Croker, p. 97.

either Smith or Ducket was guilty of wilful and malicious falsehood.

This controversy brought into view those parts of Smith's life which, with more honour to his name, might have been concealed.

Of Smith I can yet say a little more. He was a man of such estimation among his companions, that the casual censures or praises which he dropped in conversation were considered, like those of Scaliger, as worthy of preservation.

He had great readiness and exactness of criticism, and by a cursory glance over a new composition would exactly tell all its faults and beauties.

He was remarkable for the power of reading with great rapidity, and of retaining with great fidelity what he so easily collected.

He therefore always knew what the present question required; and, when his friends expressed their wonder at his acquisitions, made in a state of apparent negligence and drunkenness, he never discovered his hours of reading or method of study, but involved himself in affected silence, and fed his own vanity with their admiration.

One practice he had, which was easily observed: if any thought or image was presented to his mind, that he could use or improve, he did not suffer it to be lost, but, amidst the jollity of a tavern, or in the warmth of conversation, very diligently committed it to paper.

Thus it was that he had gathered two quires of hints for his new tragedy; of which Rowe, when they were put into his hands, could make, as he says, very little use, but which the collector considered as a valuable stock of materials.

When he came to London, his way of life connected him with the licentious and dissolute; and he affected the airs and gaiety of a man of pleasure; but his dress was always deficient; scholastic cloudiness still hung about him; and his merriment was sure to produce the scorn of his companions.

With all his carelessness, and all his vices, he was one of the murmurers at Fortune; and wondered why he was suffered to

be poor, when Addison was caressed and preferred: nor would a very little have contented him; for he estimated his wants at six hundred pounds a year.

In his course of reading, it was particular that he had diligently perused, and accurately remembered, the old romances of knight-errantry.

He had a high opinion of his own merit, and was something contemptuous in his treatment of those whom he considered as not qualified to oppose or contradict him. He had many frailties; yet it cannot but be supposed that he had great merit, who could obtain to the same play a prologue from Addison, and an epilogue from Prior; and who could have at once the patronage of Halifax and the praise of Oldisworth.

For the power of communicating these minute memorials, I am indebted to my conversation with Gilbert Walmsley, late Registrar of the Ecclesiastical Court of Lichfield, who was acquainted both with Smith and Ducket; and declared that, if the tale concerning Clarendon were forged, he should suspect Ducket of the falsehood; "for Rag was a man of great veracity."

Of Gilbert Walmsley, thus presented to my mind, let me indulge myself in the remembrance. I knew him very early; he was one of the first friends that literature procured me, and I hope that at least my gratitude made me worthy of his notice.

He was of an advanced age, and I was only yet a boy; yet he never received my notions with contempt. He was a Whig, with all the virulence and malevolence of his party; yet difference of opinion did not keep us apart. I honoured him, and he endured me.

He had mingled with the gay world without exemption from its vices or its follies, but had never neglected the cultivation of his mind; his belief of revelation was unshaken; his learning preserved his principles; he grew first regular, and then pious.

His studies had been so various, that I am not able to name a man of equal knowledge. His acquaintance with books was great; and what he did not immediately know he could at least

tell where to find. Such was his amplitude of learning, and such his copiousness of communication, that it may be doubted whether a day now passes in which I have not some advantage from his friendship.

At this man's table I enjoyed many cheerful and instructive hours, with companions such as are not often found; with one who has lengthened, and one who has gladdened life; with Dr. James, whose skill in physic will be long remembered; and with David Garrick, whom I hoped to have gratified with this character of our common friend: but what are the hopes of man! I am disappointed by that stroke of death, which has eclipsed the gaiety of nations, and impoverished the public stock of harmless pleasure.[21]

[21] Walmsley died in 1771, James in 1776, and Garrick in 1779, in which year Johnson wrote this Life of Smith.

I presumed to animadvert on his eulogy on Garrick, in his 'Lives of the Poets.' "You say, sir, his death eclipsed the gaiety of nations." *Johnson:* "I could not have said more or less. It is the truth; *eclipsed*, not *extinguished*; and his death *did* eclipse; it was like a storm." *Boswell:* "But why nations? Did his gaiety extend further than his own nation?" *Johnson:* "Why, sir, some exaggeration must be allowed. Besides, nations may be said, if we allow the Scotch to be a nation, and to have gaiety—which they have not. *You* are an exception, though. Come, gentlemen, let us candidly admit that there is one Scotchman who is cheerful." *Beauclerk:* "But he is a very unnatural Scotchman." I, however, continued to think the compliment to Garrick hyperbolically untrue. His acting had ceased some time before his death; at any rate, he had acted in Ireland but a short time, at an early period of his life, and never in Scotland. I objected, also, to what appears an anti-climax of praise, when contrasted with the preceding panegyric—"and diminished the public stock of harmless pleasure!" "Is not *harmless pleasure* very tame?" *Johnson:* "Nay, sir, harmless pleasure is the highest praise. Pleasure is a word of dubious import; pleasure is in general dangerous, and pernicious to virtue; to be able therefore to furnish pleasure that is harmless, pleasure pure and unalloyed, is as great a power as man can possess." This was, perhaps, as ingenious a defence as could be made; still, however, I was not satisfied.—Boswell *by Croker*, p. 629.

Of David Garrick, thus accidentally brought before me, I have something to tell that is new. His early life was wild, and his father in his will (which I have seen) makes his wife his executrix, and leaves liberal legacies to all his children—David excepted. The only mention of the actor whose death was to eclipse the gaiety of nations and impoverish the public stock of harmless pleasure is as follows:—"Item, to my son David one shilling." Captain Garrick, the father, was, when he made his will, 1st January, 1736-7, in London. He died three months afterwards. The future actor was then in his twenty-first year.

In the library at Oxford is the following ludicrous Analysis of Pocockius:

Ex Autographo.

[*Sent by the Author to Mr. Urry.*]

Opusculum hoc, Halberdarie amplissime, in lucem proferre hactenus distuli, judicii tui acumen subveritus magis quam bipennis. Tandem aliquando Oden hanc ad te mitto sublimem, teneram, flebilem, suavem, qualem demum divinus (si Musis vacaret) scripsissit Gastrellus: adeo scilicet sublimem ut inter legendum dormire, adeo flebilem ut ridere velis. Cujus elegantiam ut melius inspicias, versuum ordinem et materiam breviter referam. 1^{mus} versus de duobus præliis decantatis. 2^{dus} et 3^{us} de Lotharingio, cuniculis subterraneis, saxis, ponto, hostibus, et Asia. 4^{tus} et 5^{tus} de catenis, subdibus, uncis, draconibus, tigribus et crocodilis. 6^{us}, 7^{us}, 8^{us}, 9^{us}, de Gomorrha, de Babylone, Babele, et quodum domi suæ peregrino. 10^{us}, aliquid de quodam Pocockio. 11^{us}, 12^{us}, de Syriâ, Solymâ. 13^{us}, 14^{us}, de Hoseâ, et quercu, et de juvene quodam valde sene. 15^{us}, 16^{us}, de Ætna, et quomodo Ætnâ Pocockio fit valde similis. 17^{us}, 18^{us}, de tubâ, astro, umbrâ, flammis, rotis, Pocockio non neglecto. Cætera de Christianis, Ottomanis, Babyloniis, Arabibus, et gravissimâ agrorum melancholiâ; de Cæsare *Flacco*,[22] Nestore, et miserando juvenis cujusdam florentissimi fato, anno ætatis suæ centesimo præmaturè abrepto. Quæ omnia cum accuratè expenderis, necesse est ut oden hanc meam admirandâ planè varietati constare fatearis. Subito ad Batavos proficiscor, lauro ab illis donandus. Prius vero Pembrochienses voco ad certamen Poeticum. Vale.

Illustrissima tua deosculor crura,

E. Smith.[23]

---

[22] Pro *Flacco*, animo paulo attentiore, scripsissem *Marone*.

[23] In 1751 appeared in 4to., from the shop of F. Newbery, 'Thales, a Monody, sacred to the memory of Dr. Pococke. In imitation of Spenser. From an authentic Manuscript of Mr. Edmund Smith, formerly of Christ Church, Oxon.' In the advertisement prefixed, the editor states that he "has several other very valuable pieces of Mr. Smith in his possession, which he intends shortly to communicate to the public." There is something of Smith's train of thinking in the poem: it is in the Spenserian stanza.

RICHARD DUKE.

DUKE.

1668?—1710–11.

Born at Westminster — Educated at Cambridge — His Friendship with Otway — Contributes to Dryden's 'Ovid' and 'Juvenal' — Enters the Church — Made Vicar of Witney — Death.

Of Mr. Richard Duke I can find few memorials. He was bred at Westminster and Cambridge;[1] and Jacob relates[2] that he was some time tutor to the Duke of Richmond.[3]

He appears from his writings to have been not ill qualified for poetical compositions; and being conscious of his powers, when he left the university he enlisted himself among the wits. He was the familiar friend of Otway; and was engaged, among other popular names, in the translations of Ovid [1680] and Juvenal [1693]. In his 'Review,' though unfinished,[4] are some vigorous lines. His poems are not below mediocrity, nor have I found much in them to be praised.

With the wit he seems to have shared the dissoluteness of the times; for some of his compositions are such as he must have reviewed with detestation in his later days, when he published those Sermons which Felton has commended.

[1] He was admitted to Westminster in 1670; elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1675; and took his Master's degree in 1682.

[2] Jacob's 'Lives,' ii. 50. Jacob says that he was "the son of an eminent citizen of London."

[3] Charles II.'s son, by the Duchess of Portsmouth.

[4] The beginning of the poem called 'The Review' he wrote a little after the publishing of Mr. Dryden's 'Absalom and Achitophel:' he was persuaded to undertake it by Mr. Sheridan, then secretary to the Duke of York; but Mr. Duke, finding Mr. Sheridan designed to make use of his pen to vent his spleen against several persons at Court that were of another party than that he was engaged in, broke off proceeding in it, and left it as it is now printed.—Tonson 'To the Reader,' before Roscommon and Duke's Poems, 1717, 8vo. (The best edition of both poets.)

Perhaps, like some other foolish young men, he rather talked than lived viciously, in an age when he that would be thought a wit was afraid to say his prayers; and whatever might have been bad in the first part of his life, was surely condemned and reformed by his better judgment.

In 1683, being then Master of Arts, and Fellow of Trinity College in Cambridge, he wrote a poem on the marriage of the Lady Anne with George Prince of Denmark.[5]

He then took orders; and, being made prebendary of Gloucester, became a proctor in convocation for that church, and chaplain to Queen Anne.

In 1710 he was presented by the bishop of Winchester to the wealthy living of Witney in Oxfordshire, which he enjoyed but a few months. On February 10, 1710-11, having returned from an entertainment, he was found dead the next morning. His death is mentioned in Swift's 'Journal.'[6]

[5] To Dryden's first 'Miscellany' (1684) he contributed a translation of Elegy Fifth, book i. of Ovid; three odes of Horace, an Idyllium of Theocritus, the Fifth Eclogue of Virgil, and 'Floriana, a Pastoral upon the death of the Duchess of Southampton.' He did not contribute to the other volumes.

[6] 14th Feb. 1710-11.—Dr. Duke died suddenly two or three nights ago: he was one of the wits when we were children, but turned parson, and left it, but never writ further than a prologue or recommendatory copy of verses. He had a fine living given him by the Bishop of Winchester about three months ago: he got his living suddenly, and he got his dying so too.

16th Feb.—Atterbury and Prior went to bury poor Dr. Duke.—Swift: *Journal to Stella.*

WILLIAM KING.

KING.

1663–1712.

Born in London — Educated at Westminster and Oxford — Made Gazetteer — Buried in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

William King was born in London in 1663, the son of Ezekiel King, a gentleman. He was allied to the family of Clarendon.

From Westminster School, where he was a scholar on the foundation under the care of Dr. Busby, he was at eighteen elected to Christ Church in 1681, where he is said to have prosecuted his studies with so much intenseness and activity, that before he was eight years standing he had read over, and made remarks upon, twenty-two thousand odd hundred books and manuscripts. The books were certainly not very long, the manuscripts not very difficult, nor the remarks very large; for the calculator will find that he despatched seven a day for every day of his eight years, with a remnant that more than satisfies most other students. He took his degree in the most expensive manner, as a *grand compounder;* whence it is inferred that he inherited a considerable fortune.

In 1688, the same year in which he was made Master of Arts, he published a confutation of Varillas's account of Wicliffe; and, engaging in the study of the civil law, became Doctor in 1692, and was admitted advocate at Doctors' Commons.

He had already made some translations from the French, and written some humorous and satirical pieces, when in 1694 Molesworth published his 'Account of Denmark,' in which he treats the Danes and their monarch with great contempt, and takes the opportunity of insinuating those wild principles by which he supposes liberty to be established, and by which his

adversaries suspect that all subordination and government is endangered.

This book offended Prince George; and the Danish minister presented a memorial against it. The principles of its author did not please Dr. King; and therefore he undertook to confute part, and laugh at the rest. The controversy is now forgotten; and books of this kind seldom live long when interest and resentment have ceased.

In 1697 he mingled in the controversy between Boyle and Bentley; and was one of those who tried what wit could perform in opposition to learning, on a question which learning only could decide.

In 1699 was published by him 'A Journey to London,' after the method of Dr. Martin Lister, who had published 'A Journey to Paris;' and in 1700 he satirised the Royal Society, at least Sir Hans Sloane, their president, in two dialogues, intituled 'The Transactioneer.'

Though he was a regular advocate in the courts of civil and canon law, he did not love his profession, nor indeed any kind of business which interrupted his voluptuary dreams, or forced him to rouse from that indulgence in which only he could find delight. His reputation as a civilian was yet maintained by his judgments in the Courts of Delegates, and raised very high by the address and knowledge which he discovered in 1700, when he defended the Earl of Anglesea against his lady, afterwards Duchess of Buckinghamshire, who sued for a divorce and obtained it.

The expense of his pleasures and neglect of business had now lessened his revenues; and he was willing to accept of a settlement in Ireland, where, about 1702, he was made judge of the Admiralty, commissioner of the prizes, keeper of the records in Birmingham's Tower, and vicar-general to Dr. Marsh, the primate.

But it is vain to put wealth within the reach of him who will not stretch out his hand to take it. King soon found a friend, as idle and thoughtless as himself, in Upton, one of the judges, who had a pleasant house called Mountown, near

Dublin, to which King frequently retired, delighting to neglect his interest, forget his cares, and desert his duty.

Here he wrote 'Mully of Mountown,' a poem, by which, though fanciful readers in the pride of sagacity have given it a poetical interpretation, was meant originally no more than it expressed, as it was dictated only by the author's delight in the quiet of Mountown.

In 1708, when Lord Wharton was sent to govern Ireland, King returned to London, with his poverty, his idleness, and his wit, and published some essays called 'Useful Transactions.' His 'Voyage to the Island of Cajamai' is particularly commended. He then wrote the 'Art of Love,' a poem remarkable, notwithstanding its title, for purity of sentiment; and in 1709 imitated Horace in an 'Art of Cookery,' which he published, with some letters to Dr. Lister.

In 1710 he appeared as a lover of the Church, on the side of Sacheverell; and was supposed to have concurred at least in the projection of 'The Examiner.' His eyes were open to all the operations of Whiggism; and he bestowed some strictures upon Dr. Kennet's adulatory sermon at the funeral of the Duke of Devonshire.

The 'History of the Heathen Gods,' a book composed for schools, was written by him in 1711. The work is useful; but might have been produced without the powers of King. The same year he published 'Rufinus,' an historical essay, and a poem, intended to dispose the nation to think as he thought of the Duke of Marlborough and his adherents.

In 1711 competence, if not plenty, was again put into his power. He was, without the trouble of attendance, or the mortification of a request, made Gazetteer. Swift, Freind, Prior, and other men of the same party, brought him the key of the Gazetteer's office. He was now again placed in a profitable employment, and again threw the benefit away. An act of insolvency made his business at that time particularly troublesome; and he would not wait till hurry should be at an end, but impatiently resigned it, and returned to his wonted indigence and amusements.

One of his amusements at Lambeth, where he resided, was to mortify Dr. Tenison, the archbishop, by a public festivity, on the surrender of Dunkirk to Hill—an event with which Tenison's political bigotry did not suffer him to be delighted. King was resolved to counteract his sullenness, and at the expense of a few barrels of ale filled the neighbourhood with honest merriment.

In the autumn of 1712 his health declined; he grew weaker by degrees, and died on Christmas-day. Though his life had not been without irregularity, his principles were pure and orthodox, and his death was pious.[1]

After this relation, it will be naturally supposed that his poems were rather the amusements of idleness than efforts of study—that he endeavoured rather to divert than astonish—that his thought seldom aspired to sublimity—and that, if his verse was easy and his images familiar, he attained what he desired. His purpose is to be merry; but perhaps, to enjoy his mirth, it may be sometimes necessary to think well of his opinions.[2]

[1] Dr. King was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey, near to Dr. Kempe's monument.

[2] Whoever wishes to know more of Dr. King should consult his 'Original Works,' 3 vols. 8vo. 1776, well edited by John Nichols.

THOMAS SPRAT.

SPRAT.

1636–1713.

Born at Tallaton, in Devonshire — Educated at Oxford — His Poem on Cromwell's death — Made Chaplain to Villiers, Duke of Buckingham — His friendship with Cowley — Made Vicar of St. Margaret's, Westminster, Dean of Westminster, and Bishop of Rochester — Story of his preaching — Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

THOMAS SPRAT was born in 1636, at Tallaton, in Devonshire, the son of a clergyman; and having been educated, as he tells of himself, not at Westminster or Eton, but at a little school by the churchyard side,[1] became a commoner of Wadham College, in Oxford, in 1651; and, being chosen scholar next year, proceeded through the usual academical course, and in 1657 [June 11] became Master of Arts. He obtained a fellowship, and commenced poet.

In 1659 his poem on the death of Oliver was published with those of Dryden and Waller. In his dedication to Dr. Wilkins he appears a very willing and liberal encomiast, both of the living and the dead. He implores his patron's excuse of his verses, both as falling "so infinitely below the full and sublime genius of that excellent poet who made this way of writing free of our nation," and being "so little equal and proportioned to the renown of a prince on whom they were written; such great actions and lives deserving to be the subject of the noblest pens

[1] From an obscure birth and education, in a far distant country, where I was the son of a private minister, God brought me to stand before princes, and raised me to so eminent a station in the Church.—SPRAT'S *Will*, dated 28th Nov. 1711.

Warburton is very hard upon him. "But the honour of being a Westminster schoolboy some have at one age, and some at another; and some all their life long. Our grateful bishop, though he had it not in his youth, yet it came upon him in his old age."—*Note on Pope's Translation of Horace*, book ii. page 1, verse 109.

and most divine fancies." He proceeds: "Having so long experienced your care and indulgence, and been formed, as it were, by your own hands, not to entitle you to anything which my meanness produces would be not only injustice, but sacrilege."

He published the same year a poem on the 'Plague of Athens'—a subject of which it is not easy to say what could recommend it. To these he added afterwards a poem on Mr. Cowley's death.

After the Restoration he took orders, and by Cowley's recommendation was made chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham, whom he is said to have helped in writing the 'Rehearsal.'[2] He was likewise chaplain to the king.[3]

As he was the favourite of Wilkins, at whose house began those philosophical conferences and inquiries which in time produced the Royal Society, he was consequently engaged in the same studies, and became one of the fellows; and when, after their incorporation, something seemed necessary to reconcile the public to the new institution, he undertook to write its history, which he published in 1667. This is one of the few books which selection of sentiment and elegance of diction have been able to preserve, though written upon a subject flux and transitory. The history of the Royal Society is now read, not with the wish to know what they were then doing, but how their Transactions are exhibited by Sprat.

In the next year he published 'Observations on Sorbiere's Voyage into England, in a Letter to Mr. Wren.' This is a work not ill performed; but perhaps rewarded with at least its full proportion of praise.

In 1668 he published Cowley's Latin poems, and prefixed in Latin the Life of the author, which he afterwards amplified, and placed [1669] before Cowley's English works, which were by will committed to his care.

Ecclesiastical benefices now fell fast upon him. In 1668 he

[2] He is said to have risen to distinction by a repartee.—*Horace to Scæva*, 8vo., 1730, p. 25.

[3] He was made chaplain to Charles II. 12th Aug. 1676, when Dr. Lamplugh was made Bishop of Exeter.—*Lord Chamberlain's MS. Warrant Books*, vol. viii.

became a prebendary of Westminster, and had afterwards the church of St. Margaret, adjoining to the Abbey. He was in 1680 made canon of Windsor, in 1683 [Sept. 21] dean of Westminster, and in 1684 [Nov. 2] Bishop of Rochester.[4]

The Court having thus a claim to his diligence and gratitude, he was required to write the history of the Ryehouse Plot; and in 1685 published 'A true Account and Declaration of the horrid Conspiracy against the late King, his present Majesty, and the present Government'—a performance which he thought convenient, after the Revolution, to extenuate and excuse.

The same year [1685], being Clerk of the Closet to the king [James II.], he was made dean of the chapel-royal; and the year afterwards received the last proof of his master's confidence, by being appointed one of the commissioners for ecclesiastical affairs. On the critical day, when the *Declaration* distinguished the true sons of the Church of England, he stood neuter, and permitted it to be read at Westminster, but pressed none to violate his conscience; and, when the Bishop of London was brought before them,[5] gave his voice in his favour.

Thus far he suffered interest or obedience to carry him, but further he refused to go. When he found that the powers of the ecclesiastical commission were to be exercised against those who had refused the *Declaration*, he wrote to the lords, and other commissioners, a formal profession of his unwillingness to exercise that authority any longer, and withdrew himself from them. After they had read his letter, they adjourned for six months, and scarcely ever met afterwards.

When King James was frighted away, and a new government was to be settled, Sprat was one of those who considered, in a conference, the great question, whether the crown was vacant, and manfully spoke in favour of his old master.

He complied, however, with the new establishment, and was left unmolested; but in 1692 a strange attack was made upon him by one Robert Young and Stephen Blackhead, both men

[4] In his will, made in 1711, he speaks of his wife, Helen Sprat, with whom "I have lived these thirty-five years in faithful conjugal affection." This fixes his marriage in 1676. She died 26th February, 1725-6.

[5] For not suspending Dr. Sharp. Compton was the bishop.

convicted of infamous crimes, and both, when the scheme was laid, prisoners in Newgate. These men drew up an association, in which they whose names were subscribed declared their resolution to restore King James, to seize the Princess of Orange, dead or alive, and to be ready with thirty thousand men to meet King James when he should land. To this they put the names of Sancroft, Sprat, Marlborough, Salisbury, and others. The copy of Dr. Sprat's name was obtained by a fictitious request, to which an answer *in his own hand* was desired. His hand was copied so well, that he confessed it might have deceived himself. Blackhead, who had carried the letter, being sent again with a plausible message, was very curious to see the house, and particularly importunate to be let into the study, where, as is supposed, he designed to leave the association. This, however, was denied him; and he dropped it in a flower-pot in the parlour.

Young now laid an information before the Privy Council; and May 7, 1692, the bishop was arrested, and kept at a messenger's under a strict guard eleven days. His house was searched, and directions were given that the flower-pots should be inspected. The messengers, however, missed the room in which the paper was left. Blackhead went, therefore, a third time, and finding his paper where he had left it, brought it away.

The bishop, having been enlarged, was, on June the 10th and 13th, examined again before the Privy Council, and confronted with his accusers. Young persisted, with the most obdurate impudence, against the strongest evidence; but the resolution of Blackhead by degrees gave way. There remained at last no doubt of the bishop's innocence, who, with great prudence and diligence, traced the progress and detected the characters of the two informers, and published an account of his own examination and deliverance, which made such an impression upon him, that he commemorated it through life by a yearly day of thanksgiving.

With what hope, or what interest, the villains had contrived an accusation which they must know themselves utterly unable to prove was never discovered.

After this he passed his days in the quiet exercise of his function. When the cause of Sacheverell put the public in commotion, he honestly appeared among the friends of the Church. He lived to his seventy-ninth year, and died [at Bromley, in Kent] May 20, 1713.[6]

Burnet is not very favourable to his memory; but he and Burnet were old rivals. On some public occasion they both preached before the House of Commons. There prevailed in those days an indecent custom: when the preacher touched any favourite topic in a manner that delighted his audience, their approbation was expressed by a loud *hum*, continued in proportion to their zeal or pleasure. When Burnet preached, part of his congregation *hummed* so loudly and so long that he sat down to enjoy it, and rubbed his face with his handkerchief. When Sprat preached, he likewise was honoured with the like animating *hum;* but he stretched out his hand to the congregation, and cried, "Peace, peace, I pray you peace."

This I was told in my youth by my father, an old man, who had been no careless observer of the passages of those times.

Burnet's sermon, says Salmon, was remarkable for sedition, and Sprat's for loyalty. Burnet had the thanks of the House; Sprat had no thanks, but a good living from the King, which, he said, was of as much value as the thanks of the Commons.

The works of Sprat, besides his few poems, are 'The History of the Royal Society,' 'The Life of Cowley,' 'The Answer to Sorbiere,' 'The History of the Ryehouse Plot,' 'The Relation of his own Examination,' and a volume of 'Sermons.' I have heard it observed, with great justness, that every book is of a different kind, and that each has its distinct and characteristical excellence.[7]

[6] In the Bodleian Gallery is a clever portrait by Dahl of Sprat and his son, in one piece. There is a good mezzotinto of it by Smith. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument to his memory is still to be seen.

[7] Thomas Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, was the third clerical commissioner. He was a man to whose talents posterity has scarcely done justice. Unhappily for his fame, it has been usual to print his verses in collections of the British poets; and those who judge of him by his verses must consider him as a servile imitator, who, without one spark of Cowley's admirable genius, mimicked

My business is only with his poems. He considered Cowley as a model; and supposed that, as he was imitated, perfection was approached. Nothing therefore but Pindaric liberty was to be expected. There is in his few productions no want of such conceits as he thought excellent; and of those our judgment may be settled by the first that appears in his praise of Cromwell, where he says that Cromwell's "fame, like man, will grow white as it grows old." [8]

whatever was least commendable in Cowley's manner; but those who are acquainted with Sprat's prose writings will form a very different estimate of his powers. He was, indeed, a very great master of our language; and possessed at once the eloquence of the orator, of the controversialist, and of the historian. His moral character might have passed with little censure, had he belonged to a less sacred profession; for the worst that can be said of him is that he was indolent, luxurious, and worldly; but such failings, though not commonly regarded as very heinous in men of secular callings, are scandalous in a prelate. The archbishopric of York was vacant, Sprat hoped to obtain it, and therefore accepted a seat at the Ecclesiastical Board; but he was too goodnatured a man to behave harshly; and he was too sensible a man not to know that he might at some future time be called to serious account by a Parliament. He therefore, though he consented to act, tried to do as little mischief, and to make as few enemies, as possible.—MACAULAY: *History of England*, vol. ii. p. 95, ninth edition.

[8] I gather from an entry in Harl. MS. 7006, fol. 165^b, that Sprat's papers were in Mr. Selwin's hands. Who was Mr. Selwin, and where are the papers? Above all, where are Cowley's letters, which his taste appreciated, but his fastidiousness prevented him from publishing?

EARL OF HALIFAX.

HALIFAX.

1661–1715.

Born at Horton, in Northamptonshire — Educated at Westminster and Cambridge — His Poem on Charles II.'s death — Joins with Prior in 'The Country Mouse and City Mouse'—Introduced to William III. — His several Offices — Made Chancellor of the Exchequer and Earl of Halifax — His Patronage of Poets — Burial in Westminster Abbey.

The Life of the Earl of Halifax was properly that of an artful and active statesman, employed in balancing parties, contriving expedients, and combating opposition, and exposed to the vicissitudes of advancement and degradation; but, in this collection, poetical merit is the claim to attention; and the account which is here to be expected may properly be proportioned not to his influence in the state, but to his rank among the writers of verse.[1]

Charles Montague was born April 16, 1661, at Horton, in Northamptonshire, the son of Mr. George Montague, a younger son of the Earl of Manchester.[2] He was educated first in the country, and then removed to Westminster, where, in 1677, he was chosen a King's scholar, and recommended himself to Busby by his felicity in extemporary epigrams. He contracted a very intimate friendship with Mr. Stepney; and in 1682, when Stepney was elected at Cambridge, the election of Montague being not to proceed till the year following, he was afraid lest by being placed at Oxford he might be separated from his companion, and therefore solicited to be removed to Cambridge, without waiting for the advantages of another year.

[1] Of the fifty poets whose lives Johnson has written, Montague and Prior were the only two who were distinguished by an intimate knowledge of trade and finance.—Macaulay: *History of England*, ii. 200, 9th ed.

[2] Henry, first Earl of Manchester. The parish register of St. Margaret's, Westminster, contains the entry of the poet's baptism under 12th May, 1661.

It seems indeed time to wish for a removal; for he was already a school-boy of one-and-twenty.

His relation, Dr. Montague, was then master of the college in which he was placed a fellow-commoner, and took him under his particular care. Here he commenced an acquaintance with the great Newton, which continued through his life, and was at last attested by a legacy.[3]

In 1685 his verses on the death of King Charles made such impression on the Earl of Dorset, that he was invited to town, and introduced by that universal patron to the other wits. In 1687 he joined with Prior in the 'Country Mouse and the City Mouse,' a burlesque of Dryden's 'Hind and Panther.'[4] He signed the invitation to the Prince of Orange, and sat in the Convention. He about the same time married the Countess Dowager of Manchester,[5] and intended to have taken orders; but afterwards altering his purpose, he purchased for 1500*l.* the place of one of the clerks of the council.

After he had written his epistle on the victory of the Boyne,[6] his patron Dorset introduced him to King William with this expression: "Sir, I have brought a *mouse* to wait on your Majesty." To which the King is said to have replied, "You do well to put me in the way of making a *man* of him;" and ordered him a pension of 500*l.* This story, however current, seems to have been made after the event. The King's answer implies a greater acquaintance with our proverbial

[3] I am sorry to add that he lived with Newton's niece, Mrs. Catherine Barton, a great toast, after Halifax's death married to Mr. Conduit, Newton's successor as Master of the Mint. She died in 1739, and is pleasantly perpetuated in Swift's 'Journal to Stella.' She is amply and affectionately remembered in Halifax's will.

[4] Compare Johnson, in Dryden's Life, vol. i. p. 313.

[5] Anne Yelverton, daughter of Sir Christopher Yelverton, of Easton Mauduit, in Northamptonshire, and widow of the third Earl of Manchester, who died in 1682. The Countess died in July, 1698, in the heat of a contested Westminster election, at which, however, her husband was returned at the head of the poll. (See 'Vernon Correspondence,' ii. 140.) Her son by the third Earl of Manchester was the first Duke of Manchester.

[6] 'An Epistle to the Right Honourable Charles Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, occasioned by His Majesty's victory in Ireland.' London: F. Saunders. 1690, fol. A second edition, in folio, same year.

and familiar diction than King William could possibly have attained.

In 1691, being member of the House of Commons, he argued warmly in favour of a law to grant the assistance of counsel in trials for high treason; and, in the midst of his speech, falling into some confusion, was for a while silent; but, recovering himself, observed, "how reasonable it was to allow counsel to men called as criminals before a court of justice, when it appeared how much the presence of that assembly could disconcert one of their own body." [7]

After this he rose fast into honours and employments, being made one of the commissioners of the Treasury, and called to the Privy Council. In 1694 he became Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the next year engaged in the great attempt of the re-coinage, which was in two years happily completed. In 1696 he projected the *general fund*, and raised the credit of the Exchequer; and, after inquiry concerning a grant of Irish crown-lands, it was determined by a vote of the Commons, that Charles Montague, Esquire, *had deserved his Majesty's favour*. In 1698, being advanced to the first commission of the Treasury, he was appointed one of the regency in the King's absence: the next year he was made Auditor of the Exchequer, and the year after [4th Dec., 1700] created Baron Halifax. He was however impeached by the Commons; but the articles were dismissed by the Lords.

At the accession of Queen Anne [8th March, 1702] he was dismissed from the council; and in the first parliament of her reign was again attacked by the Commons, and again escaped by the protection of the Lords. In 1704 he wrote an answer to Bromley's speech against occasional conformity. He headed the inquiry into the danger of the Church. In 1706 he proposed and negotiated the Union with Scotland; and when the Elector of Hanover received the Garter, after the act had passed for securing the Protestant Succession, he was appointed to carry the ensigns of the order to the Electoral court. He sat

[7] The same story is related by Walpole, in his 'Royal and Noble Authors,' of the Earl of Shaftesbury, author of the 'Characteristics.'

as one of the judges of Sacheverell, but voted for a mild sentence. Being now no longer in favour, he contrived to obtain a writ for summoning the Electoral Prince to parliament as Duke of Cambridge.

At the Queen's death [1st Aug., 1714] he was appointed one of the regents; and at the accession of George the First was made [14th Oct., 1714] Earl of Halifax, Knight of the Garter, and first Commissioner of the Treasury,[8] with a grant to his nephew of the reversion of the auditorship of the Exchequer. More was not to be had, and this he kept but a little while; for on the 19th of May, 1715, he died of an inflammation of his lungs.[9]

Of him, who from a poet became a patron of poets, it will be readily believed that the works would not miss of celebration. Addison began to praise him early,[10] and was followed or accompanied by other poets; perhaps by almost all, except Swift and Pope, who forbore to flatter him in his life, and after his death spoke of him, Swift with slight censure, and Pope in the character Bufo with acrimonious contempt.[11]

[8] A copy of verses, by Rowe, was published on this occasion, entitled, 'Mecænas: Verses occasioned by the honours conferred on the Right Honourable the Earl of Halifax.' By N. Rowe, Esq. London: Lintot. 1714, fol.

[9] He was buried in Henry the Seventh's Chapel, and Addison, whose genius he had fostered, was afterwards buried by his side.

[10] In 'An Account of the greatest English Poets,' printed in Dryden's 'Fourth Miscellany,' 8vo. 1694.

[11] Swift's only public censure of Halifax as a patron occurs in 'A Libel on the Rev. Dr. Delany and his Excellency John Lord Carteret, 1729,' where he accuses him most unjustly of neglecting Congreve, and hints only too broadly that the great dramatist owed his places more to his politics than his poetry.

> Thus Congreve spent in writing plays
> And one poor office half his days;
> While Montague, who claim'd the station
> To be Mecænas of the nation,
> For poets open table kept,
> But ne'er consider'd where they slept:
> Himself as rich as fifty Jews,
> Was easy though they wanted shoes—&c. SWIFT.

His encouragements were only good words and good dinners. I never heard him say one good thing, or seem to taste what was said by another.—SWIFT: *MS. Remarks on the Characters of the Court of Queen Anne* (Scott, xii. 237).

Of

He was, as Pope says, "fed with dedications;"[12] for Tickell affirms that no dedication was unrewarded.[13] To charge all unmerited praise with the guilt of flattery, and to suppose that the encomiast always knows and feels the falsehoods of his assertions, is surely to discover great ignorance of human nature and human life. In determinations depending not on rules, but on experience and comparison, judgment is always in some degree subject to affection. Very near to admiration is the wish to admire.

Every man willingly gives value to the praise which he receives, and considers the sentence passed in his favour as the sentence of discernment. We admire in a friend that understanding that selected us for confidence; we admire more, in a patron, that judgment which, instead of scattering bounty indiscriminately, directed it to us; and, if the patron be an author, those performances which gratitude forbids us to blame, affectation will easily dispose us to exalt.

To these prejudices, hardly culpable, interest adds a power always operating, though not always, because not willingly, perceived. The modesty of praise wears gradually away; and perhaps the pride of patronage may be in time so increased, that modest praise will no longer please.

Many a blandishment was practised upon Halifax, which he would never have known, had he no other attractions than

Of those [letters] from Lord Halifax, I burnt all but one; which I keep as a most admirable original of court-promises and professions.—SWIFT *to Lady Betty Germain*, June 8, 1735 (Scott, xviii. 327). Halifax's letter is dated 6th October, 1709, and is in Scott, xv. 348.

"The Earl of Halifax was one of the first to favour me; of whom it is hard to say, whether the advancement of the Fine Arts is more owing to his generosity or his example."—POPE: *Preface to Iliad*.

[12] Fed with soft dedication all day long,
Horace and he went hand in hand in song.
POPE: Character of *Bufo* in Ep. to Arbuthnot.

[13] Tickell's Dedication of the 'Iliad.' Congreve dedicated to him his 'Double Dealer;' Smith his 'Phædra and Hippolitus;' D'Urfey his 'Third Part of Don Quixote;' Tickell his translation of the first 'Iliad;' Steele the fourth volume of the 'Tatler' and the second volume of the 'Spectator.' Tickell's dedication was posthumous.

those of his poetry, of which a short time has withered the beauties. It would now be esteemed no honour, by a contributor to the monthly bundles of verses, to be told, that, in strains either familiar or solemn, he sings like Montague.[14]

[14] I will now give an account of what I knew of my Lord Halifax, who a long time was a great Whig. He was of a family, but as a younger brother he had but 50*l.* a year, with which he could make no great figure. The first thing he was cried up for was something from whence he was called *Mouse Montague*. I do not know any other way to describe it. But it was extremely liked, and I think it was written in King James's reign, or the latter end of King Charles's. I do not know by whose means, but he got into the Treasury, and Lord Godolphin raised his fortune. He read extremely agreeably, and having a good deal of that business to do, my Lord Godolphin was pleased with him. I believe he had some talents, particularly a great knack at making pretty ballads. But my Lords Marlborough and Godolphin used to say the same thing of him as they did of Mr. Walpole, "that they were both useful, but neither of them had any judgment." Lord Halifax had a vast deal of vanity, and as much covetousness; for I have seen several letters of his, in which he was always soliciting to get more money than he ought to have had. He loved dedications and everything of that sort. I remember one thing more, extremely wretched, or rather mean. He sent me once a book written by one of his people, upon the subject that he knew I liked, and he told me the author was very honest but poor, upon which I gave him 100*l.* And I am very sure if he gave this writer anything, it was from himself, without letting him know it was from me. . . . . He was so great a manager, that when he dined alone I know he eat upon pewter, for fear of lessening the value of his plate by cleaning it often. He was a frightful figure, and yet pretended to be a lover, and followed several beauties, who laughed at him for it. . . . . I shall only add to this description of him, that he was as renowned for ill-breeding as Sir Robert Walpole is.—SARAH DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH: *Correspondence*, ii. 144, 2nd ed.

No one had basked more largely in the sunshine of the new Court: he had received from its bounty an Earldom, the Garter, and the office of First Lord of the Treasury. Other men murmured at this rapid accumulation of favours. To himself, on the contrary, they all seemed inferior to his merit. He aimed at the great post of Lord Treasurer—a post never revived under the Georges; and, finding this withheld from him, did not scruple to enter into negotiations with his political opponents, and plot with them against his party and his principles. Happily for his reputation, these cabals were interrupted by his death. Halifax was justly renowned for the literary talents which he possessed himself and patronised in others; for his skill in finance; for his eloquence in debate; for his activity in business. He was, however, better fitted—in his later years at least—to adorn than to lead a party. Marlborough, in his private letters, has with his usual admirable discrimination of characters touched upon the weak point of this: "I agree with you that Lord Halifax has no other principle but his ambition; so that he would put all in distraction rather than not gain his point." And again: "If he had no other fault but his unreasonable vanity, that alone would be capable of making him guilty of any fault."—MAHON: *Hist. of England*, i. 196, ed. 1839.

THOMAS PARNELL.

PARNELL.

1679–1718.

Born at Dublin — Educated at Trinity College, Dublin — Made Archdeacon of Clogher — Marries — Loses his Wife — Introduced to Swift and Pope.

The Life of Dr. Parnell is a task which I should very willingly decline, since it has been lately written by Goldsmith,[1] a man of such variety of powers, and such felicity of performance, that he always seemed to do best that which he was doing; a man who had the art of being minute without tediousness, and general without confusion; whose language was copious without exuberance, exact without constraint, and easy without weakness.

What such an author has told, who would tell again? I have made an abstract from his larger narrative; and have this gratification from my attempt, that it gives me an opportunity of paying due tribute to the memory of Goldsmith.

Τὸ γὰρ γέρας ἔστι θανόντων.

Thomas Parnell was the son of a commonwealthman of the same name, who at the Restoration left Congleton in Cheshire, where the family had been established for several centuries, and, settling in Ireland, purchased an estate, which, with his lands in Cheshire, descended to the poet, who was born at Dublin in 1679: and, after the usual education at a grammar school, was at the age of thirteen admitted into the college, where, in 1700 [July 9], he became Master of Arts, and was the same year ordained a deacon, though under the canonical age, by a dispensation from the Bishop of Derry.

About three years afterwards he was made a priest; and in

[1] Prefixed to an edition of Parnell's Poems, published, July 1770, by T. Davies.

1705 [February 9] Dr. Ashe, the Bishop of Clogher, conferred upon him the Archdeaconry of Clogher. About the same time he married Mrs. Anne Minchin,[2] an amiable lady, by whom he had two sons who died young, and a daughter who long survived him.

At the ejection of the Whigs, in the end of Queen Anne's reign, Parnell was persuaded to change his party, not without much censure from those whom he forsook, and was received by the new ministry as a valuable reinforcement. When the Earl of Oxford was told that Dr. Parnell waited among the crowd in the outer room, he went by the persuasion of Swift,[3] with his treasurer's staff in his hand, to inquire for him, and to bid him welcome; and, as may be inferred from Pope's dedication, admitted him as a favourite companion to his convivial hours, but, as it seems often to have happened in those times to the favourites of the great, without attention to his fortune, which, however, was in no great need of improvement.

Parnell, who did not want ambition or vanity, was desirous to make himself conspicuous, and to show how worthy he was of high preferment. As he thought himself qualified to become a popular preacher, he displayed his elocution with great success in the pulpits of London; but the Queen's death[4] putting an end to his expectations, abated his diligence; and Pope represents him[5] as falling from that time into intemperance of wine. That in his latter life he was too much a lover of the bottle, is not denied; but I have heard it imputed to a cause more likely to obtain forgiveness from mankind, the untimely death of a darling son; or, as others tell, the loss of his wife, who died [1711] in the midst of his expectations.[6]

[2] Though Johnson is following Goldsmith throughout this memoir, he has not copied him in this instance. Goldsmith calls her Miss Anne Minchin. Miss for many years, from 1670 to 1770, meant a woman of lewd character. In Charles the Second's reign, Anne Killigrew, the vestal virgin of the skies, was called Mrs. Anne Killigrew, and in George the Third's reign Sir Joshua Reynolds's unmarried sister was known as Mrs. Frances Reynolds.

[3] Journal to Stella, 31st Jan. 1712–13. (Scott's Swift, iii. 106.)

[4] Queen Anne, who died 1st Aug. 1714.

[5] Or rather represented him to Warburton (Ruffhead's Life of Pope, p. 492). Compare Spence by Singer, p. 139; Boswell by Croker, ed. 1847, p. 546.

[6] 24th Aug. 1711. I am heartily sorry for poor Mrs. Parnell's death; she

He was now to derive every future addition to his preferments from his personal interest with his private friends, and he was not long unregarded. He was warmly recommended by Swift to Archbishop King, who gave him a prebend in 1713; and in May 1716 presented him to the vicarage of Finglass, in the diocese of Dublin, worth four hundred pounds a year.[7] Such notice from such a man inclines me to believe that the vice of which he has been accused was not gross, or not notorious.

But his prosperity did not last long. His end, whatever was its cause, was now approaching. He enjoyed his preferment little more than a year, for in July 1717, in his thirty-eighth year, he died at Chester on his way to Ireland.[8]

He seems to have been one of those poets who take delight in writing. He contributed to the papers of that time, and probably published more than he owned. He left many compositions behind him, of which Pope selected those which he thought best, and dedicated them to the Earl of Oxford.[9] Of these Goldsmith has given an opinion, and his criticism it is

seemed to be an excellent good-natured young woman, and I believe the poor lad is much afflicted: they appeared to live perfectly well together.—SWIFT: *Journal to Stella* (Scott, ii. 338).

1st July, 1712. Archdeacon Parnell came here [to Kensington] to see me. It seems he has been ill for grief of his wife's death, and has been two months at Bath.—SWIFT: *Journal to Stella* (Scott, iii. 36).

[7] Johnson follows Goldsmith, but the value of the living is much overrated.

[8] I cannot account for this blunder in the period of Parnell's death. He was in London in 1718, and the last mention of him that I can find occurs in a letter from Francis Waters to Pope, dated 11th Sept. 1718, wherein Waters (Jervas's servant) records that Parnell had called on Pope that day at Jervas's house in Cleveland-court. (MS. letter, part of Pope's MS. 'Iliad,' in British Museum.) The register of Trinity Church in Chester records the burial of Thomas Parnell, D.D., under the 18th of October, 1718. He left an only child, a daughter. His grave is unmarked. Both Johnson and Goldsmith have left epitaphs on Parnell: the former in Latin, the latter in English. There is a good mezzotinto portrait of Parnell, in gown and band, engraved 1771, "from an original painting in the possession of Sir John Parnell," nephew of the poet.

[9] Poems on several occasions. Written by Dr. Thomas Parnell, late Archdeacon of Clogher, and published by Mr. Pope. London: Lintot, 1722. 8vo. Pope received from Lintot (13th Dec. 1721) fifteen pounds for 'Parnell's Poems.' At the end of his notes on the 'Iliad' Pope informs us that Parnell left to his charge the publication of his Poems, "almost with his dying breath."

seldom safe to contradict. He bestows just praise upon the 'Rise of Woman,' the 'Fairy Tale,' and the 'Pervigilium Veneris;' but has very properly remarked, that in the 'Battle of Frogs and Mice' the Greek names have not in English their original effect.

He tells us that the 'Bookworm' is borrowed from Beza; but he should have added, with modern applications; and when he discovers that 'Gay Bacchus' is translated from Augurellus, he ought to have remarked that the latter part is purely Parnell's. Another poem, 'When Spring comes on,' is, he says, taken from the French. I would add, that the description of 'Barrenness,' in his verses to Pope,[10] was borrowed from Secundus; but lately searching for the passage which I had formerly read, I could not find it. The 'Night-Piece on Death' is indirectly preferred by Goldsmith to Gray's 'Church-yard;' but, in my opinion, Gray has the advantage in dignity, variety, and originality of sentiment. He observes, that the story of the 'Hermit' is in More's 'Dialogues' and Howell's 'Letters,' and supposes it to have been originally Arabian.

Goldsmith has not taken any notice of the 'Elegy to an Old Beauty,' which is perhaps the meanest, nor of the 'Allegory on Man,' the happiest of Parnell's performances. The hint of the 'Hymn to Contentment' I suspect to have been borrowed from Cleveland.[11]

The general character of Parnell is not great extent of comprehension, or fertility of mind. Of the little that appears, still less is his own. His praise must be derived from the easy sweetness of his diction: in his verses there is more happiness than pains; he is sprightly without effort, and always delights, though he never ravishes; everything is proper, yet everything seems casual. If there is some appearance of elaboration in 'The Hermit,' the narrative, as it is less airy, is less pleasing. Of his other compositions it is impossible to say whether they

[10] First printed before Pope's Poems, 1717. 4to.

[11] The poem commencing

Fair stranger! winged maid! where dost thou rest?

but the resemblance is not very remarkable.

are the productions of Nature, so excellent as not to want the help of Art, or of Art so refined as to resemble Nature.[12]

This criticism relates only to the pieces published by Pope. Of the large appendages which I find in the last edition, I can only say that I know not whence they came, nor have ever inquired whither they are going. They stand upon the faith of the compilers.[13]

[12] I am free to confess that I can pass from the elder writers, and still find a charm in the correct and equable sweetness of Parnell. Conscious that his diction has not the freedom and volubility of the better strains of the elder time, I cannot but remark his exemption from the quaintness and false metaphor which so often disfigure the style of the preceding age; nor deny my respect to the select choice of his expression, the clearness and keeping of his imagery, and the pensive dignity of his moral feeling.—T. CAMPBELL: *Essay on English Poetry.*

[13] They were first published in 1758, in the posthumous works of Parnell, and are genuine, though unworthy of his name.

The following extracts are from Swift's 'Journal to Stella,' and have not been explained by his editors:—

22nd Dec. 1712. I dined with Lord Treasurer to-day, who has engaged me to come again to-morrow. I gave Lord Bolingbroke a poem of Parnell's. I made Parnell insert some compliments in it to his Lordship. He is extremely pleased with it, and read some parts of it to-day to Lord Treasurer, who liked it as much. And indeed he outdoes all our poets here a bar's length. Lord Bolingbroke has ordered me to bring him to dinner on Christmas Day, &c.

25th Dec. I carried Parnell to dine at Lord Bolingbroke's, &c.

31st Dec. To-day Parnell and I dined with Lord Bolingbroke, to correct Parnell's poem. I made him show all the places he disliked; and when Parnell has corrected it fully, he shall print it.

17th Jan. 1712–13. This rogue Parnell has not yet corrected his poem, and I would fain have it out.

31st Jan. I value myself upon making the ministry desire to be acquainted with Parnell, and not Parnell with the ministry. His poem is almost fully corrected, and shall be soon out.

19th Feb. I was at Court to-day to speak to Lord Bolingbroke to look over Parnell's poem since it is corrected; and Parnell and I dined with him, and he has shown him three or four places to alter a little. . . . . His poem will be printed in a few days.

20th March. Parnell's poem will be published on Monday, and to-morrow I design he shall present it to Lord Treasurer and Lord Bolingbroke at Court.

27th March. Parnell's poem is mightily esteemed; but poetry sells ill.

Now the 'London Gazette' tells us what the title of this poem was—the Gazette of 21–24 March, 1713, advertising as published *this day*, and by Ben Tooke (Swift's own favourite printer), 'An Essay on the different Styles of Poetry, inscribed to Lord Bolingbroke;' and two presentation copies of the

poem (in 8vo. pp. 36), to Young and Gay, now before me, bear Parnell's name in MS., for the poem appeared anonymously.

Of this poem, wholly unknown to every biographer of Parnell and annotator of Swift, here is what I consider the best passage :—

Then hosts embattled stretch their lines afar,
Their leaders' speeches animate the war:
The trumpets sound, the feather'd arrows fly,
The sword is drawn, the lance is toss'd on high,
The brave press on, the fainter forces yield,
And death, in differing shapes, deforms the field.
Or should the shepherds be disposed to play,
Amintor's jolly pipe beguiles the day;
And jocund echoes dally with the sound,
And nymphs in measures trip along the ground;
And, ere the dews have wet the grass below,
Turn homewards, singing all the way they go.

The following verses by Parnell are not included in any edition of his poems that I have seen. They are printed in Steele's 'Miscellany' (12mo. 1714), p. 63, and in the second edition of the same 'Miscellany' (12mo. 1727), p. 51, with Parnell's name:—

TO A YOUNG LADY

On her Translation of the Story of Phœbus and Daphne, from Ovid.

In Phœbus, Wit (as Ovid said)
Enchanting Beauty woo'd;
In Daphne Beauty coyly fled,
While vainly Wit pursu'd.

But when you trace what Ovid writ,
A diff'rent turn we view;
Beauty no longer flies from Wit,
Since both are join'd in you.

Your lines the wond'rous change impart,
From whence our laurels spring;
In numbers fram'd to please the heart,
And merit what they sing.

Methinks thy poet's gentle shade
Its wreath presents to thee;
What Daphne owes you as a Maid,
She pays you as a Tree.

The charming poem by the same author, beginning—

My days have been so wond'rous free,

has in Steele's 'Miscellany' an additional fourth stanza:

An eager hope within my breast
Does ev'ry doubt control,
And charming Nancy stands confest
The fav'rite of my soul.

SAMUEL GARTH.

GARTH.

1670?—1718-19.

Of a Yorkshire Family — Educated at Cambridge — Admitted a Fellow of the College of Physicians — Publishes 'The Dispensary,' a poem — Sides with the Whigs — His Popularity — Knighted by George I. — His 'Ovid' — Burial at Harrow-on-the-Hill.

Samuel Garth was of a good family in Yorkshire, and from some school in his own country became a student at Peter-House, in Cambridge, where he resided till he became Doctor of Physic on July the 7th, 1691. He was examined before the College at London on March the 12th, 1691-2, and admitted Fellow June 26th, 1692. He was soon so much distinguished by his conversation and accomplishments as to obtain very extensive practice; and, if a pamphlet of those times may be credited, had the favour and confidence of one party, as Radcliffe had of the other.

He is always mentioned as a man of benevolence; and it is just to suppose that his desire of helping the helpless disposed him to so much zeal for the 'Dispensary;' an undertaking of which some account, however short, is proper to be given.

Whether what Temple says be true, that physicians have had more learning than the other faculties, I will not stay to inquire; but, I believe, every man has found in physicians great liberality and dignity of sentiment, very prompt effusion of beneficence, and willingness to exert a lucrative art where there is no hope of lucre. Agreeably to this character, the College of Physicians, in July, 1687, published an edict, requiring all the fellows, candidates, and licentiates to give gratuitous advice to the neighbouring poor.

This edict was sent to the Court of Aldermen; and a

question being made to whom the appellation of the *poor* should be extended, the College answered, that it should be sufficient to bring a testimonial from the clergyman officiating in the parish where the patient resided.

After a year's experience, the physicians found their charity frustrated by some malignant opposition, and made to a great degree vain by the high price of physic: they therefore voted, in August, 1688, that the laboratory of the College should be accommodated to the preparation of medicines, and another room prepared for their reception; and that the contributors to the expense should manage the charity.

It was now expected that the apothecaries would have undertaken the care of providing medicines; but they took another course. Thinking the whole design pernicious to their interest, they endeavoured to raise a faction against it in the College, and found some physicians mean enough to solicit their patronage, by betraying to them the counsels of the College. The greater part, however, enforced by a new edict, in 1694, the former order of 1687, and sent it to the mayor and aldermen, who appointed a committee to treat with the College, and settle the mode of administering the charity.

It was desired by the aldermen, that the testimonials of churchwardens and overseers should be admitted; and that all hired servants, and all apprentices to handicraftsmen, should be considered as *poor*. This likewise was granted by the College.

It was then considered who should distribute the medicines, and who should settle their prices. The physicians procured some apothecaries to undertake the dispensation, and offered that the Warden and Company of the Apothecaries should adjust the price. This offer was rejected; and the apothecaries who had engaged to assist the charity were considered as traitors to the company, threatened with the imposition of troublesome offices, and deterred from the performance of their engagements. The apothecaries ventured upon public opposition, and presented a kind of remonstrance against the design to the committee of the city, which the physicians condescended to confute: and at least the traders seem to have prevailed

among the sons of trade; for the proposal of the College having been considered, a paper of approbation was drawn up, but postponed and forgotten.

The physicians still persisted; and in 1696 a subscription was raised by themselves, according to an agreement prefixed to the 'Dispensary.' The poor were for a time supplied with medicines; for how long a time, I know not. The medicinal charity, like others, began with ardour, but soon remitted, and at last died gradually away.

About the time of the subscription begins the action of the 'Dispensary.' The poem, as its subject was present and popular, co-operated with passions and prejudices then prevalent, and, with such auxiliaries to its intrinsic merit, was universally and liberally applauded.[1] It was on the side of charity against the intrigues of interest, and of regular learning against licentious usurpation of medical authority, and was therefore naturally favoured by those who read and can judge of poetry.

In 1697 Garth spoke that which is now called the Harveian Oration; which the authors of the 'Biographia' mention with more praise than the passage quoted in their notes will fully justify. Garth, speaking of the mischiefs done by quacks, has these expressions: "Non autem telis vulnerat ista agyrtarum coluvies, sed theriacâ quædam magis perniciosa, non pyrio, sed pulvere nescio quo exotico certat, non globulis plumbeis, sed pilulis æque lethalibus interficit." This was certainly thought fine by the author, and is still admired by his biographer [Dr. Campbell]. In October, 1702, he became one of the censors of the College.[2]

Garth, being an active and zealous Whig, was a member of

[1] 'The Dispensary:' a Poem. London: Printed and sold by John Nutt, near Stationers' Hall, 1699. 4to. This was the first ed. A fifth ed. (Nutt) appeared in 12mo., 1703; and a seventh, "with several descriptions and Episodes, never before printed," was published by Tonson in 1714. 12mo. In 'Letters from the Bodleian,' i. 114, is a letter from Garth to Dr. Charlett, "with the interpretation the town puts upon some names and abbreviations in a late poem," meaning 'The Dispensary.'

[2] He was living 1699-1703 in the Haymarket—on the east side, sixth door from top.—*Rate-Books of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.* Latterly he lived in St. James's Street.

the Kit-Cat club, and by consequence familiarly known to all the great men of that denomination. In 1710, when the government fell into other hands, he wrote to Lord Godolphin, on his dismission, a short poem, which was criticised in the 'Examiner,'[3] and so successfully either defended or excused by Mr. Addison, that, for the sake of the vindication, it ought to be preserved.

At the accession [1714] of the present family his merits were acknowledged and rewarded. He was knighted[4] with the sword of his hero, Marlborough; and was made physician in ordinary to the king, and physician-general to the army.

He then undertook an edition of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,'[5] translated by several hands; which he recommended by a preface, written with more ostentation than ability: his notions are half-formed, and his materials immethodically confused. This was his last work. He died Jan. 18, 1718-19,[6] and was buried at Harrow-on-the-Hill.[7]

His personal character seems to have been social and liberal. He communicated himself through a very wide extent of acquaintance; and though firm in a party, at a time when firmness included virulence, yet he imparted his kindness to those who were not supposed to favour his principles. He was an early encourager of Pope, and was at once the friend of Addison and of Granville. He is accused of voluptuousness and irreligion; and Pope, who says, that "if ever there was a good

[3] By Prior. Compare Johnson in 'Life of Prior.'

[4] At St. James's, Sunday, 10th Oct. 1714.

[5] 'Ovid's Metamorphoses,' in fifteen Books. Translated by the most Eminent Hands. Adorned with Sculptures. London: Printed for Jacob Tonson, at Shakespeare's Head, over against Katharine Street, in the Strand. [July] 1717, folio. The work is dedicated to the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline, and her portrait is prefixed.

[6] In his last illness he did not use any remedies, but let his distemper take its course. He was the most agreeable companion I ever knew.—Mr. Townley, *of Townley, in Lancashire. Spence by Singer*, p. 115.

[7] In the chancel, beneath a large blue flag stone, bearing his name and the date of his death. Martha Lady Garth died 10th May, 1717. In Hay's 'Religio Philosophi,' p. 73, the circumstance of Garth's ordering a vault to be made for himself and his wife in Harrow Church is spoken of as the result of some accidental whim. His will is dated 20th May, 1717; and his property, including his manor of Edgecott, in Bucks, he bequeathes to his daughter, Martha Beaufoy Boyle.

Christian, without knowing himself to be so, it was Dr. Garth," seems not able to deny what he is angry to hear and loth to confess.[8]

Pope afterwards declared himself convinced that Garth died in the communion of the Church of Rome, having been privately reconciled. It is observed by Lowth, that there is less distance than is thought between scepticism and popery; and that a mind, wearied with perpetual doubt, willingly seeks repose in the bosom of an infallible church.[9]

His poetry has been praised at least equally to its merit. In the 'Dispensary' there is a strain of smooth and free versification; but few lines are eminently elegant. No passages fall below mediocrity, and few rise much above it. The plan seems formed without just proportion to the subject; the means and end have no necessary connection. Resnel, in his preface to Pope's 'Essay,' remarks that Garth exhibits no discrimination of characters; and that what any one says might with equal propriety have been said by another. The general design is perhaps open to criticism; but the composition can seldom be

[8] It was a fine character of Garth, that "No physician knew his art more nor his trade less."—*Richardsoniana*, 8vo., 1776, p. 333; and WARTON's *Essay on Pope*, ii. 27, ed. 1782.

Garth, generous as his muse.

DRYDEN: *Epistle to his Kinsman.*

[9] Garth talked in a less libertine manner than he had been used to do about the three last years of his life. He was rather doubtful and fearful than religious. It was usual for him to say, "That if there was any such thing as religion, 'twas among the Roman Catholics;" probably from the greater efficacy we give the sacraments. He died a papist, as I was assured by Mr. Blount, who carried the father to him in his last hours. He did not take any care of himself in his last illness, and had talked for three or four years as one tired of life: in short, I believe he was willing to let it go.—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 2.

Dr. Garth I remember used to say, "I vow to God, Madam, I take this to be hell—purgatory at least; we shall certainly be better off in any other world." I think I am of his opinion.—LADY HERVEY's *Letters*, p. 330.

You may remember Mr. Garth said he was glad when he was dying; for he was weary of having his shoes pulled off and on.—BARBER, *the printer, to Swift*, April 22, 1735 (Scott's 'Swift,' xviii. 302.)

Garth is said by Atterbury to have written an epitaph on St. Evremond, intended for Westminster Abbey, in which he was commended for his indifference to all religion.—ATTERBURY's *Corresp.* iii. 201.

charged with inaccuracy or negligence. The author never slumbers in self-indulgence; his full vigour is always exerted; scarcely a line is left unfinished, nor is it easy to find an expression used by constraint, or a thought imperfectly expressed. It was remarked by Pope, that the 'Dispensary' had been corrected in every edition, and that every change was an improvement.[10] It appears, however, to want something of poetical ardour, and something of general delectation; and therefore, since it has been no longer supported by accidental and intrinsic popularity, it has been scarcely able to support itself.[11]

[10] Mr. Pope told me himself that "there was hardly an alteration of the innumerable ones through every edition that was not for the better; and that he took Dr. Garth to be one of the few truly judicious authors."—*Richardsoniana*, 8vo. 1776, p. 195. Pope's own copy of 'The Dispensary' (5th ed. 1703), with a note of some contradictions, &c., marked at the end in Pope's handwriting, is now (1854) in the possession of Mr. Rogers, the poet. The passages marked by Pope are amended, I observe, in the *seventh edition*.

[11] Johnson has omitted to notice what after 'The Dispensary' is Garth's principal poem, viz., 'Claremont:' addressed to the Right Honourable the Earl of Clare. London: Tonson [May], 1715, fol.

NICHOLAS ROWE.

ROWE.

1673–1718.

Born at Little Barford, in Bedfordshire — Educated at Westminster — Entered at the Middle Temple — His first Tragedy, 'The Ambitious Stepmother' — His other Tragedies — Made Poet Laureate — Translates Lucan — Buried in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

Nicholas Rowe was born at Little Berkford [or Barford], in Bedfordshire, in 1673.[1] His family had long possessed a considerable estate, with a good house, at Lamerton, in Devonshire. The ancestor from whom he descended in a direct line received the arms borne by his descendants for his bravery in the Holy War. His father, John Rowe,[2] who was the first that quitted his paternal acres to practise any art of profit, professed the law, and published Benlow's and Dallison's Reports in the reign of James the Second, when, in opposition to the notions, then diligently propagated, of dispensing power, he ventured to remark how low his authors rated the prerogative. He was made a serjeant, and died April 30, 1692. He was buried in the Temple church.

Nicholas was first sent to a private school at Highgate; and, being afterwards removed to Westminster, was at twelve years[3] chosen one of the King's scholars. His master was Busby, who suffered none of his scholars to let their powers lie useless; and his exercises in several languages are said to have been written

[1] His baptism is not recorded in the register of Little Barford.

[2] John Rowe, of Lamerton in com. Devon, and Elizabeth daughter of Jasper Edwards, Esq., were married Sept. 25, anno dñi. 1673.—*Register of Little Barford.* If Elizabeth Edwards was Rowe's mother, his birth is placed at least a year too soon.

[3] He was not elected till 1688.

with uncommon degrees of excellence, and yet to have cost him very little labour.

At sixteen he had, in his father's opinion, made advances in learning sufficient to qualify him for the study of law, and was entered a student of the Middle Temple, where for some time he read statutes and reports, with proficiency proportionate to the force of his mind, which was already such that he endeavoured to comprehend law, not as a series of precedents, or collection of positive precepts, but as a system of rational government, and impartial justice.

When he was nineteen, he was by the death of his father left more to his own direction, and probably from that time suffered law gradually to give way to poetry. At twenty-five he produced [1700] 'The Ambitious Stepmother,' which was received with so much favour, that he devoted himself from that time wholly to elegant literature.[4]

His next tragedy (1702) was 'Tamerlane,' in which, under the name of Tamerlane, he intended to characterise King William, and Lewis the Fourteenth under Bajazet. The virtues of Tamerlane seem to have been arbitrarily assigned him by his poet, for I know not that history gives any other qualities than those which make a conqueror. The fashion, however, of the time was, to accumulate upon Lewis all that can raise horror and detestation; and whatever good was withheld from him, that it might not be thrown away, was bestowed upon King William.

This was the tragedy which Rowe valued most, and that which probably, by the help of political auxiliaries, excited most applause; but occasional poetry must often content itself with occasional praise. 'Tamerlane' has for a long time been acted only once a year, on the night when King William landed.

[4] We have had two new plays: a tragedy called 'The Ambitious Stepmother,' written by Mr. Rowe, of the Temple, and a very good one; another, &c.—Congreve to Keally, Jan. 28, 1700. (Berkeley's 'Literary Relics,' 8vo. 1789, p. 319.) 'The Ambitious Stepmother' was produced at Lincoln's-Inn-Fields Theatre, Betterton and Mrs. Barry having prominent parts in it. Downes, the prompter ('Rosc. Angl.' 1708, p. 45), says that it was very well acted, and answered the company's expectations.

Our quarrel with Lewis has been long over; and it now gratifies neither zeal nor malice to see him painted with aggravated features, like a Saracen upon a sign.[5]

'The Fair Penitent,' his next production (1703), is one of the most pleasing tragedies on the stage, where it still keeps its turns of appearing, and probably will long keep them, for there is scarcely any work of any poet at once so interesting by the fable, and so delightful by the language. The story is domestic, and therefore easily received by the imagination, and assimilated to common life; the diction is exquisitely harmonious, and soft or sprightly as occasion requires.

The character of Lothario seems to have been expanded by Richardson into Lovelace; but he has excelled his original in the moral effect of the fiction. Lothario, with gaiety which cannot be hated, and bravery which cannot be despised, retains too much of the spectator's kindness. It was in the power of Richardson alone to teach us at once esteem and detestation, to make virtuous resentment overpower all the benevolence which wit, elegance, and courage naturally excite; and to lose at last the hero in the villain.[6]

The fifth act is not equal to the former; the events of the drama are exhausted, and little remains but to talk of what is past. It has been observed, that the title of the play does not sufficiently correspond with the behaviour of Calista, who at last shows no evident signs of repentance, but may be reasonably suspected of feeling pain from detection rather than from guilt, and expresses more shame than sorrow, and more rage than shame.[7]

His next (1706) was 'Ulysses;' which, with the common fate of mythological stories, is now generally neglected. We

[5] Betterton played Tamerlane, and the tragedy, first produced at Lincoln's-Inn-Fields Theatre, became—what Downes says it became—"a stock play." King William landed on the 5th Nov. 1688, and 'Tamerlane' was played at Drury Lane on the anniversary of his landing, as late as 1815.

[6] Johnson has omitted to observe that the plot of 'The Fair Penitent' is almost wholly borrowed from 'The Fatal Dowry' of Massinger. Rowe, it is said, meditated publishing an edition of Massinger.

[7] Downes describes it as a very good play for three acts, "but failing in the two last, answered not the expectation of the actors" (p. 46).

have been too early acquainted with the poetical heroes to expect any pleasure from their revival; to show them as they have already been shown, is to disgust by repetition; to give them new qualities, or new adventures, is to offend by violating received notions.[8]

'The Royal Convert' (1708)[9] seems to have a better claim to longevity. The fable is drawn from an obscure and barbarous age, to which fictions are more easily and properly adapted; for when objects are imperfectly seen, they easily take forms from imagination. The scene lies among our ancestors in our own country, and therefore very easily catches attention. Rodogune is a personage truly tragical, of high spirit and violent passions, great with tempestuous dignity, and wicked with a soul that would have been heroic if it had been virtuous. The motto seems to tell that this play was not successful.[10]

Rowe does not always remember what his characters require. In 'Tamerlane' there is some ridiculous mention of the God of Love; and Rodogune, a savage Saxon, talks of Venus, and the eagle that bears the thunder of Jupiter.

This play discovers its own date, by a prediction of the Union, in imitation of Cranmer's prophetic promises to Henry the Eighth. The anticipated blessings of union are not very naturally introduced, nor very happily expressed.

He once (1704) tried to change his hand. He ventured on a comedy, and produced 'The Biter;' with which, though it was unfavourably treated by the audience, he was himself delighted,[11] for he is said to have sat in the house laughing with great vehemence whenever he had in his own opinion produced

[8] This play ['Ulysses'] being all new cloathed and excellently well performed, had a successful run, but fell short of his 'Ambitious Stepmother' and 'Tamerlane.'—DOWNES: 'Roscius Anglican.,' ed. 1708, p. 48.

[9] He published (1707) in folio (Tonson), 'A Poem upon the late Glorious Successes of Her Majesty's Arms, &c., humbly inscribed to the Earl of Godolphin.'

[10] 'The Royal Convert' was first produced at the Haymarket 25th Nov., 1707, and acted seven times. Booth, Wilks, and Mrs. Oldfield had parts in it.

[11] Rowe writ a foolish farce, called 'The Biter,' which was damned.—CONGREVE to Keally, Dec. 9, 1704.

a jest: but finding that he and the public had no sympathy of mirth, he tried at lighter scenes no more.

After 'The Royal Convert' appeared (1714)[12] 'Jane Shore,' written, as its author professes, *in imitation of Shakespeare's style.*[13] In what he thought himself an imitator of Shakespeare, it is not easy to conceive. The numbers, the diction, the sentiments, and the conduct, everything in which imitation can consist, are remote in the utmost degree from the manner of Shakespeare; whose dramas it resembles only as it is an English story, and as some of the persons have their names in history. This play, consisting chiefly of domestic scenes and private distress, lays hold upon the heart. The wife is forgiven because she repents, and the husband is honoured because he forgives. This, therefore, is one of those pieces which we still welcome on the stage.[14]

His last tragedy (1715) was 'Lady Jane Grey.' This subject had been chosen by Mr. Smith, whose papers were put into Rowe's hands such as he describes them in his preface.[15] This play has likewise sunk into oblivion. From this time he gave nothing more to the stage.[16]

Being by a competent fortune exempted from any necessity of combating his inclination, he never wrote in distress, and therefore does not appear to have ever written in haste. His works were finished to his own approbation, and bear few marks

[12] In 1714 appeared in folio (Lintot) 'Mecænas: Verses occasioned by the honours conferred on the Right Honourable the Earl of Halifax. By N. Rowe, Esq.'

[13] I have seen a play professedly writ in the style of Shakespeare, wherein the resemblance lay in one single line:—

> And so good morrow t' ye, good Master Lieutenant.
>
> POPE: *Martinus Scriblerus,* chap. ix.

[14] 'Jane Shore' was first produced at Drury Lane 2nd Feb. 1713–14, and was acted nineteen times.

[15] See Smith's 'Life,' in this volume, p. 56. 'Lady Jane Grey' was first produced at Drury Lane 20th April, 1715.

[16] In Lintot's Account-Book are the following entries under the name of Rowe:—

Dec. 12, 1713.	Jane Shore	50*l.* 15*s.*
Apr. 27, 1715.	Jane Gray	75*l.* 5*s.*

of negligence or hurry. It is remarkable, that his prologues and epilogues are all his own, though he sometimes supplied others; he afforded help, but did not solicit it.

As his studies necessarily made him acquainted with Shakespeare, and acquaintance produced veneration, he undertook (1709) an edition of his works, from which he neither received much praise, nor seems to have expected it; yet, I believe, those who compare it with former copies will find that he has done more than he promised, and that, without the pomp of notes or boasts of criticism, many passages are happily restored. He prefixed a life of the author, such as tradition, then almost expiring, could supply, and a preface [17] which cannot be said to discover much profundity or penetration. He at least contributed to the popularity of his author.[18]

He was willing enough to improve his fortune by other arts than poetry. He was under-secretary for three years when the Duke of Queensberry [died 1711] was secretary of state,[19] and afterwards applied to the Earl of Oxford for some public employment. Oxford enjoined him to study Spanish; and when, some time afterwards, he came again and said that he had mastered it, dismissed him with this congratulation, "Then, Sir, I envy you the pleasure of reading Don Quixote in the original." [20]

This story is sufficiently attested; but why Oxford, who desired to be thought a favourer of literature, should thus insult a man of acknowledged merit, or how Rowe, who was so keen a Whig that he did not willingly converse with men of the opposite party,[21] could ask preferment from Oxford, it is not now possible to discover. Pope, who told the story, did not

[17] What Johnson calls Rowe's 'Preface,' is part of the 'Life.'

[18] In 1716 he published, with Tonson (in folio), 'Ode for the New Year, 1716. By N. Rowe, Esq., servant to His Majesty.' Like other laureates, he was willing to escape from the task of singing. In Hughes's 'Letters' (i. 150) is a letter from Rowe to Hughes, soliciting Hughes to write his 'New Year's Ode' for him.

[19] The office that Addison had held. (See Swift's 'Journal to Stella,' under 27th Oct. 1710. Scott, ii. 63.)

[20] Spence by Singer, p. 178. Pope related the story to Spence.

[21] Spence by Singer, p. 3.

say on what occasion the advice was given, and, though he owned Rowe's disappointment, doubted whether any injury was intended him, but thought it rather Lord Oxford's *odd way*.

It is likely that he lived on discontented through the rest of Queen Anne's reign, but the time came at last when he found kinder friends. At the accession of King George [1714] he was made poet laureate,—I am afraid by the ejection of poor Nahum Tate,[22] who (1715) died in the Mint, where he was forced to seek shelter by extreme poverty. He was made likewise one of the land-surveyors of the Customs of the port of London.[23] The Prince of Wales chose him clerk of his council, and the Lord Chancellor Parker, as soon as he received the seals, appointed him, unasked, Secretary of the Presentations.[24] Such an accumulation of employments undoubtedly produced a very considerable revenue.

Having already translated some parts of Lucan's 'Pharsalia,' which had been published in the Miscellanies [of Tonson], and doubtless received many praises, he undertook a version of the whole work, which he lived to finish, but not to publish. It seems to have been printed under the care of Dr. Welwood, who prefixed the author's life, in which is contained the following character:

"As to his person, it was graceful and well-made: his face regular, and of a manly beauty.[25] As his soul was well lodged, so its rational and animal faculties excelled in a high degree.

[22] Johnson's fear was unfounded. Tate died 22nd July, 1715, and on the 1st of Aug. following Rowe was "sworn and admitted into the place and quality of Poet Laureate to His Majesty, in the room of Nahum Tate, Esq., deceased." (*Audit Office Enrolments.*) Tate was the last Poet Laureate created by Patent. (Malone's 'Life of Dryden,' p. 206.)

[23] Among Dennis's 'Letters,' 8vo., 1721, vol. i., p. 19, is one to Rowe, dated Oct. 5, 1715, 'on his being made Surveyor at the Custom House, and his Marriage.' "You are become a husband," he says, "since I saw you last, as well as a land surveyor. Jesu! what alteration must not those two offices have made in the life of a gentleman who loved to lie in bed all day for his ease, and to sit up all night for his pleasure!"

[24] His office was Clerk of the Presentations.

[25] His portrait at Nuneham, by Kneller, belonged to Jacob Tonson. There is a mezzotinto of him, inscribed, "I. Faber fecit et excudit. A° 1715." His bust, by Rysbrack, forms part of his monument.

He had a quick and fruitful invention, a deep penetration, and a large compass of thought, with a singular dexterity and easiness in making his thoughts to be understood. He was master of most parts of polite learning, especially the classical authors, both Greek and Latin; understood the French, Italian, and Spanish languages, and spoke the first fluently, and the other two tolerably well.

"He had likewise read most of the Greek and Roman histories in their original languages, and most that are writ in English, French, Italian, and Spanish. He had a good taste in philosophy, and, having a firm impression of religion upon his mind, he took great delight in divinity and ecclesiastical history, in both which he made great advances in the times he retired into the country, which were frequent. He expressed, on all occasions, his full persuasion of the truth of revealed religion, and being a sincere member of the Established Church himself, he pitied, but condemned not, those that dissented from it. He abhorred the principle of persecuting men upon the account of their opinions in religion, and, being strict in his own, he took it not upon him to censure those of another persuasion. His conversation was pleasant, witty, and learned, without the least tincture of affectation or pedantry; and his inimitable manner of diverting and enlivening the company made it impossible for any one to be out of humour when he was in it. Envy and detraction seemed to be entirely foreign to his constitution, and whatever provocations he met with at any time, he passed them over without the least thought of resentment or revenge. As Homer had a Zoilus, so Mr. Rowe had sometimes his: for there were not wanting malevolent people, and pretenders to poetry too, that would now and then bark at his best performances; but he was so much conscious of his own genius, and had so much good-nature, as to forgive them, nor could he ever be tempted to return them an answer.

"The love of learning and poetry made him not the less fit for business, and nobody applied himself closer to it when it required his attendance. The late Duke of Queensberry, when he was Secretary of State, made him his Secretary for Public

Affairs; and when that truly great man came to know him well, he was never so pleased as when Mr. Rowe was in his company. After the Duke's death [1711] all avenues were stopped to his preferment, and during the rest of that reign he passed his time with the Muses and his books, and sometimes the conversation of his friends.[26]

"When he had just got to be easy in his fortune, and was in a fair way to make it better, death swept him away, and in him deprived the world of one of the best men, as well as one of the best geniuses, of the age. He died like a Christian and a philosopher, in charity with all mankind, and with an absolute resignation to the will of God. He kept up his good-humour to the last, and took leave of his wife and friends, immediately before his last agony, with the same tranquillity of mind, and the same indifference for life, as though he had been upon taking but a short journey. He was twice married: first to a daughter of Mr. Parsons, one of the auditors of the revenue, and afterwards to [Anne Devenish] a daughter of Mr. Devenish, of a good family in Dorsetshire. By the first he had a son, and by the second a daughter, married afterwards to Mr. Fane.[27] He died the 6th of December, 1718, in the

[26] The following epigram was made by Rowe upon Phil Frowd's uncle, when he was writing a tragedy of 'Cinna':—

> Frowd for his precious soul cares not a pin-a;
> For he can now do nothing else but Cin-na.

"I thought Rowe had been too grave to write such things?" He! why he would laugh all day long; he would do nothing else but laugh.—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 284.

[27] The son's name was John. The daughter died in 1739, in the twenty-second year of her age. The poet's widow married a Colonel Deane, and is the widow of Pope's 'Dialogue II.,' 1738.

> Find you the virtue, and I 'll find the verse:
> But random praise—the task can ne'er be done.
> Each mother asks it for her booby son;
> Each widow asks it for the best of men—
> For him she weeps, and him she weds again.

(See Malone's 'Life of Dryden,' p. 386.) Pope felt that the remarriage of the widow had lessened the truth and therefore the beauty of his epitaph "for the best of men." King George I., by warrant of 8th May, 1719, granted her

forty-fifth year of his age, and was buried the 19th of the same month in Westminster Abbey, in the aisle where many of our English poets are interred, over against Chaucer, his body being attended by a select number of his friends, and the dean and choir officiating at the funeral." [28]

To this character, which is apparently given with the fondness of a friend, may be added the testimony of Pope, who says, in a letter to Blount, "Mr. Rowe accompanied me, and passed a week in the Forest. I need not tell you how much a man of his turn entertained me; but I must acquaint you there is a vivacity and gaiety of disposition, almost peculiar to him, which make it impossible to part from him without that uneasiness which generally succeeds all our pleasures." [29]

Pope has left behind him another mention of his companion, less advantageous, which is thus reported by Dr. Warburton:

"Rowe, in Mr. Pope's opinion, maintained a decent character, but had no heart. Mr. Addison was justly offended with some behaviour which arose from that want, and estranged himself from him, which Rowe felt very severely. Mr. Pope, their common friend, knowing this, took an opportunity, at some juncture of Mr. Addison's advancement, to tell him how poor Rowe was grieved at his displeasure, and what satisfaction he expressed at Mr. Addison's good fortune, which he expressed so naturally that he (Mr. Pope) could not but think him sincere. Mr. Addison replied, 'I do not suspect that he feigned, but the levity of his heart is such that he is struck with any new adventure, and it would affect him just in the same manner if he heard I was going to be hanged.' Mr. Pope said, he could not deny but Mr. Addison understood Rowe well." [30]

a pension of 40*l.* a year, "in consideration of the translation of Lucan's 'Pharsalia,' made by her late husband." ('Audit Office Enrolments,' I., p. 630.)

[28] His grave is distinguished by a handsome monument (erected by his widow), containing his bust, from the chisel of Rysbrack, and his epitaph, in verse, by Pope. His will (to which Pope is a witness) is printed in the 'Gentleman's Mag.' for March, 1822, p. 208. He left his body to be privately and decently interred, at the discretion of his executrix, his widow.

[29] Pope to Edward Blount, Feb. 10, 1715–16.

[30] Ruffhead's 'Life of Pope,' 8vo., 1769, p. 493.

This censure time has not left us the power of confirming or refuting; but observation daily shows that much stress is not to be laid on hyperbolical accusations and pointed sentences, which even he that utters them desires to be applauded rather than credited. Addison can hardly be supposed to have meant all that he said. Few characters can bear the microscopic scrutiny of wit quickened by anger; and perhaps the best advice to authors would be, that they should keep out of the way of one another.

Rowe is chiefly to be considered as a tragic writer and a ranslator. In his attempt at comedy he failed so ignominiously that his 'Biter' is not inserted in his works; and his occasional poems and short compositions are rarely worthy of either praise or censure, for they seem the casual sports of a mind seeking rather to amuse its leisure than to exercise its powers.

In the construction of his dramas there is not much art; he is not a nice observer of the unities. He extends time and varies place as his convenience requires. To vary the place is not, in my opinion, any violation of Nature, if the change be made between the acts; for it is no less easy for the spectator to suppose himself at Athens in the second act, than at Thebes in the first; but to change the scene, as is done by Rowe, in the middle of an act, is to add more acts to the play, since an act is so much of the business as is transacted without interruption. Rowe, by this licence, easily extricates himself from difficulties, as in 'Jane Grey,' when we have been terrified with all the dreadful pomp of public execution, and are wondering how the heroine or the poet will proceed, no sooner has Jane pronounced some prophetic rhymes, than—pass and be gone—the scene closes, and Pembroke and Gardiner are turned out upon the stage.[31]

I know not that there can be found in his plays any deep search into nature, any accurate discriminations of kindred qualities or nice display of passion in its progress; all is general

[31] Mrs. Oldfield used to say, "The best school she had ever known was only hearing Rowe read her part in his tragedies."—*Richardsoniana*, p. 77.

and undefined. Nor does he much interest or affect the auditor, except in 'Jane Shore,' who is always seen and heard with pity. Alicia is a character of empty noise, with no resemblance to real sorrow or to natural madness.

Whence, then, has Rowe his reputation? From the reasonableness and propriety of some of his scenes, from the elegance of his diction, and the suavity of his verse. He seldom moves either pity or terror, but he often elevates the sentiments; he seldom pierces the breast, but he always delights the ear, and often improves the understanding.

His translation of the 'Golden Verses,' and of the first book of Quillet's Poem, have nothing in them remarkable. The 'Golden Verses' are tedious.

The version of Lucan is one of the greatest productions of English poetry, for there is perhaps none that so completely exhibits the genius and spirit of the original. Lucan is distinguished by a kind of dictatorial or philosophic dignity, rather, as Quintilian observes, declamatory than poetical; full of ambitious morality and pointed sentences, comprised in vigorous and animated lines. This character Rowe has very diligently and successfully preserved. His versification, which is such as his contemporaries practised, without any attempt at innovation or improvement, seldom wants either melody or force. His author's sense is sometimes a little diluted by additional infusions, and sometimes weakened by too much expansion; but such faults are to be expected in all translations, from the constraint of measures and dissimilitude of languages. The 'Pharsalia' of Rowe deserves more notice than it obtains, and as it is more read will be more esteemed.[32]

[32] The *third* edition appeared in 1753, 2 vols. 12mo. Among the Royal MSS. in the British Museum is a presentation copy of Lucan, fairly transcribed, though not in the poet's autograph.

JOSEPH ADDISON.

ADDISON.

1672–1719.

Born at Milston, in Wiltshire — Educated at the Charter-house and Oxford — Is praised by Dryden — Early Friendship for Steele — Intended for the Church — Encouraged by Somers and Montague — Travels in Italy — Interview with Boileau — Publishes his Travels — Letter in Verse from Italy — Writes 'The Campaign,' a Poem — 'Rosamond,' an Opera — Made Secretary to Lord Wharton — 'The Tatler' — 'The Spectator' — 'The Whig Examiner' — Origin of Newspapers — 'Cato,' a Tragedy — 'The Drummer,' a Comedy — Made Secretary to the Regency — 'The Freeholder' — Made Secretary of State — Marries the Countess of Warwick — Resigns his Secretaryship — Alleged Quarrel with Steele — Death and Burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

Joseph Addison was born on the 1st of May, 1672, at Milston, of which his father, Lancelot Addison, was then rector, near Ambrosebury in Wiltshire, and appearing weak and unlikely to live, he was christened the same day. After the usual domestic education, which, from the character of his father, may be reasonably supposed to have given him strong impressions of piety, he was committed to the care of Mr. Naish at Ambrosebury, and afterwards of Mr. Taylor at Salisbury.

Not to name the school or the masters of men illustrious for literature, is a kind of historical fraud, by which honest fame is injuriously diminished: I would therefore trace him through the whole process of his education. In 1683, in the beginning of his twelfth year, his father, being made Dean of Lichfield, naturally carried his family to his new residence, and, I believe, placed him for some time, probably not long, under Mr. Shaw, then master of the school at Lichfield, father of the late Dr. Peter Shaw. Of this interval his biographers have given no account, and I know it only from a story of a *barring-out*, told

me, when I was a boy, by Andrew Corbet of Shropshire,[1] who had heard it from Mr. Pigot, his uncle.

The practice of *barring-out* was a savage licence, practised in many schools to the end of the last century, by which the boys, when the periodical vacation drew near, growing petulant at the approach of liberty, some days before the time of regular recess, took possession of the school, of which they barred the doors, and bade their master defiance from the windows. It is not easy to suppose that on such occasions the master would do more than laugh; yet, if tradition may be credited, he often struggled hard to force or surprise the garrison. The master, when Pigot was a school-boy, was *barred-out* at Lichfield; and the whole operation, as he said, was planned and conducted by Addison.[2]

To judge better of the probability of this story, I have inquired when he was sent to the Chartreux; but, as he was not one of those who enjoyed the founder's benefaction, there is no account preserved of his admission. At the school of the Chartreux, to which he was removed either from that of Salisbury or Lichfield, he pursued his juvenile studies under the care of Dr. Ellis, and contracted that intimacy with Sir Richard Steele which their joint labours have so effectually recorded.

Of this memorable friendship the greater praise must be given to Steele. It is not hard to love those from whom nothing can be feared, and Addison never considered Steele as a rival; but Steele lived, as he confesses, under an habitual subjection to the predominating genius of Addison, whom he always mentioned with reverence, and treated with obsequiousness.

Addison,[3] who knew his own dignity, could not always forbear to show it, by playing a little upon his admirer; but he was in no danger of retort: his jests were endured without resistance or resentment.

[1] Andrew Corbet was at school with Johnson, and was his fellow-student at Pembroke College, Oxford.—*Boswell by Croker*, p. 12.

[2] If these stories be true, it would be curious to know by what moral discipline so mutinous and enterprising a lad was transformed into the gentlest and most modest of men.—MACAULAY: *Essay on Addison. Essays*, 1 vol. ed., p. 683.

[3] Spence.—JOHNSON. *Spence by Singer*, p. 197.

But the sneer of jocularity was not the worst. Steele, whose imprudence of generosity, or vanity of profusion, kept him always incurably necessitous, upon some pressing exigence, in an evil hour, borrowed a hundred pounds of his friend, probably without much purpose of repayment; but Addison, who seems to have had other notions of a hundred pounds, grew impatient of delay, and reclaimed his loan by an execution. Steele felt with great sensibility the obduracy of his creditor, but with emotions of sorrow rather than of anger.[4]

In 1687 he was entered into Queen's College in Oxford, where, in 1689, the accidental perusal of some Latin verses gained him the patronage of Dr. Lancaster, afterwards provost of Queen's College; by whose recommendation he was elected into Magdalen College as a Demy, a term by which that society denominates those which are elsewhere called Scholars; young men who partake of the founder's benefaction, and succeed in their order to vacant fellowships.[5]

[4] March 15th, 1781.—Many persons having doubts concerning this fact, I applied to Dr. Johnson to learn on what authority he asserted it. He told me he had it from Savage, who lived in intimacy with Steele, and who mentioned that Steele told him the story with tears in his eyes. Ben Victor, Johnson said, likewise informed him of this remarkable transaction, from the relation of Mr. Wilks the comedian, who was also an intimate of Steele's. Some, in defence of Addison, here said, that "the act was done with the good-natured view of rousing Steele and correcting that profusion which always made him necessitous." "If that were the case," said Johnson, "and that he only wanted to alarm Steele, he would afterwards have *returned* the money to his friend, which it is not pretended he did."—MALONE. *Boswell by Croker*, p. 671.

I told him, that in a company where I had lately been (15th April, 1781), a desire was expressed to know his authority for the shocking story of Addison's sending an execution into Steele's house. "Sir," said he, "it is generally known; it is known to all who are acquainted with the literary history of that period: it is as well known as that he wrote 'Cato.'"—*Boswell by Croker*, p. 684.

Dr. Harrison, in Fielding's 'Amelia,' is represented as the most benevolent of human beings; yet he takes in execution, not only the goods, but the person of his friend Booth. Dr. Harrison resorts to this strong measure because he has been informed that Booth, while pleading poverty as an excuse for not paying just debts, has been buying fine jewellery and setting up a coach. No person who is well acquainted with Steele's life and correspondence can doubt that he behaved quite as ill to Addison as Booth was accused of behaving to Harrison.—MACAULAY'S *Essays*, 1 vol. ed., p. 702.

[5] He took the degree of M.A. February 14, 1693.

Here he continued to cultivate poetry and criticism, and grew first eminent by his Latin compositions, which are indeed entitled to particular praise. He has not confined himself to the imitation of any ancient author, but has formed his style from the general language, such as a diligent perusal of the productions of different ages happened to supply.

His Latin compositions seem to have had much of his fondness, for he collected a second volume of the 'Musæ Anglicanæ,' perhaps for a convenient receptacle, in which all his Latin pieces are inserted, and where his poem on the Peace has the first place. He afterwards presented the collection to Boileau, who, from that time, "conceived," says Tickell,[6] "an opinion of the English genius for poetry."[7] Nothing is

[6] Preface to Addison's Works, 4 vols. 4to. 1721, first ed.

[7] When I was at Paris I visited y^e^ Pêre Malbranche, who has a particular esteem for y^e^ English Nation, where I believe he has more admirers than in his own. The French dont care for following him through his Deep Researches, and generally look upon all y^e^ new Philosophy as Visionary or Irreligious. Malbranche himself told me that he was five and twenty years old before he had so much as heard of y^e^ name of Des Cartes. His book is now reprinted with many Additions, among which he show'd me a very pretty hypothesis of Colours w^h^ is different from that of Cartesius or Mr. Newton, tho they may all three be True. He very much prais'd Mr. Newton's Mathematics, shook his head at y^e^ name of Hobbes, and told me he thought him a *pauvre esprit*. He was very solicitous about y^e^ English translation of his work, and was afraid it had bin taken from an Ill Edition of it. Among other Learned men I had y^e^ honour to be introduc'd to Mr. Boileau, who is now retouching his works and putting 'em out in a new Impression. He is old and a little Deaf, but talks incomparably well in his own calling. He heartily hates an Ill poet, and throws himself into a passion when he talks of any one that has not a high respect for Homer and Virgil. I don't know whether there is more of old Age or Truth in his Censures on y^e^ French writers, but he wonderfully decrys y^e^ present and extols very much his former cotemporarys, especially his two intimate friends Arnaud and Racine. I askt him whether he thought Telemaque was not a good modern piece: he spoke of it with a great deal of esteem, and said that it gave us a better notion of Homer's way of writing y^n^ any translation of his works could do, but that it falls however infinitely short of y^e^ Odyssee, for Mentor, says he, is eternally Preaching, but Ulysses shows us evry thing in his character and behaviour y^t^ y^e^ other is still pressing on us by his precepts and Instructions. He said y^e^ punishment of bad Kings was very well invented, and might compare with any thing of that nature in y^e^ 6^th^ Eneid, and that y^e^ deceit put on Telemaque's Pilot to make him misguide his master is more artful and poetical than y^e^ Death of Palinurus. I mention his discourse on this Author because it is at present y^e^ Book y^t^ is every where talked of, and has a great many partizans for and

better known of Boileau, than that he had an injudicious and peevish contempt of modern Latin, and therefore his profession of regard was probably the effect of his civility rather than approbation.[8]

Three of his Latin poems are upon subjects on which perhaps he would not have ventured to have written in his own language. 'The Battle of the Pigmies and Cranes;' 'The Barometer;' and 'A Bowling-green.' When the matter is low or scanty, a dead language, in which nothing is mean because nothing is familiar, affords great conveniences; and by the sonorous magnificence of Roman syllables, the writer conceals penury of thought, and want of novelty, often from the reader, and often from himself.

In his twenty-second year he first showed his power of English poetry, by some verses addressed to Dryden;[9] and soon afterwards published a translation of the greater part of the Fourth Georgic upon Bees;[10] after which, says Dryden,[11] "my latter swarm is scarcely worth the hiving."

About the same time he composed the arguments prefixed to the several books of Dryden's Virgil; and produced an Essay on the Georgics, juvenile, superficial, and uninstructive, without much either of the scholar's learning or the critic's penetration.

against it in this country. I found him as warm in crying up this man and y^e^ good poets in general, as he has bin in censuring y^e^ bad ones of his time, as we commonly observe y^e^ man that makes y^e^ Best friend is y^e^ worst enemy. He talk'd very much of Corneille, allowing him to be an excellent poet, but at y^e^ same time none of y^e^ best Tragique writers, for that he declaimed too frequently and made very fine Descriptions often when there was no occasion for 'em. Aristotle, says he, proposes two passions y^t^ are proper to be rais'd by Tragedy, Terrour and Pity, but Corneille endeavours at a new one w^h^ is Admiration. He instanc'd in his Pompey (w^h^ he told us y^e^ late Duke of Condy thought y^e^ best Tragedy y^t^ was ever written) where in y^e^ first scene y^e^ King of Egypt runs into a very pompous and long description of y^e^ battle of Pharsalia, tho' he was then in a great hurry of affairs and had not himself bin present at it. —Addison to Bishop Hough: Aikin's Addison, i. 91, 92.

[8] Johnson will have it that these praises were insincere. . . . Now nothing is better known of Boileau than that he was singularly sparing of compliment.—Macaulay: *Essays*, 1 vol. ed., p. 690.

[9] Dated Mag. Coll. Oxon, June 2, 1693, and first printed in Dryden's 'Third Miscellany,' 8vo. 1693.

[10] First printed in Dryden's 'Fourth Miscellany,' 8vo. 1694.

[11] Postscript to Virgil.

His next paper of verses contained a character of the principal English poets, inscribed to Henry Sacheverell, who was then, if not a poet, a writer of verses; as is shown by his version of a small part of Virgil's Georgics, published in the Miscellanies,[12] and a Latin encomium on Queen Mary, in the 'Musæ Anglicanæ.' These verses exhibit all the fondness of friendship; but on one side or the other friendship was afterwards too weak for the malignity of faction.

In this poem[13] is a very confident and discriminate character of Spenser, whose work he had then never read.[14] So little sometimes is criticism the effect of judgment. It is necessary to inform the reader, that about this time he was introduced by Congreve[15] to Montague, then Chancellor of the Exchequer. Addison was then learning the trade of a courtier, and subjoined Montague as a poetical name to those of Cowley and of Dryden.

By the influence of Mr. Montague, concurring, according to Tickell, with his natural modesty, he was diverted from his original design of entering into holy orders.[16] Montague alleged the corruption of men who engaged in civil employments without liberal education; and declared, that, though he was represented as an enemy to the Church, he would never do it any injury but by withholding Addison from it.

Soon after (in 1695) he wrote a poem to King William, with a rhyming introduction addressed to Lord Somers.[17] King William had no regard to elegance or literature; his study was only war; yet by a choice of ministers, whose disposition was very different from his own, he procured, without intention, a

[12] Dryden's 'Third Miscellany,' 8vo. 1693, p. 413.

[13] First printed in Dryden's 'Fourth Miscellany,' 8vo. 1694, p. 317.

[14] Spence.—Johnson. *Spence by Singer*, p. 50.

[15] Steele's Dedication of the second edition of 'The Drummer' to Congreve. "To Mr. Congreve, occasioned by Mr. Tickell's Preface to the four volumes of Mr. Addison's Works."

[16] To which he was strongly importuned by his father.—Tickell: *Preface to Addison's Works.*

[17] 'A Poem to His Majesty. Presented to the Lord Keeper. By Mr. Addison, of Mag. Coll. Oxon. London: printed for Jacob Tonson, &c.' 1695, folio.

very liberal patronage to poetry. Addison was caressed both by Somers [18] and Montague.

In 1697 appeared his Latin verses on the peace of Ryswick, which he dedicated to Montague, and which was afterwards called by Smith "the best Latin poem since the Æneid." [19] Praise must not be too rigorously examined; but the performance cannot be denied to be vigorous and elegant.

Having yet no public employment, he obtained (in 1699) a pension of three hundred pounds a year, that he might be enabled to travel. He stayed a year at Blois,[20] probably to learn the French language; and then proceeded in his journey to Italy, which he surveyed with the eyes of a poet.

While he was travelling at leisure, he was far from being idle; for he not only collected his observations on the country, but found time to write his 'Dialogues on Medals,' and four acts of 'Cato.' [21] Such at least is the relation of Tickell. Perhaps he only collected his materials, and formed his plan.[22]

[18] The great Lord Chancellor Somers, one of that kind of patriots who think it no waste of the public treasure to purchase politeness to their country.—TICKELL: *Preface to Addison's Works.*

[19] Dedication of 'Phædra' to Montague, Lord Halifax.

[20] Spence.—JOHNSON. *Spence by Singer*, p. 184.

It was at Blois that French was then, it is said, spoken in its greatest purity. "This youth, Sir, is of Blois."—POPE.

[21] Addison wrote the first four acts of 'Cato' abroad; at least they were written, when I met him accidentally on his return, at Rotterdam.—TONSON: *in Spence by Singer*, p. 46.

He wrote them all five at Oxford, and sent them from thence to Dryden, to my knowledge.—DR. YOUNG: *in Spence by Singer*, p. 46.

In 1703, nine years before it was acted, I had the pleasure of reading the first four acts (which was all of it then written) privately with Sir Richard Steele.—CIBBER: *Apology*, 2nd edit. 1740, p. 377.

When Addison was a student at Oxford he sent up his play to his friend Dryden, as a proper person to recommend it to the theatre, who returned it with very great commendations; but with his opinion, that on the stage it could not meet with its deserved success! but though the performance was denied the theatre, it brought its author on the public stage of life.—YOUNG *on Orig. Comp.* p. 130.

The love-part [in 'Cato'] was flung in after, to comply with the popular taste; and the last act was not written till six or seven years after, when he came home.—POPE: *in Spence by Singer*, p. 46.

If I remember right, the fifth act was written in less than a week's time.—STEELE: *Dedication of The Drummer.*

[22] To finish the misfortunes I have met with during my travels, I have, since coming into Holland, received the news of my father's death, which is, in-

Whatever were his other employments in Italy, he there wrote the Letter to Lord Halifax, which is justly considered as the most elegant, if not the most sublime, of his poetical productions.[23] But in about two years he found it necessary to hasten home; being, as Swift informs us, distressed by indigence, and compelled to become the tutor of a travelling squire, because his pension was not remitted.[24]

At his return he published his Travels, with a dedication to Lord Somers.[25] As his stay in foreign countries was short, his observations are such as might be supplied by a hasty view, and consist chiefly in comparisons of the present face of the country with the descriptions left us by the Roman poets, from whom he made preparatory collections, though he might have spared the trouble, had he known that such collections had been made twice before by Italian authors.[26]

The most amusing passage of his book is his account of the minute republic of San Marino; of many parts it is not a very severe censure to say, that they might have been written at home. His elegance of language, and variegation of prose and

deed, the most melancholy news I ever yet received.—ADDISON to BISHOP HOUGH. Amsterdam, 24th Aug. N.S.

Mr. Dean Addison left behind him four children, each of whom, for excellent talents and singular perfections, was as much above the ordinary world as their brother Joseph was above them.—STEELE: *Dedication of The Drummer.*

[23] During my passage o'er the mountains [the Alps] I made a rhyming epistle to my Lord Halifax, which, perhaps, I will trouble you with the sight of, if I don't find it to be nonsense upon a review. You will think it, I dare say, as extraordinary a thing to make a copy of verses in a voyage o'er the Alps as to write an heroic poem in a hackney-coach; and I believe that I am the first who ever thought of Parnassus on Mount Cenis.—ADDISON to E. Wortley Montagu, Oct. 9th, 1701.

[24] 'A Libel on the Reverend Dr. Delany,' &c. (Scott's Swift, xiv. 428, 2nd ed.). It appears from his 'Memorial' (printed in the Appendix) that his pension was discontinued at the death of King William, and that he pursued his travels for above three years at his own expense.

[25] 'Remarks on several Parts of Italy, &c. in the years 1701, 1702, 1703. London: printed for Jacob Tonson,' &c. 1705, 8vo.

It was first published 22nd Nov. 1705. See 'The Daily Courants' of 21st and 22nd Nov. 1705, ten months after the publication of 'The Campaign.'

[26] One was by Leandro Alberti. Compare 'Boswell by Croker,' p. 372 and p. 446.

Fielding says, and justly, that Addison in his 'Travels' is to be looked upon rather as a commentator on the classics than as a writer of travels.—*Voyage to Lisbon.*

verse, however, gains upon the reader; and the book, though a while neglected, became in time so much the favourite of the public, that before it was reprinted it rose to five times its price.[27]

When he returned to England (in 1703),[28] with a meanness of appearance which gave testimony of the difficulties to which he had been reduced, he found his old patrons out of power, and was therefore, for a time, at full leisure for the cultivation of his mind, and a mind so cultivated gives reason to believe that little time was lost.

But he remained not long neglected or useless. The victory at Blenheim (13 August, 1704) spread triumph and confidence over the nation; and Lord Godolphin, lamenting to Lord Halifax that it had not been celebrated in a manner equal to the subject, desired him to propose it to some better poet. Halifax told him that there was no encouragement for genius; that worthless men were unprofitably enriched with public money, without any care to find or employ those whose appearance might do honour to their country. To this Godolphin replied, that such abuses should in time be rectified; and that, if a man could be found capable of the task then proposed, he should not want an ample recompense. Halifax then named Addison, but required that the Treasurer should apply to him in his own person. Godolphin sent the message by Mr. Boyle, afterwards Lord Carlton; and Addison, having undertaken the work, communicated it to the Treasurer while it was yet advanced no further than the simile of the Angel,[29] and was

[27] Tickell says ('Preface to Addison's Works') to four or five times. The second edition did not appear till 1718.

[28] Before his return there had been a negotiation on foot for his becoming a kind of travelling companion or tutor to the eldest son of the proud Duke of Somerset, then (June, 1703) on the eve of starting for a year's residence at the Hague and the Court of Hanover. The business was managed by letters between the Duke and Jacob Tonson, and the terms offered were travelling expenses, lodging, diet, and at the year's end a present of a hundred guineas. Addison declined. See Aikin's 'Addison,' i. 151–5.

[29] 'The Campaign, a Poem to His Grace the Duke of Marlborough. By Mr. Addison. London: printed for Jacob Tonson,' &c. 1705, folio. It was in a third edition within three months.

Mr. Harte related to me that Pope, in one of their usual walks together,

immediately rewarded by succeeding Mr. Locke in the place of Commissioner of Appeals.[30]

In the following year he was at Hanover with Lord Halifax; and the year after he was made Under-Secretary of State,[31] first to Sir Charles Hedges, and in a few months more to the Earl of Sunderland.

About this time the prevalent taste for Italian operas inclined him to try what would be the effect of a musical drama in our own language. He therefore wrote the opera of 'Rosamond,' which, when exhibited on the stage, was either hissed or neglected;[32] but, trusting that the readers would do him more justice, he published it, with an inscription to the Duchess of Marlborough, a woman without skill, or pretensions to skill, in poetry or literature. His dedication was therefore an instance of servile absurdity, to be exceeded only by Joshua Barnes's dedication of a Greek Anacreon to the Duke.[33]

His reputation had been somewhat advanced by 'The Tender Husband,' a comedy which Steele dedicated to him, with a confession that he owed to him several of the most successful scenes. To this play Addison supplied a prologue.[34]

When [1709] the Marquis of Wharton was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Addison attended him as his secretary; and was made keeper of the records in Birmingham's Tower,

desired him to go with him to a house in the Haymarket, where he would show him a curiosity. On being admitted by an old woman who kept a little shop, and going up three pair of stairs into a small room: "In this garret," said Pope, "Addison wrote his 'Campaign.'"—JOSEPH WARTON: *Pope's Works by Warton*, ed. 1797, vii. p. 347.

[30] Tickell: 'Preface to Addison's Works.'

[31] By the recommendation of Lord Godolphin. See Memorial in *Appendix*.

[32] It was produced at Drury Lane 4th March, 1706–7, and only acted three times. A third edition was published in 1713.

[33] By Mr. Bolton Corney's kindness I have before me while I write what appears to be Addison's presentation copy of 'Rosamond' to the Duchess of Marlborough. The dedication has long been confined to a very brief inscription, making part of the title-page, "Inscribed to Her Grace the Duchess of Marlborough;" but in Mr. Corney's copy the title and dedication make part of a page and run as follows: 'Rosamond, an Opera, humbly inscrib'd to Her Grace the Dutchess of Marlborough by Her Grace's most obedient and most devoted humble servant, Joseph Addison.' There is no imprint or publisher's name.

[34] 'The Tender Husband' was produced at Drury Lane 23rd April, 1705.

with a salary of three hundred pounds a year. The office was little more than nominal, and the salary was augmented for his accommodation.

Interest and faction allow little to the operation of particular dispositions, or private opinions. Two men of personal characters more opposite than those of Wharton and Addison could not easily be brought together. Wharton was impious, profligate, and shameless, without regard, or appearance of regard, to right and wrong:[35] whatever is contrary to this may be said of Addison; but as agents of a party they were connected, and how they adjusted their other sentiments we cannot know.

Addison must however not be too hastily condemned. It is not necessary to refuse benefits from a bad man, when the acceptance implies no approbation of his crimes; nor has the subordinate officer any obligation to examine the opinions or conduct of those under whom he acts, except that he may not be made the instrument of wickedness. It is reasonable to suppose that Addison counteracted, as far as he was able, the malignant and blasting influence of the Lieutenant; and that at least by his intervention some good was done, and some mischief prevented.[36]

[35] Though little is to be said in favour of Wharton, I am afraid Johnson has confounded the father with the son—the first Marquis with the first Duke. The Marquis died 1715.

"3rd April, 1713. Addison and I, and some others, dined with Lord Bolingbroke, and sate with him till twelve. We were very civil; but yet when we grew warm, we talked in a friendly manner of party. Addison raised his objections, and Lord Bolingbroke answered them with great complaisance. Addison began Lord Somers's health, which went about; but I bid him not name Lord Wharton's, for I would not pledge it; and I told Lord Bolingbroke frankly, that Addison loved Lord Wharton as little as I did: so we laughed, &c."—SWIFT: *Journal to Stella.*

[36] I remember my excellent friend Mr. Addison, when he first came over hither secretary to the Earl of Wharton, then Lord Lieutenant, was extremely offended at the conduct and discourse of the chief managers here: he told me they were a sort of people who seemed to think that the principles of a Whig consisted in nothing else but damning the Church, reviling the clergy, abetting the dissenters, and speaking contemptibly of revealed religion.—SWIFT to Pope, 10th Jan. 1720–1.

The parliamentary career of Addison in Ireland has, we think, wholly

When he was in office, he made a law to himself, as Swift has recorded, never to remit his regular fees in civility to his friends: "For," said he, "I may have a hundred friends; and if my fee be two guineas, I shall, by relinquishing my right, lose two hundred guineas, and no friend gain more than two; there is therefore no proportion between the good imparted and the evil suffered." [37]

He was in Ireland when Steele, without any communication of his design, began the publication of 'The Tatler:' but he was not long concealed: by inserting a remark on Virgil,[38] which Addison had given him, he discovered himself. It is indeed not easy for any man to write upon literature or common life, so as not to make himself known to those with whom he familiarly converses, and who are acquainted with his track of study, his favourite topic, his peculiar notions, and his habitual phrases.

If Steele desired to write in secret, he was not lucky; a single month detected him. His first 'Tatler' was published April 12 (1709); and Addison's contribution appeared May 26. Tickell observes, that 'The Tatler' began and was concluded without his concurrence.[39] This is doubtless literally true; but the work did not suffer much by his unconsciousness of its commencement, or his absence at its cessation; for he continued his assistance to December 23, and the paper stopped on January 2 [1710-11]. He did not distinguish his pieces by

escaped the notice of all his biographers. He was elected member for the borough of Cavan in the summer of 1709; and in the journals of two sessions his name frequently occurs. Some of the entries appear to indicate that he so far overcame his timidity as to make speeches.—MACAULAY: *Essays*, 1 vol. ed., 703.

[37] I hope Mr. Tickell has not complimented you with what fees are due to him for your patent; I wish you would say to him (if he refuses them) that I told you it was Mr. Addison's maxim to excuse nobody; for here, says he, I may have forty friends whose fees may be two guineas a-piece; then I lose eighty guineas and my friends save but two a-piece.—SWIFT to Dr. Sheridan, June 29, 1725: SCOTT'S *Swift*, xvi. 465, 2nd ed.

[38] In the 6th Number, for 23rd April, 1709.

[39] 2nd Jan. 1710–11.—Steele's last 'Tatler' came out to-day. . . . He never told so much as Mr. Addison of it, who was surprised as much as I.—SWIFT: *Journal to Stella*. SCOTT'S *Swift*, ii. 137, 2nd ed.

any signature; and I know not whether his name was not kept secret till the papers were collected into volumes.

To 'The Tatler,' in about two months, succeeded 'The Spectator;' a series of essays of the same kind, but written with less levity, upon a more regular plan, and published daily.[40] Such an undertaking showed the writers not to distrust their own copiousness of materials or facility of composition, and their performance justified their confidence. They found, however, in their progress, many auxiliaries. To attempt a single paper was no terrifying labour; many pieces were offered, and many were received.

Addison had enough of the zeal of party; but Steele had at that time almost nothing else. 'The Spectator,' in one of the first papers, showed the political tenets of its authors; but a resolution was soon taken, of courting general approbation by general topics, and subjects on which faction had produced no diversity of sentiments; such as literature, morality, and familiar life. To this practice they adhered with few deviations. The ardour of Steele once broke out in praise of Marlborough; and when Dr. Fleetwood prefixed to some sermons a preface, overflowing with Whiggish opinions, that it might be read by the Queen it was reprinted in 'The Spectator.'[41]

To teach the minuter decencies and inferior duties, to regulate the practice of daily conversation, to correct those depravities which are rather ridiculous than criminal, and remove those grievances which, if they produce no lasting calamities, impress hourly vexation, was first attempted by Casa in his book of 'Manners,' and Castiglione in his 'Courtier;' two books yet celebrated in Italy for purity and elegance, and which, if they are now less read, are neglected only because they have effected that reformation which their authors intended, and their precepts now are no longer wanted. Their usefulness to the age in

[40] The first number appeared on Thursday, March 1, 1710-11.

[41] No. 384, May 21, 1712.—This number of 'The Spectator,' it is said, was not published till twelve o'clock, that it might come out precisely at the hour of her Majesty's breakfast, and that no time might be left for deliberating about serving it up with that meal, as usual.—JOHN NICHOLS. See also Nichols's 'Tatler,' 6 vols. 8vo. 1787, vol. vi. p. 452.

which they were written is sufficiently attested by the translations which almost all the nations of Europe were in haste to obtain.

This species of instruction was continued, and perhaps advanced by the French, among whom La Bruyère's 'Manners of the Age,' though, as Boileau remarked, it is written without connection, certainly deserves praise, for liveliness of description and justness of observation.

Before the 'Tatler' and 'Spectator,' if the writers for the theatre are excepted, England had no masters of common life. No writers had yet undertaken to reform either the savageness of neglect or the impertinence of civility, to show when to speak or to be silent, how to refuse or how to comply. We had many books to teach us our more important duties, and to settle opinions in philosophy or politics; but an *arbiter elegantiarum*—a judge of propriety—was yet wanting, who should survey the track of daily conversation, and free it from thorns and prickles, which tease the passer, though they do not wound him.

For this purpose nothing is so proper as the frequent publication of short papers, which we read not as study, but amusement. If the subject be slight, the treatise is short. The busy may find time, and the idle may find patience.

This mode of conveying cheap and easy knowledge began among us in the Civil War, when it was much the interest of either party to raise and fix the prejudices of the people. At that time appeared 'Mercurius Aulicus,' 'Mercurius Rusticus,' and 'Mercurius Civicus.' It is said, that when any title grew popular it was stolen by the antagonist, who by this stratagem conveyed his notions to those who would not have received him had he not worn the appearance of a friend. The tumult of those unhappy days left scarcely any man leisure to treasure up occasional compositions; and so much were they neglected, that a complete collection is nowhere to be found.[42]

These Mercuries were succeeded [1681] by L'Estrange's

[42] The reader who is curious on the subject of English newspapers, should consult Mr. Thomas Watts's 'Letter to Mr. Panizzi,' and Mr. F. Knight Hunt's 'Fourth Estate.' Johnson's account is not wholly to be relied on.

'Observator,' and that by Leslie's 'Rehearsal,' and perhaps by others; but hitherto nothing had been conveyed to the people, in this commodious manner, but controversy relating to the church or state, of which they taught many to talk whom they could not teach to judge.

It has been suggested, that the Royal Society was instituted soon after the Restoration to divert the attention of the people from public discontent.[43] The 'Tatler' and 'Spectator' had the same tendency; they were published at a time when two parties, loud, restless, and violent, each with plausible declarations, and each perhaps without any distinct termination of its views, were agitating the nation; to minds heated with political contest they supplied cooler and more inoffensive reflections; and it is said by Addison, in a subsequent work,[44] that they had a perceptible influence upon the conversation of that time, and taught the frolic and the gay to unite merriment with decency—an effect which they can never wholly lose, while they continue to be among the first books by which both sexes are initiated in the elegances of knowledge.

The 'Tatler' and 'Spectator' adjusted, like Casa, the unsettled practice of daily intercourse by propriety and politeness; and, like La Bruyère, exhibited the 'Characters and Manners of the Age.' The personages introduced in these papers were not merely ideal—they were then known, and conspicuous in various stations. Of 'The Tatler' this is told by Steele in his last paper; and of 'The Spectator' by Budgell,[45] in the preface to 'Theophrastus,' a book which Addison has recommended, and which he was suspected to have revised, if he did not write it. Of those portraits, which may be supposed to be sometimes

[43] Compare vol. i. p. 178. (Life of Butler.)

[44] They diverted raillery from improper objects, and gave a new turn to ridicule, which for many years had been exerted on persons and things of a sacred and serious nature. They endeavoured to make mirth instructive, and if they failed in this great end, they must be allowed, at least, to have made it innocent.—ADDISON: *The Freeholder*, No. 45.

[45] Eustace Budgell (d. 1737), a kinsman of Addison: "To this great man [Addison] I am the nearest male relation now living; I owe part of my education to him."—BUDGELL: *Liberty and Property*, 8vo., 1732, p. 143–4.

embellished, and sometimes aggravated, the originals are now partly known, and partly forgotten.

But to say that they united the plans of two or three eminent writers, is to give them but a small part of their due praise; they superadded literature and criticism, and sometimes towered far above their predecessors; and taught, with great justness of argument and dignity of language, the most important duties and sublime truths.

All these topics were happily varied with elegant fictions and refined allegories, and illuminated with different changes of style and felicities of invention.

It is recorded by Budgell, that of the characters feigned or exhibited in 'The Spectator,' the favourite of Addison was Sir Roger de Coverley, of whom he had formed a very delicate and discriminate idea, which he would not suffer to be violated; and, therefore, when Steele had shown him innocently picking up a girl in the Temple, and taking her to a tavern, he drew upon himself so much of his friend's indignation, that he was forced to appease him by a promise of forbearing Sir Roger for the time to come.

The reason which induced Cervantes to bring his hero to the grave, *para mi sola nacio Don Quixote, y yo para el*, made Addison declare, with undue vehemence of expression, that he would kill Sir Roger, being of opinion that they were born for one another, and that any other hand would do him wrong.

It may be doubted whether Addison ever filled up his original delineation. He describes his knight as having his imagination somewhat warped; but of this perversion he has made very little use. The irregularities in Sir Roger's conduct seem not so much the effects of a mind deviating from the beaten track of life by the perpetual pressure of some overwhelming idea, as of habitual rusticity, and that negligence which solitary grandeur naturally generates.

The variable weather of the mind, the flying vapours of incipient madness, which from time to time cloud reason, without eclipsing it, it requires so much nicety to exhibit, that Addison seems to have been deterred from prosecuting his own design.

To Sir Roger, who, as a country gentleman, appears to be a Tory, or, as it is gently expressed, an adherent to the landed interest, is opposed Sir Andrew Freeport, a new man, a wealthy merchant, zealous for the moneyed interest, and a Whig. Of this contrariety of opinions it is probable more consequences were at first intended than could be produced when the resolution was taken to exclude party from the paper. Sir Andrew does but little, and that little seems not to have pleased Addison, who, when he dismissed him from the club, changed his opinions. Steele had made him, in the true spirit of unfeeling commerce, declare that he "would not build an hospital for idle people;" but at last he buys land, settles in the country, and builds, not a manufactory, but an hospital for twelve old husbandmen—for men with whom a merchant has little acquaintance, and whom he commonly considers with little kindness.

Of essays thus elegant, thus instructive, and thus commodiously distributed, it is natural to suppose the approbation general, and the sale numerous. I once heard it observed, that the sale may be calculated by the product of the tax, related in the last number [No. 555] to produce more than twenty pounds a week, and therefore stated at one-and-twenty pounds, or three pounds ten shillings a day; this, at a halfpenny a paper, will give sixteen hundred and eighty for the daily number.[46]

This sale is not great; yet this, if Swift be credited, was likely to grow less; for he declares that 'The Spectator,' whom he ridicules for his endless mention of the *fair sex*, had before his recess wearied his readers.[47]

The next year (1713), in which 'Cato' came upon the stage, was the grand climacteric of Addison's reputation. Upon the death of Cato he had, as is said, planned a tragedy in the time

[46] The number of copies daily distributed was at first three thousand. It subsequently increased, and had risen to near four thousand when the stamp-tax was imposed. That tax was fatal to a crowd of journals. 'The Spectator,' however, stood its ground, doubled its price, and, though its circulation fell off, still yielded a large revenue both to the state and to the authors.—Macaulay's *Essays*, 1 vol. ed., p. 710. (Compare Nichols, in 'Tatler,' ed. 1786, vi. 452.)

[47] Swift, Journal to Stella, 2 Nov. 1711.

of his travels, and had for several years the four first acts finished,[48] which were shown to such as were likely to spread their admiration. They were seen by Pope and by Cibber, who relates [49] that Steele, when he took back the copy, told him, in the despicable cant of literary modesty, that, whatever spirit his friend had shown in the composition, he doubted whether he would have courage sufficient to expose it to the censure of a British audience.

The time, however, was now come when those who affected to think liberty in danger, affected likewise to think that a stage-play might preserve it; and Addison was importuned, in the name of the tutelary deities of Britain, to show his courage and his zeal by finishing his design.

To resume his work he seemed perversely and unaccountably unwilling; and by a request which perhaps he wished to be denied, desired Mr. Hughes to add a fifth act. Hughes supposed him serious; and, undertaking the supplement, brought in a few days some scenes for his examination; but he had in the mean time gone to work himself, and produced half an act, which he afterwards completed, but with brevity irregularly disproportionate to the foregoing parts, like a task performed with reluctance, and hurried to its conclusion.

It may yet be doubted whether 'Cato' was made public by any change of the author's purpose; for Dennis charged him with raising prejudices in his own favour by false positions of preparatory criticism, and with *poisoning the town* by contradicting in 'The Spectator' the established rule of poetical justice, because his own hero, with all his virtues, was to fall

[48] See Note 21, p. 125.

[49] Cibber's Apology, 2nd ed. 8vo., 1740, p. 377.

1st April, 1713. Addison is to have a play on Friday in Easter week: 'tis a tragedy, called 'Cato.' I saw it unfinished some years ago.—SWIFT: *Journal to Stella.*

6th April, 1713. I was this morning, at ten, at the rehearsal of Mr. Addison's play called 'Cato.' There were not above half a score of us to see it. We stood on the stage, and it was foolish enough to see the actors prompted every moment, and the poet directing them; and the drab [Mrs. Oldfield] that acts Cato's daughter out in the midst of a passionate part, and then calling out "What next?"—SWIFT: *Journal to Stella.*

before a tyrant. The fact is certain; the motives we must guess.

Addison was, I believe, sufficiently disposed to bar all avenues against all danger. When Pope brought him the prologue, which is properly accommodated to the play, there were these words, "Britons, *arise!* be worth like this approved;" meaning nothing more than, Britons, erect and exalt yourselves to the approbation of public virtue. Addison was frighted lest he should be thought a promoter of insurrection, and the line was liquidated to "Britons, attend."[50]

Now, "heavily in clouds came on the day, the great, the important day," when Addison was to stand the hazard of the theatre. That there might, however, be left as little hazard as was possible on the first night [14th April, 1713], Steele, as himself relates, undertook to pack an audience. This, says Pope,[51] had been tried for the first time in favour of 'The Distrest Mother;' and was now, with more efficacy, practised for 'Cato.'[52]

The danger was soon over. The whole nation was at that time on fire with faction. The Whigs applauded every line in which liberty was mentioned as a satire on the Tories; and the Tories echoed every clap to show that the satire was unfelt. The story of Bolingbroke is well known. He called Booth to his box, and gave him fifty guineas for defending the cause of liberty so well against a perpetual dictator.[53] The Whigs, says Pope, design a second present, when they can accompany it with as good a sentence.[54]

The play, supported thus by the emulation of factious praise, was acted night after night for a longer time than, I believe,

[50] Warburton's Pope, ed. 1752, 8vo., iv. 177.

[51] Spence.—JOHNSON. Spence by Singer, p. 46.

[52] Booth (the original Cato), in a letter to Aaron Hill, states that Addison "took whole years to bespeak and court friends, in order to secure the success of 'Cato.'"—*Letters to Aaron Hill*, 12mo., 1751, p. 82.

[53] Pope to Trumbull, 30th April, 1713. This was a pungent allusion to the attempt which Marlborough had made, not long before his fall, to obtain a patent creating him Captain-General for life.—MACAULAY'S *Essays*, 1 vol. ed., p. 712.

[54] Pope to Trumbull, 30th April, 1713.

the public had allowed to any drama before; and the author, as Mrs. Porter long afterwards related,[55] wandered through the whole exhibition behind the scenes with restless and unappeasable solicitude.

When it was printed, notice was given that the Queen [Anne] would be pleased if it was dedicated to her; "but, as he had designed that compliment elsewhere, he found himself obliged," says Tickell, "by his duty on the one side, and his honour on the other, to send it into the world without any dedication."

Human happiness has always its abatements; the brightest sunshine of success is not without a cloud. No sooner was 'Cato' offered to the reader, than it was attacked by the acute malignity of Dennis, with all the violence of angry criticism. Dennis, though equally zealous, and probably by his temper more furious than Addison, for what they called liberty, and though a flatterer of the Whig ministry, could not sit quiet at a successful play, but was eager to tell friends and enemies that they had misplaced their admirations. The world was too stubborn for instruction; with the fate of the censurer of Corneille's 'Cid,' his animadversions showed his anger without effect, and 'Cato' continued to be praised.

Pope had now an opportunity of courting the friendship of Addison by vilifying his old enemy,[56] and could give resentment its full play without appearing to revenge himself. He therefore published [1713] 'Dr. Norris's Narrative of the Frenzy of Mr. John Dennis'—a performance which left the objections to the play in their full force, and therefore discovered more desire of vexing the critic than of defending the poet.

Addison, who was no stranger to the world, probably saw the selfishness of Pope's friendship, and, resolving that he should have the consequences of his officiousness to himself, informed Dennis by Steele, that he was sorry for the insult; and that,

[55] Mrs. Porter was the original Lucia in 'Cato.'

[56] Hardly an *old* enemy, and Dennis in print taxes Pope with having induced him to write against 'Cato.'

whenever he should think fit to answer his remarks, he would do it in a manner to which nothing could be objected.[57]

The greatest weakness of the play is in the scenes of love, which are said by Pope[58] to have been added to the original plan upon a subsequent review, in compliance with the popular practice of the stage.[59] Such an authority it is hard to reject, yet the love is so intimately mingled with the whole action, that it cannot easily be thought extrinsic and adventitious; for, if it were taken away, what would be left?—or how were the four acts filled in the first draught?

At the publication the wits seemed proud to pay their attendance with encomiastic verses. The best are from an unknown hand, which will perhaps lose somewhat of their praise when the author is known to be Jeffreys.[60]

'Cato' had yet other honours. It was censured as a party-play by a 'Scholar of Oxford,'[61] and defended in a favourable examination by Dr. Sewell. It was translated by Salvini into Italian, and acted at Florence; and by the Jesuits of St. Omer's into Latin, and played by their pupils. Of this version a copy was sent to Mr. Addison:[62] it is to be wished that it could be found, for the sake of comparing their version of the soliloquy with that of Bland.

A tragedy was written on the same subject by Des Champs, a French poet, which was translated, with a criticism on the English play. But the translator and the critic are now forgotten.[63]

[57] This was done through Lintot. Steele's Letter to Lintot, of 4th Aug. 1715, was printed by Dennis in his 'Remarks upon several Passages in the Preliminaries to the Dunciad,' 8vo., 1729. For Johnson's own views of the quarrel between Addison and Pope, see his Lives of Pope and Tickell.

[58] Spence.—Johnson. Spence by Singer, p. 46.

[59] Actors and authors complain as a weakness (unnoticed by Johnson), that Cato himself does not appear on the stage until the middle of the second act.

[60] George Jeffreys, author of the Epilogue to Southerne's 'Money 's the Mistress,' 8vo. 1725. See also 'Gent's. Mag.' for January, 1753, p. 45.

[61] 'Mr. Addison turned Tory,' 1713, 4to.

[62] 'Mémoires des Hommes illustres,' tom. xxxi. p. 81.

[63] The French 'Cato,' with the criticisms showing how superior it is to Mr. Addison's (which I wickedly ascribed to Madame Dacier), may be suppressed at a reasonable rate, being damnably written.—Pope: *An Account of the Poisoning of Edmund Curll.* A *seventh* edition of 'Cato' was published in 1713.

Dennis lived on unanswered, and therefore little read. Addison knew the policy of literature too well to make his enemy important by drawing the attention of the public upon a criticism which, though sometimes intemperate, was often irrefragable.

While 'Cato' was upon the stage, another daily paper, called 'The Guardian,' was published by Steele.[64] To this Addison gave great assistance, whether occasionally or by previous engagement is not known.

The character of Guardian was too narrow and too serious: it might properly enough admit both the duties and the decencies of life, but seemed not to include literary speculations, and was in some degree violated by merriment and burlesque. What had the Guardian of the Lizards to do with clubs of tall or of little men, with nests of ants, or with Strada's prolusions?

Of this paper nothing is necessary to be said, but that it found many contributors, and that it was a continuation of 'The Spectator,' with the same elegance, and the same variety, till some unlucky sparkle from a Tory paper set Steele's politics on fire, and wit at once blazed into faction. He was soon too hot for neutral topics, and quitted 'The Guardian' [1st Sept., 1713] to write [8th Oct., 1713] 'The Englishman.'

The papers of Addison are marked in 'The Spectator' by one of the letters in the name of Clio,[65] and in 'The Guardian' by *a hand;* whether it was, as Tickell pretends to think, that he was unwilling to usurp the praise of others, or as Steele, with far greater likelihood, insinuates, that he could not without discontent impart to others any of his own.[66] I have heard that

[64] The first number of 'The Guardian' was published Thursday, 12th March, 1712–13.

[65] When panting Virtue her last efforts made,
You brought your Clio to the virgin's aid.
SOMERVILE to Addison.

In his [Somervile's] verses to Addison, the couplet which mentions Clio is written with the most exquisite delicacy of praise; it exhibits one of those happy strokes that are seldom attained.—JOHNSON'S *Life of Somervile.*

[66] —— Steele, who own'd what others writ,
And flourish'd by imputed wit.
SWIFT: *A Libel on Delany,* 1729.

"Upon this I thought the critic [Addison] looked a little out of counte-

his avidity did not satisfy itself with the air of renown, but that with great eagerness he laid hold on his proportion of the profits.

Many of these papers were written with powers truly comic, with nice discrimination of characters, and accurate observation of natural or accidental deviations from propriety; but it was not supposed that he had tried a comedy on the stage, till Steele after his death declared him the author of 'The Drummer.' This, however, Steele did not know to be true by any direct testimony; for when Addison put the play into his hands, he only told him it was the work of a "gentleman in the company;" and when it was received,[67] as is confessed, with cold disapprobation, he was probably less willing to claim it. Tickell omitted it in his collection; but the testimony of Steele, and the total silence of any other claimant, has determined the public to assign it to Addison, and it is now printed with his other poetry. Steele carried 'The Drummer' to the playhouse, and afterwards to the press, and sold the copy for fifty guineas.[68]

To the opinion of Steele may be added the proof supplied by the play itself, of which the characters are such as Addison would have delineated, and the tendency such as Addison would have promoted. That it should have been ill received would raise wonder, did we not daily see the capricious distribution of theatrical praise.

He was not all this time an indifferent spectator of public affairs. He wrote, as different exigencies required (in 1707)

nance, and turned aside to a very merry spirit, one Dick Steele, who embraced him, and told him he had been the greatest man upon earth; that he readily resigned up all the merit of his own works to him. Upon which Addison gave him a gracious smile, and, clapping him on the back with much solemnity, cried out, 'Well said, Dick!'"—FIELDING: *A Journey from this World to the Next*, ch. viii.

[67] 'The Drummer' was acted for the first time (at Drury Lane) March 10, 1715–16, and ran three nights.

[68] To Tonson, who complained to Steele of the bargain when Tickell excluded it from Addison's works, adding, says Steele, that "since Mr. Tickell had not thought fit to make that play a part of Mr. Addison's works, he would sell the copy to any bookseller that would give the most for it." (Steele's Dedication to Congreve of the 2nd edition of 'The Drummer.')

'The Present State of the War, and the Necessity of an Augmentation;' which, however judicious, being written on temporary topics, and exhibiting no peculiar powers, laid hold on no attention, and has naturally sunk by its own weight into neglect. This cannot be said of the few papers entitled 'The Whig Examiner,' in which is employed all the force of gay malevolence and humorous satire. Of this paper, which just appeared and expired,[69] Swift remarks, with exultation, that "it is now down among the dead men."[70] He might well rejoice at the death of that which he could not have killed. Every reader of every party, since personal malice is past, and the papers which once inflamed the nation are read only as effusions of wit, must wish for more of 'The Whig Examiners;'[71] for on no occasion was the genius of Addison more vigorously exerted, and on none did the superiority of his powers more evidently appear.[72] His 'Trial of Count Tariff,' written to expose the treaty of commerce with France, lived no longer than the question that produced it.

Not long afterwards [18th June, 1714] an attempt was made to revive 'The Spectator,' at a time indeed by no means favourable to literature, when the succession of a new family to the throne filled the nation with anxiety, discord, and confusion; and either the turbulence of the times, or the satiety of the readers,

[69] It consists of *five* numbers—the first dated 3rd Aug. 1710, the last 12th Aug. 1710. Swift's first contribution to 'The Examiner' did not appear until (No. 13) the 2nd Nov. 1710.

[70] From the burthen of a Tory song then in vogue:

> And he that will this health deny,
> Down among the dead men let him lie.

The last 'Whig Examiner' is dated 12th Oct. 1710, and on that day Swift and Addison dined together at the Devil Tavern. (See 'Journal to Stella.')

[71] The 'Whig Examiner' had dropped before Swift commenced writing in 'The Examiner.'

[72] In argument Swift may be allowed to have the advantage; for where a wide system of conduct and the whole of a public character is laid open to inquiry, the accuser, having the choice of facts, must be very unskilful if he does not prevail; but with regard to wit, I am afraid none of Swift's papers will be found equal to those by which Addison opposed him.—JOHNSON: *Life of Swift*. I take this opportunity of forestalling a necessary correction—Swift and Addison did not write against one another.

put a stop to the publication, after an experiment of eighty numbers, which were afterwards collected into an eighth volume, perhaps more valuable than any one of those that went before it. Addison produced more than a fourth part; and the other contributors are by no means unworthy of appearing as his associates. The time that had passed during the suspension of 'The Spectator,' though it had not lessened his power of humour, seems to have increased his disposition to seriousness: the proportion of his religious to his comic papers is greater than in the former series.

'The Spectator,' from its recommencement, was published only three times a week; and no discriminative marks were added to the papers. To Addison Tickell has ascribed twenty-three.[73]

'The Spectator' had many contributors; and Steele, whose negligence kept him always in a hurry, when it was his turn to furnish a paper, called loudly for the letters, of which Addison, whose materials were more, made little use, having recourse to sketches and hints, the product of his former studies, which he now reviewed and completed; among these are named by Tickell the 'Essays on Wit,' those on the 'Pleasures of the Imagination,' and the 'Criticism on Milton.'

When [1714] the House of Hanover took possession of the throne, it was reasonable to expect that the zeal of Addison would be suitably rewarded. Before the arrival of King George, he was made Secretary to the Regency, and was required by his office to send notice to Hanover that the Queen was dead, and that the throne was vacant. To do this would not have been difficult to any man but Addison, who was so overwhelmed with the greatness of the event, and so distracted by choice of expression, that the Lords, who could not wait for the niceties of criticism, called Mr. Southwell, a clerk in the House, and ordered him to despatch the message. Southwell readily told what was necessary in the common style of business, and valued himself upon having done what was too hard for Addison.

[73] Numbers 556, 557, 558, 559, 561, 562, 565, 567, 568, 569, 571, 574, 575, 579, 580, 582, 583, 584, 585, 590, 592, 598, 600.

He was better qualified for 'The Freeholder,' a paper which he published twice a week, from Dec. 23, 1715, to the middle of the next year. This was undertaken in defence of the established government, sometimes with argument, sometimes with mirth. In argument he had many equals; but his humour was singular and matchless. Bigotry itself must be delighted with the Tory Fox-hunter.

There are, however, some strokes less elegant and less decent; such as the Pretender's Journal, in which one topic of ridicule is his poverty. This mode of abuse had been employed by Milton against King Charles II.:

"————————————*Jacobæi*
Centum, exulantis viscera marsupii regis."

And Oldmixon delights to tell of some alderman of London, that he had more money than the exiled princes; but that which might be expected from Milton's savageness, or Oldmixon's meanness, was not suitable to the delicacy of Addison.

Steele thought the humour of 'The Freeholder' too nice and gentle for such noisy times; and is reported to have said, that the ministry made use of a lute, when they should have called for a trumpet.

This year (August 2, 1716) he married the Countess Dowager of Warwick,[74] whom he had solicited by a very long and anxious courtship, perhaps with behaviour not very unlike that of Sir Roger to his disdainful widow; and who, I am afraid, diverted herself often by playing with his passion. He is said to have first known her by becoming tutor to her son. "He formed," said Tonson, "the design of getting that lady, from the time when he was first recommended into the family."[75] In what part of his life he obtained the recommendation, or how long, and in what manner he lived in the family, I know not. His advances at first were certainly timorous, but grew bolder as his reputation and influence increased; till at last the lady was

[74] Charlotte Middleton, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, of Chirk Castle, in the county of Denbigh, Bart.

[75] Tonson, in Spence by Singer, p. 47.

persuaded to marry him, on terms much like those on which a Turkish princess is espoused, to whom the Sultan is reported to pronounce, "Daughter, I give thee this man for thy slave." The marriage, if uncontradicted report can be credited, made no addition to his happiness; it neither found them nor made them equal. She always remembered her own rank, and thought herself entitled to treat with very little ceremony the tutor of her son. Rowe's ballad of 'The Despairing Shepherd' is said to have been written, either before or after marriage, upon this memorable pair; and it is certain that Addison has left behind him no encouragement for ambitious love.[76]

The year after (April 16, 1717) he rose to his highest elevation, being made Secretary of State. For this employment he might be justly supposed qualified by long practice of business, and by his regular ascent through other offices; but expectation is often disappointed; it is universally confessed that he was unequal to the duties of his place. In the House of Commons he could not speak, and therefore was useless to the defence of the government. In the office, says Pope,[77] he could not issue an order without losing his time in quest of fine expressions. What he gained in rank, he lost in credit; and, finding by experience his own inability, was forced to solicit his dismission, with a pension of fifteen hundred pounds a year. His friends palliated this relinquishment, of which both friends and enemies knew the true reason, with an account of declining health, and the necessity of recess and quiet.[78]

[76] Nor Dryden. Pope had both these marriages in his eye when he wrote ('Epistle to Arbuthnot'):

> Born to no pride, inheriting no strife,
> Nor marrying discord in a noble wife.

[77] Spence.—JOHNSON.

Mr. Addison could not give out a common order in writing, from his endeavouring always to word it too finely. He had too beautiful an imagination to make a man of business.—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 175.

[78] It may be inferred from a letter of Lady M. W. Montagu to Pope, that failing health had more to do with Addison's retreat than Johnson imagined. "I received the news of Mr. Addison's being declared Secretary of State with the less surprise, in that I knew that post was almost offered to him before. At that time he declined it, and I really believe that he would have done well

He now returned to his vocation, and began to plan literary occupations for his future life. He purposed a tragedy on the death of Socrates; a story of which, as Tickell remarks, the basis is narrow, and to which I know not how love could have been appended. There would, however, have been no want either of virtue in the sentiments, or elegance in the language.

He engaged in a nobler work, a defence of the 'Christian Religion,' of which part was published after his death; and he designed to have made a new poetical version of the Psalms.

These pious compositions Pope imputed[79] to a selfish motive, upon the credit, as he owns, of Tonson, who having quarrelled with Addison, and not loving him, said, that when he laid down the Secretary's office, he intended to take orders, and obtain a bishopric; "for," said he, "I always thought him a priest in his heart."[80]

That Pope should have thought this conjecture of Tonson worth remembrance, is a proof, but indeed, so far as I have found, the only proof, that he retained some malignity from their ancient rivalry. Tonson pretended but to guess it; no other mortal ever suspected it; and Pope might have reflected, that a man who had been Secretary of State in the ministry of Sunderland, knew a nearer way to a bishopric than by defending religion, or translating the Psalms.

It is related that he had once a design to make an English Dictionary, and that he considered Dr. Tillotson as the writer of highest authority. There was formerly sent to me by Mr. Locker, clerk of the Leathersellers' Company, who was eminent for curiosity and literature, a collection of examples selected from Tillotson's works, as Locker said, by Addison. It came too late to be of use, so I inspected it but slightly, and remember it indistinctly. I thought the passages too short.

Addison, however, did not conclude his life in peaceful

to have declined it now. Such a post as that, and such a wife as the Countess, do not seem to be, in prudence, eligible for a man that is asthmatic; and we may see the day when he will be heartily glad to resign them both."—Sept. 1, 1717. Roscoe's 'Pope,' vol. vii. p. 94.

[79] Spence.—JOHNSON. Ed. Singer, p. 192.

[80] Spence by Singer, p. 200.

studies; but relapsed, when he was near his end, to a political dispute.

It so happened that (1718-19) a controversy was agitated with great vehemence between those friends of long continuance, Addison and Steele. It may be asked, in the language of Homer, what power or what cause should set them at variance. The subject of their dispute was of great importance. The Earl of Sunderland proposed an Act, called The Peerage Bill, by which the number of Peers should be fixed, and the King restrained from any new creation of nobility unless when an old family should be extinct. To this the Lords would naturally agree; and the King [George I.], who was yet little acquainted with his own prerogative, and, as is now well known, almost indifferent to the possessions of the crown, had been persuaded to consent. The only difficulty was found among the Commons, who were not likely to approve the perpetual exclusion of themselves and their posterity. The bill therefore was eagerly opposed, and among others by Sir Robert Walpole, whose speech was published.

The Lords might think their dignity diminished by improper advancements, and particularly by the introduction of twelve new Peers at once, to produce a majority of Tories in the last reign; an act of authority violent enough, yet certainly legal, and by no means to be compared with that contempt of national right with which, some time afterwards, by the instigation of Whiggism, the Commons, chosen by the people for three years, chose themselves for seven. But, whatever might be the disposition of the Lords, the people had no wish to increase their power. The tendency of the Bill, as Steele observed in a letter to the Earl of Oxford, was to introduce an aristocracy; for a majority in the House of Lords, so limited, would have been despotic and irresistible.

To prevent this subversion of the ancient establishment, Steele, whose pen readily seconded his political passions, endeavoured to alarm the nation by a pamphlet called 'The Plebeian.' To this an answer was published [1719] by Addison, under the title of 'The Old Whig,' in which it is not discovered that

Steele was then known to be the advocate for the Commons. Steele replied by a second 'Plebeian;' and, whether by ignorance or by courtesy, confined himself to his question, without any personal notice of his opponent. Nothing hitherto was committed against the laws of friendship, or proprieties of decency; but controvertists cannot long retain their kindness for each other. 'The Old Whig' answered 'The Plebeian,' and could not forbear some contempt of "Little Dicky, whose trade it was to write pamphlets." Dicky, however, did not lose his settled veneration for his friend; but contented himself with quoting some lines of 'Cato,'[81] which were at once detection and reproof. The Bill was laid aside during that session; and Addison died before the next, in which its commitment was rejected by two hundred and sixty-nine to one hundred and seventy-seven.

Every reader surely must regret that these two illustrious friends, after so many years passed in confidence and endearment, in unity of interest, conformity of opinion, and fellowship of study, should finally part in acrimonious opposition. Such a controversy was "Bellum plusquam *civile*," as Lucan expresses it. Why could not faction find other advocates? But among the uncertainties of the human state, we are doomed to number the instability of friendship.

Of this dispute I have little knowledge but from the 'Biographia Britannica.' 'The Old Whig' is not inserted in Addison's works, nor is it mentioned by Tickell in his Life;

[81] Remember, O! my friends, &c.

Mr. Macaulay is of opinion ('Essays,' p. 722) that Steele is not Little Dicky. "If we apply the words 'Little Dicky' to Steele, we deprive a very lively and ingenious passage not only of all its wit, but of all its meaning. Little Dicky was the nickname of Henry Norris, an actor of remarkably small stature, but of great humour, who played the usurer Gomez, then a most popular part in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.'" To this I may add, that no such words as "Little Dicky, whose trade it was to write pamphlets," are to be found in 'The Old Whig,' No. 2, and that Addison, in 'The Freeholder,' No. 34, 'on Party Plays,' says, alluding to Norris, "I have seen Little Dicky place himself with great approbation at the head of the Tories for five acts together, and Pinky espouse the interest of the Whigs with no less success." 'The Old Whig' was confined to two numbers.

why it was omitted, the biographers doubtless give the true reason; the fact was too recent, and those who had been heated in the contention were not yet cool.

The necessity of complying with times, and of sparing persons, is the great impediment of biography. History may be formed from permanent monuments and records; but Lives can only be written from personal knowledge, which is growing every day less, and in a short time is lost for ever. What is known can seldom be immediately told; and when it might be told, it is no longer known. The delicate features of the mind, the nice discriminations of character, and the minute peculiarities of conduct, are soon obliterated; and it is surely better that caprice, obstinacy, frolic, and folly, however they might delight in the description, should be silently forgotten, than that, by wanton merriment and unseasonable detection, a pang should be given to a widow, a daughter, a brother, or a friend. As the process of these narratives is now bringing me among my contemporaries, I begin to feel myself "walking upon ashes under which the fire is not extinguished," and coming to the time of which it will be proper rather to say "nothing that is false, than all that is true."

The end of this useful life was now approaching.—Addison had for some time been oppressed by shortness of breath, which was now aggravated by a dropsy; and finding his danger pressing, he prepared to die conformably to his own precepts and professions.

During this lingering decay, he sent, as Pope relates,[82] a message by the Earl of Warwick to Mr. Gay, desiring to see him. Gay, who had not visited him for some time before, obeyed the summons, and found himself received with great kindness. The purpose for which the interview had been solicited was then discovered. Addison told him that he had injured him; but that, if he recovered, he would recompense him. What the injury was he did not explain, nor did Gay ever know; but supposed that some preferment designed for him had, by Addison's intervention, been withheld.

[82] Spence.—JOHNSON. Ed. Singer, p. 150.

Lord Warwick was a young man, of very irregular life, and perhaps of loose opinions. Addison, for whom he did not want respect, had very diligently endeavoured to reclaim him; but his arguments and expostulations had no effect. One experiment, however, remained to be tried: when he found his life near its end, he directed the young Lord to be called; and when he desired, with great tenderness, to hear his last injunctions, told him, "I have sent for you, that you may see how a Christian can die." What effect this awful scene had on the Earl, I know not; he likewise died himself in a short time.[83]

In Tickell's excellent elegy on his friend are these lines:

> "He taught us how to live; and, oh! too high
> The price of knowledge, taught us how to die—"

in which he alludes, as he told Dr. Young,[84] to this moving interview.

Having given directions to Mr. Tickell for the publication of his works, and dedicated them on his death-bed to his friend Mr. Craggs, he died June 17, 1719, at Holland House, leaving no child but a daughter.[85]

Of his virtue it is a sufficient testimony, that the resentment of party has transmitted no charge of any crime. He was not one of those who are praised only after death; for his merit was so generally acknowledged, that Swift, having observed that his

[83] The young Earl of Warwick died 16th Aug. 1721, aged 24. His mother (Addison's widow and executrix) died 7th July, 1731. Addison survived his own mother, and by his will (dated 14th May, 1719) left her an annuity of fifty pounds. When the bequest was made, she was living at Coventry.

[84] Young's 'Conjectures on Original Composition.'

[85] He was buried in the north aisle of Henry the Seventh's Chapel, in the same grave with his friend and patron, Montague Lord Halifax. Atterbury read the service. ('Atter. Corr.,' iv. 489.) His only sister, Mrs. Sarah Combes, was twice married, and dying 2nd March, 1750, was buried in the grave of her first husband, the Rev. Mr. Sarstre, one of the prebendaries of Westminster Abbey. She left her estate, after certain legacies, for the erection of a monument to Addison in Westminster Abbey. ('Gent's. Mag.' for 1750, p. 139.) Swift describes her "as a sort of wit, and very like her brother." (Journal to Stella, 25 Oct. 1710.) Addison's only child, Charlotte Addison, died unmarried at Bilton, in Warwickshire, March 10, 1797, aged 80. The two best portraits of Addison are by Kneller: the Kit-Kat head, now at Bayfordbury; and the fine one, in blue, in the Bodleian.

election passed without a contest, adds, that, if he proposed himself for king, he would hardly have been refused.[86]

His zeal for his party did not extinguish his kindness for the merit of his opponents: when he was secretary in Ireland, he refused to intermit his acquaintance with Swift.[87]

Of his habits, or external manners, nothing is so often mentioned as that timorous or sullen taciturnity, which his friends called modesty by too mild a name. Steele mentions with great tenderness "that remarkable bashfulness, which is a cloak that hides and muffles merit;" and tells us, that "his abilities were covered only by modesty, which doubles the beauties which are seen, and gives credit and esteem to all that are concealed."[88] Chesterfield affirms, that "Addison was the most timorous and awkward man that he ever saw." And Addison, speaking of his own deficience in conversation, used to say of himself, that, with respect to intellectual wealth, "he could draw bills for a thousand pounds, though he had not a guinea in his pocket."[89]

That he wanted current coin for ready payment, and by that want was often obstructed and distressed; that he was often oppressed by an improper and ungraceful timidity; every testimony concurs to prove: but Chesterfield's representation is doubtless hyperbolical. That man cannot be supposed very unexpert in the arts of conversation and practice of life, who, without fortune or alliance, by his usefulness and dexterity, became Secretary of State; and who died at forty-seven, after having not only stood long in the highest rank of wit and literature, but filled one of the most important offices of State.

The time in which he lived had reason to lament his obstinacy of silence: "for he was," says Steele, "above all men

[86] Journal to Stella, 12th Oct. 1710. "That man [Addison] has worth enough to give reputation to an age."—SWIFT to Ambrose Philips, Sept. 14, 1708.

[87] None but converts are afraid of showing favour to those who lie under suspicion in point of principles: and that was Mr. Addison's argument, in openly continuing his friendship to me to the very hour of his death.—SWIFT to Tickell, Sept. 18, 1725 (Scott's 'Swift,' xix. 286).

[88] Steele: Dedication of 'The Drummer' to Congreve.

[89] This saying, though somewhat different, Johnson obtained from Langton. (See 'Boswell by Croker,' p. 263 and p. 611.)

in that talent we call humour, and enjoyed it in such perfection, that I have often reflected, after a night spent with him apart from all the world, that I had had the pleasure of conversing with an intimate acquaintance of Terence and Catullus, who had all their wit and nature, heightened with humour more exquisite and delightful than any other man ever possessed." This is the fondness of a friend; let us hear what is told us by a rival: "Addison's conversation,"[90] says Pope, "had something in it more charming than I have found in any other man. But this was only when familiar: before strangers, or perhaps a single stranger, he preserved his dignity by a stiff silence."

This modesty was by no means inconsistent with a very high opinion of his own merit. He demanded to be the first name in modern wit; and, with Steele to echo him, used to depreciate Dryden, whom Pope and Congreve defended against them.[91] There is no reason to doubt that he suffered too much pain from the prevalence of Pope's poetical reputation; nor is it without strong reason suspected that by some disingenuous acts he endeavoured to obstruct it. Pope was not the only man whom he insidiously injured, though the only man of whom he could be afraid.[92]

His own powers were such as might have satisfied him with conscious excellence. Of very extensive learning he has indeed given no proofs. He seems to have had small acquaintance with the sciences, and to have read little except Latin and French; but of the Latin poets his 'Dialogues on Medals' show that he had perused the works with great diligence and skill. The abundance of his own mind left him little indeed of adventitious sentiments; his wit always could suggest what the occasion demanded. He had read with critical eyes the important volume of human life, and knew the heart of man from the depths of stratagem to the surface of affectation.

[90] Spence.—JOHNSON. Ed. Singer, p. 50.

[91] Tonson and Spence.—JOHNSON. Ed. Singer, p. 47.

[92] Cibber confirmed to me Mr. Addison's character of bearing no rival and enduring none but flatterers.—*Spence, ed. Singer*, p. 348.

What he knew he could easily communicate. "This," says Steele, "was particular in this writer, that, when he had taken his resolution, or made his plan for what he designed to write, he would walk about the room, and dictate it into language with as much freedom and ease as any one could write it down, and attend to the coherence and grammar of what he dictated." [93]

Pope,[94] who can be less suspected of favouring his memory, declares that he wrote very fluently, but was slow and scrupulous in correcting; that many of his 'Spectators' were written very fast, and sent immediately to the press; and that it seemed to be for his advantage not to have time for much revisal.

"He would alter," says Pope,[95] "anything to please his friends, before publication; but would not retouch his pieces afterwards; and I believe not one word in 'Cato,' to which I made an objection, was suffered to stand."

The last line of 'Cato' is Pope's, having been originally written

"And, oh! 'twas this that ended Cato's life."

Pope might have made more objections to the six concluding lines. In the first couplet the words "from hence" are improper; and the second line is taken from Dryden's 'Virgil.' Of the next couplet, the first verse being included in the second, is therefore useless; and in the third Discord is made to produce Strife.

Of the course of Addison's familiar day, before his marriage, Pope has given a detail.[96] He had in the house with him Budgell, and perhaps Philips. His chief companions were Steele, Budgell, [Ambrose] Philips, Carey,[97] Davenant, and Colonel Brett. With one or other of these he always break-

[93] Steele: Dedication of 'The Drummer.'

[94] Spence.—Johnson. Ed. Singer, pp. 49 and 50.

[95] Spence by Singer, p. 151.

[96] Spence.—Johnson. Ed. Singer, p. 286.

[97] This was not Harry Carey, the song-writer, but Walter Carey, the 'Umbra' of Pope.

fasted. He studied all morning; then dined at a tavern; and went afterwards to Button's.

Button had been a servant in the Countess of Warwick's family, who, under the patronage of Addison, kept a coffee-house on the south side of Russell-street, about two doors from Covent-garden. Here it was that the wits of that time used to assemble. It is said, when Addison had suffered any vexation from the Countess, he withdrew the company from Button's house.

From the coffee-house he went again to a tavern, where he often sat late, and drank too much wine. In the bottle, discontent seeks for comfort, cowardice for courage, and bashfulness for confidence. It is not unlikely that Addison was first seduced to excess by the manumission which he obtained from the servile timidity of his sober hours. He that feels oppression from the presence of those to whom he knows himself superior, will desire to set loose his powers of conversation; and who, that ever asked succours from Bacchus, was able to preserve himself from being enslaved by his auxiliary?[98]

Among those friends it was that Addison displayed the elegance of his colloquial accomplishments, which may easily be supposed such as Pope represents them. The remark of Mandeville,[99] who, when he had passed an evening in his company, declared that he was a parson in a tye-wig, can detract

[98] 14th Sept. 1711. This evening I met Addison and Pastoral Philips in the Park, and supped with them at Addison's lodgings. We were very good company, and [I] yet know no man half so agreeable to me as he is.—SWIFT: *Journal to Stella.* Compare Dartquineuve in 'Tatler,' No. 252.

"It is reported to have been one of the most exquisite entertainments to the choice spirits in the beginning of this century, to get Addison and Steele together in company for the evening. Steele entertained them till he was tipsy; when the same wine that stupified him only served to elevate Addison, who took up the ball just as Steele dropped it, and kept it up for the rest of the evening."—*The Connoisseur, No.* 92, *of* 30*th Oct.* 1755.

Of the friendly manner in which Addison lived with the Tory wits, I will give an unpublished illustration. Dr. Arbuthnot's eldest son, by his will, bequeaths to his cousin John Arbuthnot, of Ravensbury, near Mitcham, in Surrey, "the large silver cup given to my father by Mr. Addison."

[99] Preserved in Hawkins's 'History of Music,' vol. v., p. 315–16; *note* from thence copied into 'Bio. Brit.,' ed. Kippis, i. 56.

little from his character; he was always reserved to strangers, and was not incited to uncommon freedom by a character like that of Mandeville.[100]

From any minute knowledge of his familiar manners, the intervention of sixty years has now debarred us. Steele once promised Congreve and the public[101] a complete description of his character; but the promises of authors are like the vows of lovers. Steele thought no more on his design, or thought on it with anxiety that at last disgusted him, and left his friend in the hands of Tickell.

One slight lineament of his character Swift has preserved. It was his practice, when he found any man invincibly wrong, to flatter his opinions by acquiescence, and sink him yet deeper in absurdity. This artifice of mischief was admired by Stella; and Swift seems to approve her admiration.

His works will supply some information. It appears from his various pictures of the world, that, with all his bashfulness, he had conversed with many distinct classes of men, had surveyed their ways with very diligent observation, and marked with great acuteness the effects of different modes of life. He was a man in whose presence nothing reprehensible was out of danger; quick in discerning whatever was wrong or ridiculous, and not unwilling to expose it. "There are," says Steele, "in his writings, many oblique strokes upon some of the wittiest men of the age."[102] His delight was more to excite merriment than detestation; and he detects follies rather than crimes.

If any judgment be made, from his books, of his moral character, nothing will be found but purity and excellence. Knowledge of mankind indeed, less extensive than that of Addison, will show, that to write, and to live, are very different. Many

[100] Addison was not free with his superiors. He was rather mute in society on some occasions; but when he began to be company he was full of vivacity, and went on in a noble stream of thought and language, so as to chain the attention of every one to him.—Dr. YOUNG: *Spence by Singer*, p. 335.

[101] In an Epistle Dedicatory of 'The Drummer' to Mr. Congreve, "occasioned by Mr. Tickell's Preface to the four volumes of Mr. Addison's Works."

[102] Steele: Dedication of 'The Drummer.'

who praise virtue, do no more than praise it. Yet it is reasonable to believe that Addison's professions and practice were at no great variance, since, amidst that storm of faction in which most of his life was passed, though his station made him conspicuous, and his activity made him formidable, the character given him by his friends was never contradicted by his enemies: of those with whom interest or opinion united him, he had not only the esteem, but the kindness; and of others, whom the violence of opposition drove against him, though he might lose the love, he retained the reverence.

It is justly observed by Tickell, that he employed wit on the side of virtue and religion. He not only made the proper use of wit himself, but taught it to others; and from his time it has been generally subservient to the cause of reason and of truth. He has dissipated the prejudice that had long connected gaiety with vice, and easiness of manners with laxity of principles. He has restored virtue to its dignity, and taught innocence not to be ashamed. This is an elevation of literary character, "above all Greek, above all Roman fame." No greater felicity can genius attain than that of having purified intellectual pleasure, separated mirth from indecency, and wit from licentiousness; of having taught a succession of writers to bring elegance and gaiety to the aid of goodness; and, if I may use expressions yet more awful, of having "turned many to righteousness."

Addison, in his life, and for some time afterwards, was considered by the greater part of readers as supremely excelling both in poetry and criticism. Part of his reputation may be probably ascribed to the advancement of his fortune; when, as Swift observes, he became a statesman, and saw poets waiting at his levee, it was no wonder that praise was accumulated upon him. Much likewise may be more honourably ascribed to his personal character: he who, if he had claimed it, might have obtained the diadem, was not likely to be denied the laurel.

But time quickly puts an end to artificial and accidental fame; and Addison is to pass through futurity protected only by his genius. Every name which kindness or interest once

raised too high is in danger lest the next age should, by the vengeance of criticism, sink it in the same proportion. A great writer[103] has lately styled him "an indifferent poet, and a worse critic."

His poetry is first to be considered; of which it must be confessed that it has not often those felicities of diction which give lustre to sentiments, or that vigour of sentiment that animates diction: there is little of ardour, vehemence, or transport; there is very rarely the awfulness of grandeur, and not very often the splendour of elegance. He thinks justly, but he thinks faintly. This is his general character; to which, doubtless, many single passages will furnish exception.

Yet, if he seldom reaches supreme excellence, he rarely sinks into dulness, and is still more rarely entangled in absurdity. He did not trust his powers enough to be negligent. There is in most of his compositions a calmness and equability, deliberate and cautious, sometimes with little that delights, but seldom with anything that offends.

Of this kind seem to be his poems to Dryden, to Somers, and to the King. His ode on St. Cecilia has been imitated by Pope, and has something in it of Dryden's vigour. Of his 'Account of the English Poets,' he used to speak as a "poor thing;"[104] but it is not worse than his usual strain. He has said, not very judiciously, in his character of Waller,

> "Thy verse could show ev'n Cromwell's innocence,
> And compliment the storms that bore him hence.
> O! had thy Muse not come an age too soon,
> But seen great Nassau on the British throne,
> How had his triumph glitter'd in thy page!—"

What is this but to say, that he who could compliment Cromwell had been the proper poet for King William? Addison, however, never printed the piece.[105]

[103] Warburton. "He was but an ordinary poet, and a worse critic."—POPE'S *Works*, ed. 1752, iv. 178.

[104] Spence.—JOHNSON. Ed. Singer, p. 50.

[105] This is a mistake. Johnson follows Pope in Spence, ed. Singer, p. 50. The poem is in Dryden's 'Fourth Miscellany,' 8vo., 1694, p. 317, and with Addison's name to it. "Few poems have done more honour to English genius

The 'Letter from Italy' has been always praised, but has never been praised beyond its merit. It is more correct, with less appearance of labour, and more elegant, with less ambition of ornament, than any other of his poems.[106] There is, however, one broken metaphor, of which notice may properly be taken:

> "Fir'd with that name—
> I bridle in my struggling Muse with pain,
> That longs to launch into a nobler strain."

To *bridle a goddess* is no very delicate idea; but why must she be *bridled?* because she *longs to launch:* an act which was never hindered by a *bridle:* and whither will she *launch?* into a *nobler strain.* She is in the first line a *horse*, in the second a *boat:* and the care of the poet is to keep his *horse* or his *boat* from *singing.*

The next composition is the far-famed 'Campaign,' which Dr. Warton has termed a "Gazette in Rhyme," with harshness not often used by the good nature of his criticism.[107] Before a censure so severe is admitted, let us consider that War is a frequent subject of Poetry, and then inquire who has described it with more justness and force. Many of our own writers tried their powers upon this year of victory: yet Addison's is confessedly the best performance; his poem is the work of a man not blinded by the dust of learning; his images are not borrowed merely from books. The superiority which he con-

than this. There is in it a strain of political thinking that was at that time [1701] new in our poetry. Had the harmony of this been equal to Pope's versification, it would be incontestably the finest poem in our language; but there is a dryness in the numbers which greatly lessens the pleasure excited both by the poet's judgment and imagination."—GOLDSMITH: *Beauties of English Poesy*, 1767.

[106] I used formerly to like Mr. Addison's 'Letter from Italy' extremely, and still like it the most of all his poems—even more than his 'Campaign.'—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 316.

[107] His own 'Campaign,' that gazette in rhyme.—JOS. WARTON: *Essay on Pope*, i. 30, ed. 1772.

The author who called his 'Campaign' a Gazette in Rhyme, never meant to deny that there were many very brilliant passages in this poem. The regular march from place to place, which he followed, like the route of a muster-master general, was all that was pointed at.—JOSEPH WARTON: POPE'S *Works by* WARTON, ed. 1797, iv. 181.

Oddly enough, 'The Tatler' (No. 43) calls it a Chronicle as well as a Poem.

fers upon his hero is not personal prowess, and "mighty bone," but deliberate intrepidity, a calm command of his passions, and the power of consulting his own mind in the midst of danger. The rejection and contempt of fiction is rational and manly.

It may be observed that the last line is imitated by Pope:

> "Marlb'rough's exploits appear divinely bright—
> Rais'd of themselves their genuine charms they boast,
> And those who paint them truest, praise them most."

This Pope had in his thoughts; but, not knowing how to use what was not his own, he spoiled the thought when he had borrowed it:

> "The well-sung woes will soothe my pensive ghost;
> He best can paint them who shall feel them most."

Martial exploits may be *painted;* perhaps *woes* may be *painted;* but they are surely not *painted* by being *well sung:* it is not easy to paint in song, or to sing in colours.

No passage in the 'Campaign' has been more often mentioned than the simile of the Angel, which is said in 'The Tatler' to be "one of the noblest thoughts that ever entered into the heart of man," and is therefore worthy of attentive consideration. Let it be first inquired whether it be a simile. A poetical simile is the discovery of likeness between two actions, in their general nature dissimilar, or of causes terminating by different operations in some resemblance of effect. But the mention of another like consequence from a like cause, or of a like performance by a like agency, is not a simile, but an exemplification. It is not a simile to say that the Thames waters fields, as the Po waters fields; or that as Hecla vomits flames in Iceland, so Ætna vomits flames in Sicily. When Horace says of Pindar, that he pours his violence and rapidity of verse, as a river swoln with rain rushes from the mountain; or of himself, that his genius wanders in quest of poetical decorations, as the bee wanders to collect honey; he, in either case, produces a simile; the mind is impressed with the resemblance of things generally unlike, as unlike as intellect and body. But if Pindar had been described as writing with the copiousness

and grandeur of Homer, or Horace had told that he reviewed and finished his own poetry with the same care as Isocrates polished his orations, instead of similitude, he would have exhibited almost identity; he would have given the same portraits with different names. In the poem now examined, when the English are represented as gaining a fortified pass by repetition of attack and perseverance of resolution, their obstinacy of courage and vigour of onset is well illustrated by the sea that breaks, with incessant battery, the dikes of Holland. This is a simile; but when Addison, having celebrated the beauty of Marlborough's person, tells us that "Achilles thus was formed with every grace," here is no simile, but a mere exemplification. A simile may be compared to lines converging at a point, and is more excellent as the lines approach from greater distance: an exemplification may be considered as two parallel lines, which run on together without approximation, never far separated, and never joined.

Marlborough is so like the angel in the poem, that the action of both is almost the same, and performed by both in the same manner. Marlborough "teaches the battle to rage;" the angel "directs the storm:" Marlborough is "unmoved in peaceful thought;" the angel is "calm and serene:" Marlborough stands "unmoved amidst the shock of hosts;" the angel rides "calm in the whirlwind." The lines on Marlborough are just and noble; but the simile gives almost the same images a second time.

But perhaps this thought, though hardly a simile, was remote from vulgar conceptions, and required great labour of research or dexterity of application. Of this Dr. Madden, a name which Ireland ought to honour,[108] once gave me his opinion. "If I had set," said he, "ten school-boys to write on the battle of Blenheim, and eight had brought me the Angel, I should not have been surprised."

The opera of 'Rosamond,' though it is seldom mentioned, is one of the first of Addison's compositions. The subject is well

[108] Dr. Madden is mentioned in Boswell, and twice by Johnson in his Life of Swift.

chosen, the fiction is pleasing, and the praise of Marlborough, for which the scene gives an opportunity, is, what perhaps every human excellence must be, the product of good-luck, improved by genius. The thoughts are sometimes great, and sometimes tender; the versification is easy and gay. There is doubtless some advantage in the shortness of the lines, which there is little temptation to load with expletive epithets. The dialogue seems commonly better than the songs. The two comic characters of Sir Trusty and Grideline, though of no great value, are yet such as the poet intended. Sir Trusty's account of the death of Rosamond is, I think, too grossly absurd. The whole drama is airy and elegant, engaging in its process, and pleasing in its conclusion. If Addison had cultivated the lighter parts of poetry, he would probably have excelled.

The tragedy of 'Cato,' which, contrary to the rule observed in selecting the works of other poets, has by the weight of its character forced its way into the late collection,[109] is unquestionably the noblest production of Addison's genius. Of a work so much read, it is difficult to say anything new. About things on which the public thinks long, it commonly attains to think right; and of 'Cato' it has been not unjustly determined that it is rather a poem in dialogue than a drama, rather a succession of just sentiments in elegant language than a representation of natural affections, or of any state probable or possible in human life. Nothing here "excites or assuages emotion:" here is "no magical power of raising fantastic terror or wild anxiety." The events are expected without solicitude, and are remembered without joy or sorrow. Of the agents we have no care; we consider not what they are doing, or what they are suffering; we wish only to know what they have to say. Cato is a being above our solicitude; a man of whom the gods take care, and whom we leave to their care with needless confidence. To the rest neither gods nor men can have much attention, for there is not one amongst them that strongly attracts either affection or esteem. But they are

[109] The collection for which these Lives or Prefaces were written.

made the vehicles of such sentiments and such expression that there is scarcely a scene in the play which the reader does not wish to impress upon his memory.

When 'Cato' was shown to Pope,[110] he advised the author to print it, without any theatrical exhibition, supposing that it would be read more favourably than heard. Addison declared himself of the same opinion, but urged the importunity of his friends for its appearance on the stage. The emulation of parties made it successful beyond expectation, and its success has introduced or confirmed among us the use of dialogue too declamatory, of unaffecting elegance, and chill philosophy.[111]

The universality of applause, however it might quell the censure of common mortals, had no other effect than to harden Dennis in fixed dislike, but his dislike was not merely capricious. He found and showed many faults: he showed them indeed with anger, but he found them with acuteness, such as ought to rescue his criticism from oblivion, though at last it will have no other life than it derives from the work which it endeavours to oppress.

Why he pays no regard to the opinion of the audience he gives his reason, by remarking that:

"A deference is to be paid to a general applause, when it appears that the applause is natural and spontaneous; but that little regard is to be had to it when it is affected and artificial. Of all the tragedies which in his memory have had vast and violent runs, not one has been excellent, few have been tolerable, most have been scandalous. When a poet writes a tragedy, who knows he has judgment, and who feels he has genius, that poet presumes upon his own merit, and scorns to make a cabal; that people come coolly to the representation of such a tragedy without any violent expectation or delusive imagination, or

[110] Spence.—Johnson. Ed. Singer, p. 196.

[111] Of which Johnson's own 'Irene' is a characteristic example.

"Dryden was known to have written most of his critical dissertations only to recommend the work upon which he then happened to be employed; and Addison is suspected to have denied the expediency of poetical justice, because his own 'Cato' was condemned to perish in a good cause."—Johnson: *The Rambler*, No. 93.

invincible prepossession; that such an audience is liable to receive the impressions which the poem shall naturally make on them, and to judge by their own reason and their own judgments, and that reason and judgment are calm and serene, not formed by nature to make proselytes and to control and lord it over the imaginations of others. But that when an author writes a tragedy, who knows he has neither genius nor judgment, he has recourse to the making a party, and he endeavours to make up in industry what is wanting in talent, and to supply by poetical craft the absence of poetical art; that such an author is humbly contented to raise men's passions by a plot without doors, since he despairs of doing it by that which he brings upon the stage. That party, and passion, and prepossession are clamorous and tumultuous things, and so much the more clamorous and tumultuous by how much the more erroneous; that they domineer and tyrannize over the imaginations of persons who want judgment, and sometimes too of those who have it, and, like a fierce and outrageous torrent, bear down all opposition before them."

He then condemns the neglect of poetical justice, which is always one of his favourite principles.

"'Tis certainly the duty of every tragic poet, by an exact distribution of a poetical justice, to imitate the Divine dispensation and to inculcate a particular Providence. 'Tis true, indeed, upon the stage of the world the wicked sometimes prosper and the guiltless suffer. But that is permitted by the Governor of the world to show, from the attribute of his infinite justice, that there is a compensation in futurity, to prove the immortality of the human soul, and the certainty of future rewards and punishments. But the poetical persons in tragedy exist no longer than the reading or the representation; the whole extent of their entity is circumscribed by those; and therefore, during that reading or representation, according to their merits or demerits they must be punished or rewarded. If this is not done, there is no impartial distribution of poetical justice, no instructive lecture of a particular Providence, and no imitation of the Divine dispensation. And yet the author

of this tragedy does not only run counter to this in the fate of his principal character, but everywhere throughout it makes virtue suffer and vice triumph: for not only Cato is vanquished by Cæsar, but the treachery and perfidiousness of Syphax prevail over the honest simplicity and the credulity of Juba, and the sly subtlety and dissimulation of Portius over the generous frankness and open-heartedness of Marcus."—p. 16.

Whatever pleasure there may be in seeing crimes punished and virtue rewarded, yet, since wickedness often prospers in real life, the poet is certainly at liberty to give it prosperity on the stage. For if poetry has an imitation of reality, how are its laws broken by exhibiting the world in its true form? The stage may sometimes gratify our wishes, but, if it be truly the "*mirror of life*," it ought to show us sometimes what we are to expect.

Dennis objects to the characters, that they are not natural or reasonable; but as heroes and heroines are not beings that are seen every day, it is hard to find upon what principles their conduct shall be tried. It is, however, not useless to consider what he says of the manner in which Cato receives the account of his son's death.

"Nor is the grief of Cato, in the fourth act, one jot more in nature than that of his son and Lucia in the third. Cato receives the news of his son's death not only with dry eyes, but with a sort of satisfaction, and in the same page sheds tears for the calamity of his country, and does the same thing in the next page upon the bare apprehension of the danger of his friends. Now, since the love of one's country is the love of one's countrymen, as I have shown upon another occasion, I desire to ask these questions: Of all our countrymen, which do we love most, those whom we know, or those whom we know not? And of those whom we know, which do we cherish most, our friends or our enemies? And of our friends, which are the dearest to us, those who are related to us, or those who are not? And of all our relations, for which have we most tenderness, for those who are near to us, or for those who are remote? And of our near relations, which are the nearest, and conse-

quently the dearest to us, our offspring or others? Our offspring, most certainly; as Nature, or in other words Providence, has wisely contrived for the preservation of mankind. Now, does it not follow, from what has been said, that for a man to receive the news of his son's death with dry eyes, and to weep at the same time for the calamities of his country, is a wretched affectation and a miserable inconsistency? Is not that, in plain English, to receive with dry eyes the news of the deaths of those for whose sake our country is a name so dear to us, and at the same time to shed tears for those for whose sakes our country is not a name so dear to us?"—p. 39.

But this formidable assailant is less resistible when he attacks the probability of the action and the reasonableness of the plan. Every critical reader must remark that Addison has, with a scrupulosity almost unexampled on the English stage, confined himself in time to a single day, and in place to rigorous unity.[112] The scene never changes, and the whole action of the play passes in the great hall of Cato's house at Utica. Much, therefore, is done in the hall for which any other place had been more fit, and this impropriety affords Dennis many hints of merriment and opportunities of triumph. The passage is long; but as such disquisitions are not common, and the objections are skilfully formed and vigorously urged, those who delight in critical controversy will not think it tedious.

"Upon the departure of Portius, Sempronius makes but one soliloquy, and immediately in comes Syphax, and then the two politicians are at it immediately. They lay their heads together, with their snuff-boxes in their hands, as Mr. Bayes has it, and feague it away. But, in the midst of that wise scene, Syphax seems to give a seasonable caution to Sempronius:

> '*Syph.* But is it true, Sempronius, that your Senate
> Is call'd together? Gods! thou must be cautious;
> Cato has piercing eyes.'

[112] The reader who is curious to pursue an inquiry into the unities of time and place upon the stage should read Johnson's admirable 'Preface to Shakespeare,' and the common-sense views of Farquhar in an Essay to be found in his works.

"There is a great deal of caution shown, indeed, in meeting in a governor's own hall, to carry on their plot against him. Whatever opinion they have of his eyes, I suppose they had none of his ears, or they would never have talked at this foolish rate so near him:

'Gods! thou must be cautious.'

Oh! yes, very cautious; for if Cato should overhear you, and turn you off for politicians, Cæsar would never take you; no, Cæsar would never take you."—p. 44. . . . . .

"When Cato, in the 23rd page, Act II., turns the senators out of the hall, upon pretence of acquainting Juba with the result of their debates, he appears to me to do a thing which is neither reasonable nor civil. Juba might certainly have better been made acquainted with the result of that debate in some private apartment of the palace. But the poet was driven upon this absurdity to make way for another, and that is, to give Juba an opportunity to demand Marcia of her father. But the quarrel and rage of Juba and Syphax, in the same act; the invectives of Syphax against the Romans and Cato; the advice that he gives Juba, in her father's hall, to bear away Marcia by force; and his brutal and clamorous rage upon his refusal, and at a time when Cato was scarce out of sight, and perhaps not out of hearing, at least some of his guards or domestics must necessarily be supposed to be within hearing; is a thing that is so far from being probable that it is hardly possible."—p. 45.

"Sempronius, in the second act, comes back once more in the same morning to the governor's hall, to carry on the conspiracy with Syphax against the governor, his country, and his family; which is so stupid that it is below the wisdom of the O——s, the Macs, and the Teagues; even Eustace Commins himself would never have gone to Justice-hall to have conspired against the Government. If any officers at Portsmouth should lay their heads together, in order to the carrying off J—— G——'s[113] niece or daughter, would they meet in J——

[113] Sir John Gibson, then and afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Portsmouth. He was beloved in the army, and called by the common soldiers *Johnny Gibson*.

G——'s hall to carry on that conspiracy? There would be no necessity for their meeting there, at least till they came to the execution of their plot, because there would be other places to meet in. There would be no probability that they should meet there, because there would be places more private and more commodious. Now there ought to be nothing in a tragical action but what is necessary or probable.

"But treason is not the only thing that is carried on in this hall. That, and love, and philosophy take their turns in it, without any manner of necessity or probability occasioned by the action, as duly and as regularly, without interrupting one another, as if there were a triple league between them, and a mutual agreement that each should give place to and make way for the other in a due and orderly succession.

"We now come to the *third act*. Sempronius, in this act, comes into the governor's hall, with the leaders of the mutiny; . . . but, as soon as Cato is gone, Sempronius, who but just before had acted like an unparalleled knave, discovers himself, like an egregious fool, to be an accomplice in the conspiracy:

> '*Semp.* Know, villains, when such paltry slaves presume
> To mix in treason, if the plot succeeds,
> They are thrown neglected by; but, if it fails,
> They 're sure to die like dogs, as you shall do.
> Here, take these factious monsters, drag them forth
> To sudden death—'

"'Tis true, indeed, the second leader says there are none there but friends; but is that possible at such a juncture? Can a parcel of rogues attempt to assassinate the governor of a town of war, in his own house, in midday, and after they are discovered and defeated? Can there be none near them but friends? Is it not plain from these words of Sempronius,

> 'Here, take these factious monsters, drag them forth
> To sudden death—'

and from the entrance of the guards upon the word of command, that those guards were within ear-shot? Behold Sem-

pronius then palpably discovered. How comes it to pass, then, that, instead of being hanged up with the rest, he remains secure in the governor's hall, and there carries on his conspiracy against the government, the third time in the same day, with his old comrade Syphax? who enters at the same time that the guards are carrying away the leaders, big with the news of the defeat of Sempronius, though where he had his intelligence so soon is difficult to imagine? And now the reader may expect a very extraordinary scene; there is not abundance of spirit indeed, nor a great deal of passion, but there is wisdom more than enough to supply all defects.

> '*Syph.* Our first design, my friend, has prov'd abortive;
> Still there remains an after-game to play:
> My troops are mounted, their Numidian steeds
> Snuff up the winds, and long to scour the desert;
> Let but Sempronius lead us in our flight,
> We 'll force the gate, where Marcus keeps his guard,
> And hew down all that would oppose our passage;
> A day will bring us into Cæsar's camp.
>
> *Semp.* Confusion! I have fail'd of half my purpose;
> Marcia, the charming Marcia 's left behind.'

Well! but though he tells us the half purpose he has failed of, he does not tell us the half that he has carried. But what does he mean by

> 'Marcia, the charming Marcia 's left behind'?

He is now in her own house; and we have neither seen her nor heard of her any where else since the play began. But now let us hear Syphax:

> 'What hinders then, but that thou find her out,
> And hurry her away by manly force?'

But what does old Syphax mean by finding her out? They talk as if she were as hard to be found as a hare in a frosty morning.

> '*Semp.* But how to gain admission?'

Oh! she is found out then, it seems. . . . . .

'But how to gain admission? for access
Is giv'n to none but Juba and her brothers.'

But, raillery apart, why access to Juba? For he was owned and received as a lover neither by the father nor by the daughter. Well! but let that pass. Syphax puts Sempronius out of pain immediately, and, being a Numidian, abounding in wiles, supplies him with a stratagem for admission, that, I believe, is a nonpareil:

'*Syph.* Thou shalt have Juba's dress, and Juba's guards;
The doors will open when Numidia's prince
Seems to appear before them.'

Sempronius is, it seems, to pass for Juba in full day at Cato's house, where they were both so very well known, by having Juba's dress and his guards; as if one of the marshals of France could pass for the Duke of Bavaria, at noon-day at Versailles, by having his dress and liveries. But how does Syphax pretend to help Sempronius to young Juba's dress? Does he serve him in a double capacity, as general and master of his wardrobe? But why Juba's guards? For the devil of any guards has Juba appeared with yet. Well! though this is a mighty politic invention, yet, methinks, they might have done without it; for, since the advice that Syphax gave to Sempronius was,

'To hurry her away by manly force,'

in my opinion the shortest and likeliest way of coming at the lady was by demolishing instead of putting on an impertinent disguise to circumvent two or three slaves. But Sempronius, it seems, is of another opinion. He extols to the skies the invention of old Syphax:

'*Semp.* Heavens! what a thought was there!'

Now, I appeal to the reader if I have not been as good as my word. Did I not tell him that I would lay before him a very wise scene?"—p. 50.

"But now let us lay before the reader that part of the scenery of the fourth act, which may show the absurdities which the author has run into through the indiscreet observance of the unity of place. I do not remember that Aristotle has said anything expressly concerning the unity of place. 'Tis true, implicitly he has said enough in the rules which he has laid down for the chorus. For, by making the chorus an essential part of tragedy, and by bringing it on the stage immediately after the opening of the scene, and retaining it there till the very catastrophe, he has so determined and fixed the place of action that it was impossible for an author on the Grecian stage to break through that unity. I am of opinion that if a modern tragic poet can preserve the unity of place, without destroying the probability of the incidents, 'tis always best for him to do it, because, by the preservation of that unity, as we have taken notice above, he adds grace and cleanness and comeliness to the representation. But since there are no express rules about it, and we are under no compulsion to keep it, since we have no chorus as the Grecian poet had, if it cannot be preserved without rendering the greater part of the incidents unreasonable and absurd, and perhaps sometimes monstrous, 'tis certainly better to break it."—p. 51.

"And now comes bully Sempronius, comically accoutred and equipped with his Numidian dress and his Numidian guards. Let the reader attend to him with all his ears, for the words of the wise are precious:

'*Semp.* The deer is lodg'd—I 've track'd her to her covert.'

"Now I would fain know why this deer is said to be lodged, since we have not heard one word, since the play began, of her being at all out of harbour: and if we consider the discourse with which she and Lucia begin the act, we have reason to believe that they had hardly been talking of such matters in the street. However, to pleasure Sempronius, let us suppose, for once, that the deer is lodged:

'The deer is lodg'd—I 've track'd her to her covert.'

"If he had seen her in the open field, what occasion had he to track her, when he had so many Numidian dogs at his heels, which, with one halloo, he might have set upon her haunches? If he did not see her in the open field, how could he possibly track her? . . . . If he had seen her in the street, why did he not set upon her in the street, since through the street she must be carried at last? Now here, instead of having his thoughts upon his business, and upon the present danger; instead of meditating and contriving how he shall pass with his mistress through the southern gate, where her brother Marcus is upon the guard, and where he would certainly prove an impediment to him, which is the Roman word for the *baggage;* instead of doing this, Sempronius is entertaining himself with whimsies:

> '*Semp.* How will the young Numidian rave to see
> His mistress lost! If aught could glad my soul,
> Beyond th' enjoyment of so bright a prize,
> 'Twould be to torture that young, gay barbarian.
> But hark! what noise? Death to my hopes! 'tis he,
> 'Tis Juba's self! There is but one way left!
> He must be murder'd, and a passage cut
> Through those his guards.'

"Pray, what are 'those his guards?' I thought at present, that Juba's guards had been Sempronius's tools, and had now been dangling after his heels."—p. 53.

"But now let us sum up all these absurdities together. Sempronius goes at noonday, in Juba's clothes, and with Juba's guards, to Cato's palace, in order to pass for Juba, in a place where they were both so very well known; he meets Juba there, and resolves to murder him with his own guards. Upon the guards appearing a little bashful, he threatens them:

> 'Hah! Dastards, do you tremble?
> Or act like men, or by yon azure heav'n!'

"But the guards still remaining restive, Sempronius himself attacks Juba, while each of the guards is representing Mr. Spectator's sign of the Gaper, awed, it seems, and terrified by Sempronius's threats. Juba kills Sempronius, and takes his

own army prisoners, and carries them in triumph away to Cato. Now, I would fain know if any part of Mr. Bayes's tragedy is so full of absurdity as this?

"Upon hearing the clash of swords, Lucia and Marcia come in. The question is, why no men come in upon hearing the noise of swords in the governor's hall? Where was the governor himself? Where were his guards? Where were his servants? Such an attempt as this, so near the person of a governor of a place of war, was enough to alarm the whole garrison: and yet, for almost half an hour after Sempronius was killed, we find none of those appear who were the likeliest in the world to be alarmed; and the noise of swords is made to draw only two poor women thither, who were most certain to run away from it. Upon Lucia and Marcia's coming in, Lucia appears in all the symptoms of an hysterical gentlewoman:

> '*Luc.* Sure 't was the clash of swords! My troubled heart
> Is so cast down, and sunk amidst its sorrows,
> It throbs with fear, and aches at every sound.'

"And immediately her old whimsy returns upon her.

> 'O Marcia, should thy brothers, for my sake—
> I die away with horror at the thought.'

She fancies that there can be no cutting of throats but it must be for her. If this is tragical, I would fain know what is comical. Well! upon this they spy the body of Sempronius; and Marcia, deluded by the habit, it seems, takes him for Juba; for, says she,

> 'The face is muffled up within the garment.'

"Now, how a man could fight and fall with his face muffled up in his garment, is, I think, a little hard to conceive! Besides, Juba, before he killed him, knew him to be Sempronius. It was not by his garment that he knew this; it was by his face then: his face therefore was not muffled. Upon seeing this man with the muffled face, Marcia falls a-raving: and, owning her passion for the supposed defunct, begins to

make his funeral oration. Upon which Juba enters listening, I suppose on tip-toe: for I cannot imagine how any one can enter listening, in any other posture. I would fain know how it came to pass, that during all this time he had sent nobody, no, not so much as a candle-snuffer, to take away the dead body of Sempronius. Well! but let us regard him listening. Having left his apprehension behind him, he, at first, applies what Marcia says to Sempronius. But finding at last, with much ado, that he himself is the happy man, he quits his eaves-dropping, and discovers himself just time enough to prevent his being cuckolded by a dead man, of whom the moment before he had appeared so jealous; and greedily intercepts the bliss which was fondly designed for one who could not be the better for it. But here I must ask a question: how comes Juba to listen here, who had not listened before throughout the play? Or, how comes he to be the only person of this tragedy who listens, when love and treason were so often talked in so public a place as a hall? I am afraid the author was driven upon all these absurdities only to introduce this miserable mistake of Marcia, which, after all, is much below the dignity of tragedy, as any thing is which is the effect or result of trick. . . . . .

"But let us come to the scenery of the *fifth* act. Cato appears first upon the scene, sitting in a thoughtful posture; in his hand Plato's treatise on the 'Immortality of the Soul,' a drawn sword on the table by him. Now let us consider the place in which this sight is presented to us. The place, forsooth, is a large hall. Let us suppose that any one should place himself in this posture in the midst of one of our halls in London; that he should appear *solus*, in a sullen posture, a drawn sword on the table by him; in his hand Plato's treatise on the 'Immortality of the Soul,' translated lately by Bernard Lintot: I desire the reader to consider whether such a person as this would pass with them who beheld him for a great patriot, a great philosopher, or a general, or some whimsical person who fancied himself all these; and whether the people who belonged to the family would think that such a person had a design upon their midriffs or his own?

"In short, that Cato should sit long enough in the aforesaid posture, in the midst of this large hall, to read over Plato's treatise on the 'Immortality of the Soul,' which is a lecture of two long hours; that he should propose to himself to be private there upon that occasion; that he should be angry with his son for intruding there; then, that he should leave this hall upon the pretence of sleep, give himself the mortal wound in his bedchamber, and then be brought back into that hall to expire, purely to show his good breeding, and save his friends the trouble of coming up to his bed-chamber; all this appears to me to be improbable, incredible, impossible."—p. 56.

Such is the censure of Dennis. There is, as Dryden expresses it,[114] perhaps "too much horse-play in his raillery;" but if his jests are coarse, his arguments are strong.[115] Yet as we love better to be pleased than be taught, Cato is read, and the critic is neglected.

Flushed with consciousness of these detections of absurdity in the conduct, he afterwards attacked the sentiments of Cato; but he then amused himself with petty cavils and minute objections.

Of Addison's smaller poems, no particular mention is necessary; they have little that can employ or require a critic. The parallel of the princes and gods, in his verses to Kneller,[116] is often happy, but is too well known to be quoted.

His translations, so far as I have compared them, want the exactness of a scholar. That he understood his authors cannot be doubted; but his versions will not teach others to understand them, being too licentiously paraphrastical. They are, however,

[114] Of Collier's criticisms. See Dryden's Preface to his Fables.

[115] Dennis will one day have justice done him as a critic. He wrote villainous verses; but he knew what poetry ought to be, and did not define it, like some others, to be the Art of Pleasing. "It is an art," he says, "by which a poet excites passion in order to satisfy and improve, to delight and reform the mind, and so to make mankind happier and better; from which it appears that poetry has two ends, a subordinate and a final one: the subordinate one is pleasure, and the final one is instruction."—SOUTHEY: *Quar. Rev.* xii. 89.

[116] 'To Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, with the Tragedy of Cato,' Nov. 1714. 'To Sir Godfrey Kneller on his Picture of the King. London: printed for J. Tonson, &c.,' 1716, folio.

for the most part, smooth and easy; and what is the first excellence of a translator, such as may be read with pleasure by those who do not know the originals.

His poetry is polished and pure; the product of a mind too judicious to commit faults, but not sufficiently vigorous to attain excellence. He has sometimes a striking line, or a shining paragraph; but in the whole he is warm rather than fervid, and shows more dexterity than strength. He was, however, one of our earliest examples of correctness.

The versification which he had learned from Dryden he debased rather than refined. His rhymes are often dissonant; in his 'Georgic' he admits broken lines. He uses both triplets and alexandrines, but triplets more frequently in his translation than his other works. The mere structure of verses seems never to have engaged much of his care. But his lines are very smooth in 'Rosamond,' and too smooth in 'Cato.'

Addison is now to be considered as a critic; a name which the present generation is scarcely willing to allow him. His criticism is condemned as tentative or experimental, rather than scientific; and he is considered as deciding by taste rather than by principles.

It is not uncommon for those who have grown wise by the labour of others, to add a little of their own, and overlook their masters. Addison is now despised by some who perhaps would never have seen his defects but by the lights which he afforded them. That he always wrote as he would think it necessary to write now, cannot be affirmed; his instructions were such as the characters of his readers made proper. That general knowledge which now circulates in common talk, was in his time rarely to be found. Men not professing learning were not ashamed of ignorance; and, in the female world, any acquaintance with books was distinguished only to be censured. His purpose was to infuse literary curiosity by gentle and unsuspected conveyance into the gay, the idle, and the wealthy: he therefore presented knowledge in the most alluring form, not lofty and austere, but accessible and familiar. When he showed them their defects, he showed them likewise that they

might be easily supplied. His attempt succeeded; inquiry was awakened, and comprehension expanded. An emulation of intellectual elegance was excited, and from this time to our own, life has been gradually exalted, and conversation purified and enlarged.

Dryden had, not many years before, scattered criticism over his prefaces with very little parsimony; but though he sometimes condescended to be somewhat familiar, his manner was in general too scholastic for those who had yet their rudiments to learn, and found it not easy to understand their master. His observations were framed rather for those that were learning to write, than for those that read only to talk.

An instructor like Addison was now wanting, whose remarks being superficial might be easily understood, and being just might prepare the mind for more attainments. Had he presented 'Paradise Lost' to the public with all the pomp of system and severity of science, the criticism would perhaps have been admired, and the poem still have been neglected; but by the blandishments of gentleness and facility, he has made Milton an universal favourite, with whom readers of every class think it necessary to be pleased.

He descended now and then to lower disquisitions; and by a serious display of the beauties of 'Chevy-Chase' exposed himself to the ridicule of Wagstaff, who bestowed a like pompous character on 'Tom Thumb;' and to the contempt of Dennis, who, considering the fundamental position of his criticism, that 'Chevy-Chase' pleases, and ought to please, because it is natural, observes, "that there is a way of deviating from nature, by bombast or tumour, which soars above nature, and enlarges images beyond their real bulk; by affectation, which forsakes nature in quest of something unsuitable; and by imbecility, which degrades nature by faintness and diminution, by obscuring its appearances, and weakening its effects." In 'Chevy-Chase' there is not much of either bombast or affectation, but there is chill and lifeless imbecility. The story cannot possibly be told in a manner that shall make less impression on the mind.

Before the profound observers of the present race repose too

securely on the consciousness of their superiority to Addison, let them consider his 'Remarks on Ovid,' in which may be found specimens of criticism sufficiently subtle and refined; let them peruse likewise his essays on Wit, and on the Pleasures of Imagination, in which he founds art on the base of nature, and draws the principles of invention from dispositions inherent in the mind of man with skill and elegance, such as his contemners will not easily attain.

As a describer of life and manners, he must be allowed to stand perhaps the first of the first rank. His humour, which, as Steele observes, is peculiar to himself, is so happily diffused as to give the grace of novelty to domestic scenes and daily occurrences. He never "outsteps the modesty of nature,"[117] nor raises merriment or wonder by the violation of truth. His figures neither divert by distortion, nor amaze by aggravation. He copies life with so much fidelity, that he can be hardly said to invent; yet his exhibitions have an air so much original, that it is difficult to suppose them not merely the product of imagination.

As a teacher of wisdom, he may be confidently followed. His religion has nothing in it enthusiastic or superstitious: he appears neither weakly credulous, nor wantonly sceptical; his morality is neither dangerously lax, nor impracticably rigid. All the enchantment of fancy, and all the cogency of argument, are employed to recommend to the reader his real interest, the care of pleasing the Author of his being. Truth is shown sometimes as the phantom of a vision; sometimes appears half veiled in an allegory; sometimes attracts regard in the robes of fancy; and sometimes steps forth in the confidence of reason. She wears a thousand dresses, and in all is pleasing.

"Mille habet ornatus, mille decenter habet."

His prose is the model of the middle style; on grave subjects not formal, on light occasions not grovelling; pure without scrupulosity, and exact without apparent elaboration; always

[117] HAMLET.—Suit the action to the word, the word to the action, with this special observance, that you *o'erstep* not the modesty of nature.—*Hamlet*, Act iii. sc. ii.

equable, and always easy, without glowing words or pointed sentences. Addison never deviates from his track to snatch a grace; he seeks no ambitious ornaments, and tries no hazardous innovations. His page is always luminous, but never blazes in unexpected splendour.

It was apparently his principal endeavour to avoid all harshness and severity of diction; he is therefore sometimes verbose in his transitions and connections, and sometimes descends too much to the language of conversation; yet if his language had been less idiomatical, it might have lost somewhat of its genuine Anglicism. What he attempted, he performed; he is never feeble, and he did not wish to be energetic; he is never rapid, and he never stagnates. His sentences have neither studied amplitude, nor affected brevity; his periods, though not diligently rounded, are voluble and easy. Whoever wishes to attain an English style, familiar but not coarse, and elegant but not ostentatious,[118] must give his days and nights to the volumes of Addison.

[118] Nothing [in Cowley's prose] is far-sought or hard-laboured; but all is easy without feebleness, and familiar without grossness.—JOHNSON: *Life of Cowley*.

APPENDIX.

ADDISON'S MEMORIAL TO GEORGE I.

From a much-worn and somewhat mutilated copy in Addison's own handwriting, in the possession of Edward Tickell, Esq., Q.C., and first printed in the Appendix to Miss Aikin's Life of Addison, 2 vols., 8vo. 1843.

"That your Memorialist was sent from y^e^ University by K. William, in order to travail and qualify himself to serve H. M., by which means he was diverted from making his Fortune in any other way.

"That y^e^ King allowed him an annual Pension for this end, but H. M. dying in y^e^ first year of this his allowance, and y^e^ Pension being discontinued, your Memorialist pursued his travels upon his own Expense for above three years.

"That upon his Return to England, after having published an Account of his Travails, y^e^ Lord Godolphin recommended him to be Under Secretary to her Majesty's principal Sec^y^ of State, which Place he enjoyed under Sir C. Hedges and y^e^ E. of Sunderland.

"That my Lord H[alifax] upon going to Hanover, desired him to accompany him thither, at which time, tho' he had not y^e^ Title of his Secretary, he officiated as such without any other Reward than y^e^ Satisfaction of shewing his zeal for that illustrious Family.

"That upon his Return to England he took all occasions, both by his writings and conversation, to promote y^e^ cause, which, God be thank'd, has so wonderfully prevail'd, and to publish those Royal virtues which the nation sees at present in your Majesty.

"That your Mem^st^ was afterwards Sec^y^ to y^e^ E. of W[harton] in y^e^ Government of Ireland, and endeavoured to behave himself with that Diligence and Integrity that he has gain'd y^e^ friendship of all y^e^ most considerable Persons in that Kingdom.

"That when Baron Groet was your Majesty's Minister in these Kingdoms your Mem^st^ was employed to meet and discourse with him upon such Points as might be thought conducive to y^e^ Interest of y^e^ Protestant Succession, y^e^ s^d^ Baron Groet having proposed to my L^d^ H[alifax] this method (as) y^e^ means to avoid giving any umbrage to * * * *

"That at this time your Mem^st^ was employed to draw a new Credential Letter from that Excellent Princess, y^e^ late Electress Dowager of Brunswick, with o^r^ Instruments of y^e^ same nature, for which he thought himself amply satisfied by y^e^ Pleasure he took in doing anything which might promote your Majesty's Cause.

"That, upon y^e^ Queen's Demise, without any previous Solicitation, your Mem^st^ was, in that critical conjuncture, appointed Sec^y^ to y^e^ Regency.

"That during this very troublesome office, he was ordered by y^e^ then L^d^s Regent to draw up a Preamble to the P. of Wales' Patent, for which there was no gratuity allowed him.

"That he received no Fee, Salary, Reward or Perquisite whatsoever for this his service to y^e^ Regency, notwithstanding he was at considerable charge in keeping Clerks, and other Expences that accompanied his attendance in that Office, and notwithstanding y^e^ incredible Fatigue of that Office very much impaired his health, and would have endanger'd his Life, had he continued much longer in it.

"That y^e^ Lords of y^e^ Regency, upon y^e^ determining this Office, declared unanimously that they were highly satisfied with the Diligence and Fidelity of their Sec^y^, and that upon their first attendance on Your Majesty they would with one Voice recommend him to your Royal Favor, for a mark of your Majesty's Bounty.

"That the Mem^st^'s Profits as Sec^y^ under my L^d^ Sunderland have fallen very much short of what might have been expected from that Office, and (contrary to y^e^ Profits of all other y^e^ like Offices in this first happy year of your Majesty's reign) have amounted to no more than they usually are in any common year, by reason of his Lordship's absence from that kingdom, and his not being qualified to give out military commissions.

"That y^r^ Mem^st^ has not thought fit to mention y^e^ expences he was at to get himself elected into the 3 last Sessions of Parliament in y^e^ last Reign, and can appeal to those who were witnesses of his Behaviour, that he never departed from those who were well wishers to your Majesty's Interest, tho' often press'd and tempted to it by y^e^ opposite Party. Nor will your Mem^st^'s modesty permit him to insist upon his endeavours, which were not thought unsuccessful in securing such a spirit among the People as disposed 'em to favour y^e^ Interest of a Prince who is so justly esteemed a Friend to y^e^ Liberties of Europe and a * * * * to mankind.

"It is therefore an unspeakable Mortification to your Mem^st^ to find himself thrown out of Place and for that reason to be regarded as one who has forfeited your Majesty's Favour, and I humbly beg that Y. M. * * * *

"cætera desunt."

JOHN HUGHES.

HUGHES.

1677—1719-20.

Born at Marlborough in Wiltshire — Educated at a private school — Early appearance as a poet — Addison's opinion of his talent — Joins in a translation of Lucan — Writes 'The Siege of Damascus,' a Tragedy — Death and Character.

JOHN HUGHES, the son of a citizen in London, and of Anne Burgess, of an ancient family in Wiltshire, was born at Marlborough, January 29, 1677. He was educated at a private school; and though his advances in literature are, in the 'Biographia,' very ostentatiously displayed, the name of his master is somewhat ungratefully concealed.[1]

At nineteen he drew the plan of a tragedy; and paraphrased, rather too profusely, the ode of Horace which begins "Integer Vitæ." To poetry he added the science of music, in which he seems to have attained considerable skill, together with the practice of design, or rudiments of painting.

His studies did not withdraw him wholly from business, nor did business hinder him from study. He had a place in the office of Ordnance; and was secretary to several commissions for purchasing lands necessary to secure the royal docks at Chatham and Portsmouth; yet found time to acquaint himself with modern languages.

In 1697 he published a poem on the 'Peace of Ryswick;' and in 1699 another piece, called 'The Court of Neptune,' on

[1] He [Watts] repaired in 1690 to an academy taught by Mr. Rowe, where he had for his companions and fellow-students Mr. Hughes, the poet, and Dr. Horte, afterwards Archbishop of Tuam.—JOHNSON: *Life of Watts.*

Not to name the school or the masters of men illustrious for literature is a kind of historical fraud, by which honest fame is injuriously diminished.—JOHNSON: *Life of Addison.*

The writer in the 'Biographia' was Dr. Campbell.

the return of King William, which he addressed to Mr. Montague, the general patron of the followers of the Muses. The same year he produced a song on the Duke of Gloucester's birth-day.

He did not confine himself to poetry, but cultivated other kinds of writing with great success; and about this time showed his knowledge of human nature by an 'Essay on the Pleasure of being deceived.' In 1702 he published, on the death of King William, a Pindaric ode, called 'The House of Nassau;' and wrote another paraphrase on the 'Otium Divos' of Horace.

In 1703 his ode on Music was performed at Stationers' Hall; and he wrote afterwards six cantatas, which were set to music by the greatest master of that time, and seem intended to oppose or exclude the Italian opera, an exotic and irrational entertainment, which has been always combated, and always has prevailed.

His reputation was now so far advanced, that the public began to pay reverence to his name; and he was solicited to prefix a preface to the translation of Boccalini, a writer whose satirical vein cost him his life in Italy; but who never, I believe, found many readers in this country, even though introduced by such powerful recommendation.

He translated Fontenelle's 'Dialogues of the Dead;' and his version was perhaps read at that time, but is now neglected; for by a book not necessary, and owing its reputation wholly to its turn of diction, little notice can be gained but from those who can enjoy the graces of the original. To the dialogues of Fontenelle he added two composed by himself; and, though not only an honest but a pious man, dedicated his work to the Earl of Wharton.[2] He judged skilfully enough of his own interest; for Wharton, when he went [1709] Lord Lieutenant to Ireland, offered to take Hughes with him, and establish him; but Hughes, having hopes or promises from another man in power, of some provision more suitable to his inclination, declined Wharton's offer, and obtained nothing from the other.

[2] See note 35, p. 129.

He translated the 'Miser' of Molière, which he never offered to the stage; and occasionally amused himself with making versions of favourite scenes in other plays.

Being now received as a wit among the wits, he paid his contributions to literary undertakings, and assisted both the 'Tatler,' 'Spectator,' and 'Guardian.' In 1712 he translated Vertot's History of the 'Revolution of Portugal;' produced an 'Ode to the Creator of the World, from the Fragments of Orpheus;' and brought upon the stage an opera called 'Calypso and Telemachus,' intended to show that the English language might be very happily adapted to music. This was impudently opposed by those who were employed in the Italian opera; and what cannot be told without indignation, the intruders had such interest with the Duke of Shrewsbury, then Lord Chamberlain, who had married an Italian,[3] as to obtain an obstruction of the profits, though not an inhibition of the performance.

There was at this time a project formed by Tonson for a translation of the 'Pharsalia,' by several hands; and Hughes Englished the tenth book. But this design, as must often happen where the concurrence of many is necessary, fell to the ground; and the whole work was afterwards performed by Rowe.[4]

His acquaintance with the great writers of his time appears to have been very general; but of his intimacy with Addison there is a remarkable proof. It is told on good authority, that 'Cato' was finished and played by his persuasion. It had long wanted the last act, which he was desired by Addison to supply.

[3] Among the papers in the Lord Chamberlain's Office is an agreement made, in the presence of the Duchess of Shrewsbury, between Mr. Heidegger and Mrs. Robinson, afterwards Countess of Peterborough, wherein "Mr. Heidegger promises to pay her, the said Mrs. Robinson, the full sum of 500*l.*, and a benefit-day at the usual charges; and in case he should be a gainer by the operas, then he promises further to give her a gold watch." The agreement is dated 13th July, 1714, and was for one season.

[4] Whereas subscriptions were taken some time since for an edition of Lucan in Latin, in folio, with Interpretation and Notes, to be published by Mr. Tickell, and that work being laid aside: This is to give notice to the subscribers that their money is ready to be returned by S. Buckley, for whose benefit the subscription was designed; and that S. Gray, printer, in Amen Corner, will pay the same upon demand.—*The London Gazette*, 4–8 Aug. 1719.

If the request was sincere, it proceeded from an opinion, whatever it was, that did not last long; for when Hughes came in a week to show him his first attempt, he found half an act written by Addison himself.[5]

He afterwards [1715] published the works of Spenser, with his Life, a Glossary, and a Discourse on Allegorical Poetry; a work for which he was well qualified as a judge of the beauties of writing, but perhaps wanted an antiquary's knowledge of the obsolete words. He did not much revive the curiosity of the public; for near thirty years elapsed before his edition was reprinted. The same year produced his 'Apollo and Daphne,' of which the success was very earnestly promoted by Steele, who, when the rage of party did not misguide him, seems to have been a man of boundless benevolence.

Hughes had hitherto suffered the mortifications of a narrow fortune; but in 1717 the Lord Chancellor Cowper set him at ease, by making him Secretary to the Commissions of the Peace, in which he afterwards, by a particular request, desired his successor Lord Parker to continue him.[6] He had now affluence; but such is human life, that he had it when his declining health could neither allow him long possession, nor quick enjoyment.

His last work was his tragedy, 'The Siege of Damascus,' after which *a Siege* became a popular title. This play, which still continues on the stage, and of which it is unnecessary to add a private voice to such continuance of approbation, is not acted or printed according to the author's original draught, or his settled mention. He had made Phocyas apostatize from his religion; after which the abhorrence of Eudocia would have

[5] See Johnson's 'Life of Addison,' p. 136.

[6] See Lord Cowper's Letter to Lord Chancellor Parker, in Hughes's 'Letters,' i. 190, ed. 1773.

It was the sight of 'The Siege of Damascus' in manuscript that recommended him entirely to Lord Cowper, who made him Secretary to the Commissions of the Peace, a month after he read it; and when Lord Parker succeeded him, though Lord C. was too angry with him to desire him to continue any one else, he did desire him to continue Mr. Hughes. Lord Parker did so, and told him that Lord C. had recommended him to him, but that he had a previous recommendation, which was his own merit. He was never in any circumstances till his secretaryship.—SPENCE: *ed. Singer*, p. 302.

been reasonable, his misery would have been just, and the horrors of his repentance exemplary. The players, however, required that the guilt of Phocyas should terminate in desertion to the enemy; and Hughes, unwilling that his relations should lose the benefit of his work, complied with the alteration.

He was now weak with a lingering consumption, and not able to attend the rehearsal, yet was so vigorous in his faculties, that only ten days before his death he wrote the dedication to his patron Lord Cowper. On February 17, 1719-20, the play was represented,[7] and the author died. He lived to hear that it was well received; but paid no regard to the intelligence, being then wholly employed in the meditations of a departing Christian.

A man of his character was undoubtedly regretted; and Steele devoted an essay, in the paper called 'The Theatre' [No. 15], to the memory of his virtues.[8] His life is written in the 'Biographia' with some degree of favourable partiality; and an account of him is prefixed to his works,[9] by his relation [brother-in-law] the late Mr. Duncombe, a man whose blameless elegance deserved the same respect.[10]

The character of his genius I shall transcribe from the correspondence of Swift and Pope.

"A month ago," says Swift, "was sent me over, by a friend of mine, the works of John Hughes, Esquire. They are in prose and verse. I never heard of the man in my life, yet I find your name as a subscriber. He is too grave a poet for me; and I think among the Mediocribus in prose as well as verse."

[7] At Drury Lane. It was acted about ten times. Booth played Phocyas.

[8] Mr. Hughes could hardly ever be said to have enjoyed health, but was in the very best of his days a valetudinarian.—STEELE: *The Theatre*, No. 15.

Hughes presented his own portrait by Kneller to his patron, Earl Cowper. 'Letters,' i. 266, 2nd ed. A good print was engraved from it by Gerard Vandergucht, and prefixed to Hughes's Poems.

[9] 2 vols. 12mo. 1735.

[10] He [Johnson] praised the late Mr. Duncombe of Canterbury as a pleasing man. "He used to come to me; I did not seek much after *him*."—*Boswell by Croker*, p. 601. Mr. Duncombe died in 1769.

To this Pope returns: "To answer your question as to Mr. Hughes: what he wanted as to genius, he made up as an honest man; but he was of the class you think him."[11]

In Spence's Collections Pope is made to speak of him with still less respect, as having no claim to poetical reputation but from his tragedy.[12]

[11] Swift to Pope, Sept. 3, 1735.—SCOTT's *Swift*, 2nd ed. xviii. 366-7.

[12] Hughes was a good, humble-spirited man, a great admirer of Mr. Addison, and but a poor writer, except his play, that is very well.—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 302.

JOHN SHEFFIELD,

DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

SHEFFIELD.

1649—1720–21.

Birth and self-education — Summoned to Parliament — Serves at sea against the Dutch — Made Colonel of the Grenadiers and K.G. — His conduct at the Revolution — Favours Lord Oxford's Administration — His three wives — Death and burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

John Sheffield, descended from a long series of illustrious ancestors, was born in 1649, the son of Edmund [second] Earl of Mulgrave, who died 1658.[1] The young Lord was put into the hands of a tutor with whom he was so little satisfied, that he got rid of him in a short time, and at an age not exceeding twelve years resolved to educate himself. Such a purpose, formed at such an age, and successfully prosecuted, delights as it is strange, and instructs as it is real.

His literary acquisitions are more wonderful, as those years in which they are commonly made were spent by him in the tumult of a military life, or the gaiety of a court. When war was declared against the Dutch, he went at seventeen on board the ship in which Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle sailed, with the command of the fleet; but by contrariety of winds they were restrained from action. His zeal for the King's service was recompensed by the command of one of the independent troops of horse, then raised to protect the coast.

Next year he received a summons to Parliament, which, as he was then but eighteen years old, the Earl of Northumberland censured as at least indecent, and his objection was allowed. He had a quarrel with the Earl of Rochester, which he has perhaps too ostentatiously related, as Rochester's surviving

[1] The poet was the great-grandson of the first Earl of Mulgrave, K.G., who distinguished himself at sea against the Spanish Armada, and dying October, 1646, in his eighty-third year, was buried at Hammersmith, where a monument erected to his memory by his widow is still to be seen. The mother of the poet was Elizabeth Cranfield, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, by his first wife. The mother of Charles, Earl of Dorset, the poet, was Frances Cranfield, daughter of the same nobleman by a second wife.

daughter,[2] the Lady Sandwich, is said to have told him with very sharp reproaches.

When another Dutch war (1672) broke out, he went again a volunteer in the ship which the celebrated Lord Ossory commanded, and there made, as he relates, two curious remarks:

"I have observed two things, which I dare affirm, though not generally believed. One was, that the wind of a cannon bullet, though flying never so near, is incapable of doing the least harm; and indeed, were it otherwise, no man above deck would escape. The other was, that a great shot may be sometimes avoided, even as it flies, by changing one's ground a little; for, when the wind sometimes blew away the smoke, it was so clear a sunshiny day, that we could easily perceive the bullets (that were half-spent) fall into the water, and from thence bound up again among us, which gives sufficient time for making a step or two on any side; though, in so swift a motion, 'tis hard to judge well in what line the bullet comes, which, if mistaken, may by removing cost a man his life, instead of saving it."

His behaviour was so favourably represented by Lord Ossory, that he was advanced to the command of the Katherine, the best second-rate ship in the navy.

He afterwards raised a regiment of foot, and commanded it as colonel. The land-forces were sent ashore by Prince Rupert; and he lived in the camp very familiarly with Schomberg. He was then appointed colonel of the old Holland regiment, together with his own, and had the promise of a Garter, which he obtained [23 April, 1674] in his twenty-fifth year. He was likewise made gentleman of the bed-chamber.

He afterwards went into the French service, to learn the art of war under Turenne, but stayed only a short time. Being by the Duke of Monmouth opposed in his pretensions to the first troop of foot[3] guards, he, in return, made Monmouth suspected by the Duke of York. He was not long after, when the unlucky Monmouth fell into disgrace, recompensed with the lieutenancy of Yorkshire and the government of Hull.

[2] In every edition of these 'Lives' it is sister.

[3] Johnson had written *horse*-guards; but it was Colonel Russell's regiment (now the Grenadiers) which Sheffield sought.

Thus rapidly did he make his way both to military and civil honours and employments; yet, busy as he was, he did not neglect his studies, but at least cultivated poetry; in which he must have been early considered as uncommonly skilful, if it be true which is reported, that, when he was yet not twenty years old, his recommendation advanced Dryden to the laurel.[4]

The Moors having besieged Tangier, he was sent (13 June, 1680) with two thousand men to its relief. A strange story is told of danger to which he was intentionally exposed in a leaky ship, to gratify some resentful jealousy of the King, whose health he therefore would never permit at his table till he saw himself in a safer place. His voyage was prosperously performed in three weeks, and the Moors without a contest retired before him.

In this voyage he composed the 'Vision;' a licentious poem, such as was fashionable in those times, with little power of invention or propriety of sentiment.

At his return he found the King kind, who perhaps had never been angry; and he continued a wit and a courtier as before.

At the succession of King James, to whom he was intimately known and by whom he thought himself beloved, he naturally expected still brighter sun-shine; but all know how soon that reign began to gather clouds. His expectations were not disappointed; he was immediately admitted into the privy-council, and made Lord Chamberlain. He accepted a place in the High Commission, without knowledge, as he declared after the Revolution, of its illegality. Having few religious scruples, he attended the King to mass, and kneeled with the rest; but had no disposition to receive the Romish faith, or to force it upon others; for when the priests, encouraged by his appearances of compliance, attempted to convert him, he told them, as Burnet has recorded, that he was willing to receive instruction, and that he had taken much pains to believe in God who made the world and all men in it; but that he should not be easily persuaded *that man was quits, and made God again.*[5]

[4] Malone supposes, and with reason, that the Lord Treasurer Clifford was Dryden's patron on this occasion—not Sheffield.

[5] 'Burnet's Own Times,' iii. 115, ed. 1823.

A pointed sentence is bestowed by successive transmission on the last whom it will fit; this censure of transubstantiation, whatever be its value, was uttered long ago by Anne Askew, one of the first sufferers for the Protestant religion, who in the time of Henry VIII. was tortured in the Tower; concerning which there is reason to wonder that it was not known to the historian of the Reformation.

In the Revolution he acquiesced, though he did not promote it. There was once a design of associating him in the invitation of the Prince of Orange; but the Earl of Shrewsbury discouraged the attempt, by declaring that Mulgrave would never concur. This King William afterwards told him, and asked what he would have done if the proposal had been made? "Sir," said he, "I would have discovered it to the king whom I then served." To which King William replied, "I cannot blame you."

Finding King James irremediably excluded, he voted for the conjunctive sovereignty, upon this principle, that he thought the titles of the Prince and his consort equal, and it would please the Prince their protector to have a share in the sovereignty. This vote gratified King William; yet, either by the King's distrust, or his own discontent, he lived some years without employment. He looked on the King with malevolence, and, if his verses or his prose may be credited, with contempt. He was, notwithstanding this aversion or indifference, made Marquis of Normanby (1694), but still opposed the Court on some important questions; yet at last he was received into the cabinet council, with a pension of three thousand pounds.

At the accession of Queen Anne, whom he is said to have courted when they were both young, he was highly favoured. Before her coronation (1702) she made him Lord Privy Seal, and soon after Lord Lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire. He was then named Commissioner for treating with the Scots about the Union; and was made next year, first, Duke of Normanby, and then of Buckinghamshire, there being suspected to be somewhere a latent claim to the title of Buckingham.

Soon after, becoming jealous of the Duke of Marlborough, he resigned the Privy Seal, and joined the discontented Tories

in a motion extremely offensive to the Queen, for inviting the Princess Sophia to England. The Queen courted him back with an offer no less than that of the Chancellorship; which he refused. He now retired from business, and built (1703) that house in the Park which is now the Queen's, upon ground granted by the Crown.[6]

When the ministry was changed (1710), he was made Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and concurred in all transactions of that time, except that he endeavoured to protect the Catalans. After the Queen's death [1714] he became a constant opponent of the Court; and, having no public business, is supposed to have amused himself by writing his two tragedies. He died February 24, 1720-21.[7]

He was thrice married: by his two first wives he had no

[6] See article 'Buckingham House' in 'Handbook of London,' ed. 1850. The Duke left Buckingham House to the Duchess for her life, on condition that she did not marry again; "and here I declare most sincerely that this restriction does not proceed from the least distrust of either her kindness or discretion, of both which I had always most ample proofs; but this caution really proceeds from the same love that gives her this sort of legacy; because though I never knew any one of her sex less likely to be imposed on by any of ours, yet, there being no infallibility in human nature, I think I cannot take too much care in securing the happiness of her life whom I esteem and value so much: yet all other considerations should give place to justice and equity; and therefore because at our marriage she was so particularly disinterested as sincerely to forbid my buying any jewels for her, according to the custom, and even not to accept her own by any reserve to herself, leaving them at my disposal, I therefore hereby give her entirely, and for ever, not only all those jewels which she possessed before our marriage, but all my other jewels (except my three Georges and diamond garter, which I hereby give to my son now, in hopes he may one day deserve to wear them) to be her own, notwithstanding she shall happen to marry again. Also, as a farther mark of my dependence on her kindness and discretion, I do not only leave all our children to her prudent care, but also my two natural daughters, Sophia and Charlotte, to whom she has been always most generously indulgent, without my having ever in the least desired it of her; because, indeed, I foresaw it would be objected to her by meaner-minded wives, and warned her of it accordingly, knowing this to be no age or country likely to value such uncommon virtue."

The Duke's will was printed for J. Stagg, in 1729, on good thick paper, and apparently at the expense of the Duchess.

[7] And was buried by Bishop Atterbury in Henry VII.'s Chapel, in Westminster Abbey, beneath a stately monument, and a free-thinking epitaph, in Latin, of his own writing. One of Prior's latest epigrams was occasioned by his funeral:—

"I have no hopes!" the Duke he says and dies;
"In sure and certain hope," the Prelate cries: Of

children; by his third,[8] who was the daughter of King James by the Countess of Dorchester [d. 1717], and the widow of the Earl of Anglesey, he had, besides other children that died early, a son born in 1716, who died in 1735, and put an end to the line of Sheffield. It is observable, that the Duke's three wives were all widows. The Duchess died in 1742.[9]

His character is not to be proposed as worthy of imitation. His religion he may be supposed to have learned from Hobbes; and his morality was such as naturally proceeds from loose opinions. His sentiments with respect to women he picked up in the Court of Charles; and his principles concerning property were such as a gaming-table supplies. He was censured as covetous, and has been defended by an instance of inattention to his affairs, as if a man might not at once be corrupted by avarice and idleness. He is said, however, to have had much tenderness, and to have been very ready to apologise for his violences of passion.

He is introduced into this collection only as a poet; and, if we credit the testimony of his contemporaries, he was a poet of no vulgar rank. But favour and flattery are now at an end; criticism is no longer softened by his bounties, or awed by his splendour, and, being able to take a more steady view, discovers him to be a writer that sometimes glimmers, but rarely shines, feebly laborious, and at best but pretty. His songs are upon common topics; he hopes, and grieves, and repents, and despairs, and rejoices, like any other maker of little stanzas; to be great, he hardly tries; to be gay, is hardly in his power.

In the 'Essay on Satire'[10] he was always supposed to have had

> Of these two learned peers, I prythee, say, man,
> Who is the lying knave, the Priest or Layman?
> The Duke he stands an infidel confest;
> "He 's our dear brother," quoth the lordly priest:
> The Duke, though knave, still brother dear, he cries,
> And who can say the reverend Prelate lies?

[8] He married her 16th March, 1705, or the day after.—Le Neve: *Harl. MS.* 5808, fol. 153.

[9] His first wife was Ursula, daughter of Colonel Stawel, and widow of the Earl of Conway. He had no issue by her. Buried in the country by the side of her mother. His second, Catherine, eldest daughter of Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke, and widow of Baptist Noel, Earl of Gainsborough. He had no issue by her. Buried in Westminster Abbey.

[10] Written 1675 (as the author himself assures us), and printed 1679. See vol. i. p. 305.

the help of Dryden.[11] His 'Essay on Poetry'[12] is the great work for which he was praised by Roscommon, Dryden, and Pope, and doubtless by many more whose eulogies have perished.

Upon this piece he appears to have set a high value; for he was all his life-time improving it by successive revisals, so that there is scarcely any poem to be found of which the last edition differs more from the first.[13] Amongst other changes, mention is made of some compositions of Dryden,[14] which were written after the first appearance of the Essay.

At the time when this work first appeared, Milton's fame was not yet fully established, and therefore Tasso and Spenser were set before him. The two last lines were these. The Epic Poet, says he,

> "Must above Milton's lofty flights prevail,
> Succeed where great Torquato and where greater Spenser fail."

The last line in succeeding editions was shortened, and the order of names continued; but now Milton is at last advanced to the highest place, and the passage thus adjusted:

> "Must above Tasso's lofty flights prevail,
> Succeed where Spenser, and ev'n Milton fail."[15]

---

[11] I cannot think that any part of the 'Essay on Satire' received additions from Dryden's pen. Probably he might contribute a few hints for revision; but the author of 'Absalom and Achitophel' could never completely disguise the powers which were shortly to produce that brilliant satire.—Scott: *Life of Dryden, in Misc. Prose Works*, i. 172.

Mr. Bolton Corney is of Scott's opinion (see 'Notes and Queries,' iii. 162), and I see no reason to differ from him.

[12] An Essay on Poetry. By the Right Honourable the Earl of Mulgrave. The Second Edition. London: printed for Jo. Hindmarsh, at the Golden Ball, over-against the Royal Exchange in Cornhill, 1691, fol. pp. 31. Dryden tells us (Dedication of Æneid) that it was first "published without a name." The first ed. in 1682 was anonymous.

[13] Mr. Pope altered some verses in the Duke of Buckingham's 'Essay on Poetry.'—Pope: *Spence by Singer*, p. 292.

The poem as printed in the Duke's works, compared with the edition of 1701, and that at the end of 'Roscommon's Poems' (Tonson, 1717), bears evident marks of Pope's good taste and ear. One couplet—that on Dryden's beating—is entirely omitted.

[14] 'Mac Flecknoe' and the 'Hind and Panther;' but the latter only was subsequent in publication to the 'Essay on Poetry.'

[15] Must above Cowley, nay, and Milton too, prevail—
Succeed where great Torquato and our greater Spenser fail.
'An

Amendments are seldom made without some token of a rent: *lofty* does not suit Tasso so well as Milton.

One celebrated line seems to be borrowed. The Essay calls a perfect character

> "A faultless monster which the world ne'er saw."

Scaliger, in his poems, terms Virgil *sine labe monstrum*. Sheffield can scarcely be supposed to have read Scaliger's poetry: perhaps he found the words in a quotation.

Of this Essay, which Dryden has exalted so highly, it may be justly said that the precepts are judicious, sometimes new, and often happily expressed; but there are, after all the emendations, many weak lines, and some strange appearances of negligence; as, when he gives the laws of elegy, he insists upon connection and coherence; without which, says he,

> "'Tis epigram, 'tis point, 'tis what you will;
> But not an elegy, nor writ with skill,
> No Panegyric, nor a Cooper's Hill."

Who would not suppose that Waller's Panegyric and Denham's Cooper's Hill were Elegies?

His verses are often insipid; but his memoirs are lively and agreeable: he had the perspicuity and elegance of an historian, but not the fire and fancy of a poet.[16]

'An Essay on Poetry,' fol., 1691, 2nd ed.; and 'A Collection of Poems. London: printed for Daniel Brown,' 1701, 8vo.

> Must above Milton's lofty flights prevail—
> Succeed where Spenser and Torquato fail.

Ib. at end of Roscommon's 'Poems' (Tonson, 8vo. 1717), where it is printed, as Tonson says, "with the leave and with the corrections of the author."

[16] Such was the man, whose rules and practice tell,
"Nature's chief masterpiece is writing well."

POPE: *Essay on Criticism.*

Dryden dedicated to him his 'Aurengzebe' and his 'Æneid,' and Lee his 'Alexander.' Sheffield's first publication was 'The Temple of Death,' printed in 'A Collection of Poems, written upon several occasions by several persons. Never before in print. London: printed for Hobart Kemp, 1672.' 12mo. It opens the volume. The other contributors are Dorset, Etherege, and Sedley. All are anonymous.

MATTHEW PRIOR.

PRIOR.

1664–1721.

Born at Wimborne, in Dorsetshire — Educated at Westminster and Cambridge — Patronised by the Earl of Dorset — Joins Montague in a Satire on 'The Hind and Panther' — Made Secretary to the English Embassy at the Hague, and a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to William III. — Made Secretary to the Embassy at the Treaty of Ryswick, Under-Secretary of State, and a Commissioner of Trade — Collects his Poems — His future advancement stopped by the meanness of his Birth and the accession of the House of Hanover — His intimacy with Harley, Earl of Oxford — Is taken into custody and examined before the Privy Council — Released — Retires on his Cambridge Fellowship — Publishes his Poems by subscription — His Deafness — Death, Burial, and Monument in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

Matthew Prior is one of those that have burst out from an obscure original to great eminence. He was born July 21, 1664, according to some, at Wimborne, in Dorsetshire, of I know not what parents; others say that he was the son of a joiner of London: he was perhaps willing enough to leave his birth unsettled,[1] in hope, like Don Quixote, that the historian of his actions might find him some illustrious alliance.[2]

[1] The difficulty of settling Prior's birth-place is great. In the register of his college [St. John's, at Cambridge] he is called, at his admission by the president, Matthew Prior of Winburn in Middlesex; by himself next day, Matthew Prior of Dorsetshire, in which county, not in Middlesex, Winborn, or Wimborne, as it stands in the Villare, is found. When he stood candidate for his fellowship, five years afterwards, he was registered again by himself as of Middlesex. The last record ought to be preferred, because it was made upon oath. It is observable, that, as a native of Winborne, he is styled Filius Georgii Prior, generosi; not consistently with the common account of the meanness of his birth.—Johnson.

Prior was born in Abbot Street, one mile from Wimborne Minster, in Dorsetshire. See Wilson's 'De Foe,' iii. 646.

[2] Swift, in his 'Journal to Stella' (20 Nov. 1711), speaks of Prior's "mean birth;" and Queen Anne, in a letter to Lord Oxford, writes thus:—"You propose my giving Mr. Prior some inferior character: what that can be I don't know; for I doubt his birth will not entitle him to that of Envoy, and the Secretary of the Embassy is filled. If there be any other you can think of that

He is supposed to have fallen, by his father's death, into the hands of his uncle, a vintner,[3] near Charing-cross, who sent him for some time to Dr. Busby, at Westminster; but, not intending to give him any education beyond that of the school, took him, when he was well advanced in literature, to his own house, where the Earl of Dorset, celebrated for patronage of genius, found him by chance, as Burnet relates,[4] reading Horace, and was so well pleased with his proficiency, that he undertook the care and cost of his academical education.

He entered his name in St. John's College, at Cambridge, in 1682, in his eighteenth year; and it may be reasonably supposed that he was distinguished among his contemporaries. He became a Bachelor, as is usual, in four years;[5] and two years afterwards wrote the poem on the Deity, which stands first in his volume.[6]

It is the established practice of that college to send every year to the Earl of Exeter some poems upon sacred subjects, in acknowledgment of a benefaction enjoyed by them from the bounty of his ancestor. On this occasion were those verses written, which, though nothing is said of their success, seem to have recommended him to some notice; for his praise of the Countess's music, and his lines on the famous picture of Seneca,[7] afford reason for imagining that he was more or less conversant with that family.

is fit for him, I shall be very glad to do it."—Queen Anne to Lord Oxford, Nov. 16, 1711. *Lansdowne MSS.* 1236, fol. 153.

[3] His uncle, Samuel Prior, kept the Rummer Tavern at Charing Cross. See *Rummer Tavern* in Cunningham's 'Handbook of London,' ed. 1850, p. 433.

> My uncle, rest his soul! when living,
> Might have contriv'd me ways of thriving;
> Taught me with cider to replenish
> My vats, or ebbing wine of Rhenish;
> So when for hock I drew prickt white wine,
> Swear 't had the flavour and was light wine.
>
> Prior to Fleetwood Shephard.

[4] Burnet's 'Own Times,' ed. 1823, vol. vi. p. 65.

[5] He was admitted to his Bachelor's degree in 1686, and to his Master's, by mandate, in 1700.

[6] *i. e.* The splendid subscription folio of his works. *See* p. 213.

[7] By Jordaens, and still at Burleigh House, the seat of the Earl (now Marquis) of Exeter.

The same year[8] he published 'The Country Mouse and the City Mouse,'[9] to ridicule Dryden's 'Hind and Panther,' in conjunction with Mr. Montague. There is a story[10] of great pain suffered, and of tears shed, on this occasion, by Dryden, who thought it hard that "an old man should be so treated by those to whom he had always been civil." By tales like these is the envy raised by superior abilities every day gratified: when they are attacked, every one hopes to see them humbled; what is hoped is readily believed, and what is believed is confidently told. Dryden had been more accustomed to hostilities than that such enemies should break his quiet; and if we can suppose him vexed, it would be hard to deny him sense enough to conceal his uneasiness.[11]

'The Country Mouse and the City Mouse' procured its authors more solid advantages than the pleasure of fretting Dryden; for they were both speedily preferred. Montague, indeed, obtained the first notice, with some degree of discontent, as it seems, in Prior, who probably knew that his own part of the performance was the best.[12] He had not, however, much reason to complain; for he came to London and obtained such notice, that (in 1691) he was sent to the Congress at the Hague as secretary to the embassy. In this assembly of princes and nobles, to which Europe has perhaps scarcely seen anything equal, was formed the grand alliance against Louis, which at

[8] No: in 1687.

[9] 'The Hind and Panther Transvers'd to the Story of the Country Mouse and the City Mouse,' 4to. 1687.

[10] Spence.—JOHNSON. *Spence by Singer*, p. 61.

[11] See vol. i. p. 313 and p. 366.

[12] Prior, in a letter to Montague (then Lord Halifax) concerning a spurious edition of his poems, speaks thus of their joint shares in 'The Country Mouse and the City Mouse:'—"Part of the Mouse is likewise inserted, which I had little to say to otherwise than as I held the pen to what Mr. Montagu dictated. I mention this, my Lord, desiring your Lordship to believe this book was printed without my knowledge or consent."—PRIOR to Lord Halifax, Feb. 4, 1707. *Addit. MS. in British Museum*, 7121.

Compare, however, Lord Peterborough's observation in 'Spence by Singer,' p. 136, and 'Epistle to Fleetwood Shephard' (the second Epistle) in Works, ed. 1779, vol. ii. p. 109. Let me add here that Prior's first epistle to Shephard opens a volume of Miscellany Poems, published in 1692 by Gildon.

last did not produce effects proportionate to the magnificence of the transaction.

The conduct of Prior, in this splendid initiation into public business, was so pleasing to King William, that he made him one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber; and he is supposed to have passed some of the next years in the quiet cultivation of literature and poetry.[13]

The death of Queen Mary (in 1695) produced a subject for all the writers: perhaps no funeral was ever so poetically attended.[14] Dryden, indeed, as a man discountenanced and deprived, was silent; but scarcely any other maker of verses omitted to bring his tribute of tuneful sorrow. An emulation of elegy was universal. Maria's praise was not confined to the English language, but fills a great part of the 'Musæ Anglicanæ.'

Prior, who was both a poet and a courtier, was too diligent to miss this opportunity of respect. He wrote a long ode,[15] which was presented to the King, by whom it was not likely to be ever read.[16]

[13] Six poems with Prior's name to them are in Dryden's 'Third Miscellany,' 8vo. 1693; and two with his name to them in Dryden's 'Fourth Miscellany,' 8vo. 1694.

[14] Except Henry, Prince of Wales, the eldest son of James I.

Queen Mary's death was mourned in verse by Congreve, Dennis, Stepney, Tate, Walsh, Wesley, Arwaker, Dove, Glanvil, Gould, Partridge, John Phillips (not the author of 'The Splendid Shilling'), a Doctor of Physic, &c.

[15] 'An Ode presented to the King on his Majesty's arrival in Holland, after the Queen's Death,' fol. 1695 [May]. This was followed (1696) by 'Verses humbly presented to the King on his arrival in Holland, after the Discovery of the late horrid Conspiracy against his Most Sacred Person. By Mr. Prior. London: Tonson, 1696,' folio. This poem was afterwards elaborately corrected by its author.

[16] The same year (1695) appeared one of his best performances, his 'English Ballad,' in answer to Boileau's 'Ode on the taking of Namur,' on the subject of which the following letter has been discovered since Johnson wrote:—

Mr. Tonson, Hague, y^e^ 23/13 Sep. 95.

S^r^—If you think this trifle worth yo^r^ printing, 'tis at yo^r^ service, and I recommend it to yo^r^ care. I would have you therefore show it immediately to Mr. Montagu, (Mr. Chancellour of the Cheq^r^) possibly he may alter a line or two in it, as he has either humour or leisure to make it any way intelligible. You must print the French on one side, and with so much room between the stanzas as that the English may answer it, which you see is usually

In two years he was secretary to another embassy at the treaty of Ryswick (in 1697);[17] and next year had the same office at the court of France, where he is said to have been considered with great distinction.

As he was one day surveying the apartments at Versailles, being shown the Victories of Louis, painted by Le Brun, and asked whether the King of England's palace had any such decorations; "The monuments of my master's actions," said he, "are to be seen everywhere but in his own house." The pictures of Le Brun are not only in themselves sufficiently ostentatious, but were explained by inscriptions so arrogant, that Boileau and Racine thought it necessary to make them more simple.

He was in the following year at Loo with the King; from whom, after a long audience, he carried orders to England, and upon his arrival became Under-Secretary of State in the Earl of Jersey's office; a post which he did not retain long, because Jersey was removed; but he was soon made Commissioner of Trade.

12 lines, that is 3 alternate stanzas in English to one of 10 lines in French, tho' sometimes it is but 8, and once but 4; I do not pretend it is an exact answer, nor do I care; 'tis only sense to those who understand the original, and probably may lye the lumber of yo^{r} shop with some of my former works; but this is more immediately yo^{r} business to consider. I will positively have no name sett to it, for a secretary at 30 is hardly allowed the privelege of burlesque. You may see what S^{r} Fleetwood says to it before you print it: may be he may find some conceit better for a title than that I have given it, or another motto. Do all that as you will, but once more no name. Lose no time in this great affair, and send a dossen over to me directed in a cover, a Monsieur Cardonnel, Secretaire de Monsieur Blathwayt, Secretaire de Guerre de sa Majesté, a la Hague; and then you must give 2 dossen to M^{r} Chancellour of the Cheq^{r}, which I have begged him to dispose of; in doing all this you may lose by publishing a bad piece, and will oblige, S^{r}

Yo^{r} most humble ser^{t}

M. Prior.

Besides those I speak of for Mr. Montagu, pray give one to every body you did last time, except the Lords Justices, and Lords of the Treasury, for Mr. Chancell^{r} will do that himself.

[17] He received, 9th December, 1697, the sum of 200 guineas, "as a reward for bringing over the Articles of Peace to their Excellencies the Lords Justices," as appears by his receipt which I have seen in the MS. 'Secret Service Account' of William Lowndes, Esq., Secretary to the Treasury.

This year (1700) produced one of his longest and most splendid compositions, the 'Carmen Seculare,'[18] in which he exhausts all his powers of celebration. I mean not to accuse him of flattery: he probably thought all that he writ, and retained as much veracity as can be properly exacted from a poet professedly encomiastic. King William supplied copious materials for either verse or prose.[19] His whole life had been action, and none ever denied him the resplendent qualities of steady resolution and personal courage. He was really in Prior's mind what he represents him in his verses; he considered him as a hero, and was accustomed to say, that he praised others in compliance with the fashion, but that in celebrating King William he followed his inclination. To Prior gratitude would dictate praise, which reason would not refuse.

Among the advantages to arise from the future years of William's reign, he mentions a *Society for useful Arts*, and among them

> "Some that with care true eloquence shall teach,
> And to just idioms fix our doubtful speech;
> That from our writers distant realms may know
> The thanks we to our Monarch owe,
> And schools profess our tongue through every land
> That has invok'd his aid, or bless'd his hand."

Tickell, in his 'Prospect of Peace,' has the same hope of a new academy:

> "In happy chains our daring language bound,
> Shall sport no more in arbitrary sound."

Whether the similitude of those passages which exhibit the same thought on the same occasion proceeded from accident or imitation, is not easy to determine. Tickell might have been impressed with his expectation by Swift's 'Proposal for ascertaining the English Language,' then [1712] lately published.

[18] 'Carmen Sæculare for the year 1700. To the King.' Tonson, 1700, fol.

[19] There never was any reign more celebrated by the poets than that of William, who had very little regard for song himself, but happened to employ ministers who pleased themselves with the praise of patronage.—JOHNSON: *Life of Yalden*. Compare also Johnson in 'Life of Addison,' ii. 124.

In the parliament that met in 1701 he was chosen representative of East Grinstead. Perhaps it was about this time that he changed his party; for he voted for the impeachment of those Lords who had persuaded the King to the Partition Treaty, a treaty in which he had himself been ministerially employed.

A great part of Queen Anne's reign was a time of war, in which there was little employment for negotiators, and Prior had therefore leisure to make or to polish verses. When the Battle of Blenheim called forth all the versemen, Prior, among the rest, took care to show his delight in the increasing honour of his country by an Epistle to Boileau.[20]

He published, soon afterwards, a volume of poems,[21] with the encomiastic character of his deceased patron the Earl of Dorset: it began with the 'College Exercise' and ended with the 'Nut-brown Maid.'

The Battle of Ramillies soon afterwards (in 1706) excited him to another effort of poetry. On this occasion he had fewer or less formidable rivals; and it would be not easy to name any other composition produced by that event which is now remembered.[22]

Everything has its day. Through the reigns of William and Anne no prosperous event passed undignified by poetry. In the last war [1757-1763], when France was disgraced and overpowered in every quarter of the globe, when Spain, coming to her assistance, only shared her calamities, and the name of

[20] 'A Letter to Monsieur Boileau Depreaux; occasion'd by the Victory at Blenheim [Anonymous]. London: Tonson,' 1704, folio. The first edition differs materially from the text as afterwards altered by Prior himself. In the 'Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough,' 2 vols. 8vo. 1838, are four letters from Prior to the Duke of Marlborough, one of which is thus endorsed by the Duchess: "'Tis certain this man has writ some of the scandalous libels of the Duke of Marlborough and me, though he had a pension of four hundred pounds a-year from the Duke of Marlborough, when he pretended to be in his interest" (ii. 388). In one letter he calls the Duke "my great patron."

[21] In 8vo. 1707; 2nd ed. in 1709, 8vo.

[22] In 'The Correspondence of Sir Thomas Hanmer,' 8vo. 1838, at p. 100, is a Letter from Prior to Sir Thomas Hanmer, dated 9th July, 1706, presenting his poem on 'The Battle of Ramillies.'

an Englishman was reverenced through Europe, no poet was heard amidst the general acclamation; the fame of our counsellors and heroes was intrusted to the Gazetteer.[23]

The nation in time grew weary of the war, and the Queen [Anne] grew weary of her ministers. The war was burdensome, and the ministers were insolent. Harley and his friends began to hope that they might, by driving the Whigs from court and from power, gratify at once the Queen and the people. There was now a call for writers who might convey intelligence of past abuses, and show the waste of public money, the unreasonable 'Conduct of the Allies,' the avarice of generals, the tyranny of minions, and the general danger of approaching ruin.

For this purpose a paper called 'The Examiner' was periodically published, written, as it happened, by any wit of the party, and sometimes, as is said, by Mrs. Manley. Some are owned by Swift; and one, in ridicule of Garth's verses to Godolphin upon the loss of his place, was written by Prior, and answered by Addison, who appears to have known the author either by conjecture or intelligence.[24]

The Tories, who were now in power, were in haste to end the war; and Prior, being recalled (1710) to his former employment of making treaties, was sent (July 1711) privately to Paris with propositions of peace. He was remembered at the French court; and returning in about a month, brought with him the Abbé Gaultier, and M. Mesnager, a minister from France, invested with full powers.

This transaction not being avowed, Mackay, the master of

[23] All this is aimed at Chatham and Newcastle, and more remotely at Sir Robert Walpole. Goldsmith is equally severe on Walpole. (Works by Cunningham, iii. 437.)

In the Hanmer Correspondence is a Letter from Prior to Hanmer, dated Westminster, 24th June, 1707, relating to the offer made to him by Trelawny, Bishop of Winchester, of being secretary to him. Prior had accepted the secretaryship, but was obliged to refuse it on account of his expectations at Court.

[24] The ostensible editor was William Oldisworth (see vol. ii. p. 49, note 5). Compare Johnson on the same subject in his Lives of Garth and Addison. Steele's allusion to Mrs. Manley and 'The Examiner' gave rise to a correspondence which forms an interesting portion of Swift's Letters.

the Dover packet-boat, either zealously or officiously, seized Prior and his associates at Canterbury. It is easily supposed that they were soon released.

The negotiation was begun at Prior's house, where the Queen's ministers met Mesnager (September 20, 1711) and entered privately upon the great business. The importance of Prior appears from the mention made of him by St. John in his Letter to the Queen:

"My Lord Treasurer moved, and all my Lords were of the same opinion, that Mr. Prior should be added to those who are empowered to sign; the reason for which is, because he, having personally treated with Monsieur de Torcy, is the best witness we can produce of the sense in which the general preliminary engagements are entered into: besides which, as he is the best versed in matters of trade of all your Majesty's servants who have been trusted in this secret, if you shall think fit to employ him in the future treaty of commerce, it will be of consequence that he has been a party concerned in concluding that convention, which must be the rule of this treaty."

The assembly of this important night was in some degree clandestine, the design of treating not being yet openly declared, and, when the Whigs returned to power, was aggravated to a charge of high treason; though, as Prior remarks in his imperfect answer to the 'Report of the Committee of Secrecy,' no treaty ever was made without private interviews and preliminary discussions.

My business is not the history of the peace, but the Life of Prior. The conferences began at Utrecht on the 1st of January (1711-12), and the English plenipotentiaries arrived on the 15th. The ministers of the different potentates conferred and conferred; but the peace advanced so slowly, that speedier methods were found necessary: and Bolingbroke was sent to Paris to adjust differences with less formality; Prior either accompanied him or followed him; and after his departure had the appointments and authority of an ambassador, though no public character.

By some mistake of the Queen's orders the court of France

had been disgusted; and Bolingbroke says in his Letter, "Dear Mat, hide the nakedness of thy country, and give the best turn thy fertile brain will furnish thee with to the blunders of thy countrymen, who are not much better politicians than the French are poets."

Soon after the Duke of Shrewsbury went on a formal embassy to Paris. It is related by Boyer that the intention was to have joined Prior in the commission, but that Shrewsbury refused to be associated with a man so meanly born.[25] Prior therefore continued to act without a title till the Duke returned next year to England, and then he assumed the style and dignity of ambassador.

But, while he continued in appearance a private man, he was treated with confidence by Lewis, who sent him with a letter to the Queen, written in favour of the Elector of Bavaria. "I shall expect," says he, "with impatience, the return of Mr. Prior, whose conduct is very agreeable to me." And while the Duke of Shrewsbury was still at Paris, Bolingbroke wrote to Prior thus: "Monsieur de Torcy has a confidence in you; make use of it, once for all, upon this occasion, and convince him thoroughly, that we must give a different turn to our parliament and our people, according to their resolution at this crisis." [26]

Prior's public dignity and splendour commenced in August, 1713, and continued till the August following; but I am afraid that, according to the usual fate of greatness, it was attended with some perplexities and mortifications. He had not all that is customarily given to ambassadors: he hints to the Queen, in an imperfect poem, that he had no service of plate; and it appeared, by the debts which he contracted, that his remittances were not punctually made.

On the 1st of August, 1714,[27] ensued the downfall of the

[25] See note 2, p. 201. The Earl of Strafford made a similar refusal. (*Journal to Stella*, 20th Nov. 1711.)

[26] The reader who would pursue Prior's ambassadorial labours further than Johnson has here pursued them should turn to Lord Hardwicke's 'State Papers,' vol. ii. pp. 489, &c., where he will find three of Prior's despatches to Lord Bolingbroke at this period.

[27] The day on which Queen Anne died.

Tories, and the degradation of Prior. He was recalled; but was not able to return, being detained by the debts which he had found it necessary to contract, and which were not discharged before March, though his old friend Montague was now at the head of the Treasury.

He returned then as soon as he could, and was welcomed on the 25th of March [1715] by a warrant, but was, however, suffered to live in his own house, under the custody of the messenger, till he was examined before a committee of the Privy Council, of which Mr. Walpole was chairman, and Lord Coningsby, Mr. Stanhope, and Mr. Lechmere were the principal interrogators; who, in this examination, of which there is printed an account not unentertaining, behaved with the boisterousness of men elated by recent authority. They are represented as asking questions sometimes vague, sometimes insidious, and writing answers different from those which they received. Prior, however, seems to have been overpowered by their turbulence; for he confesses that he signed what, if he had ever come before a legal judicature, he should have contradicted or explained away. The oath was administered by Boscawen, a Middlesex justice, who at last was going to write his attestation on the wrong side of the paper.

They were very industrious to find some charge against Oxford; and asked Prior, with great earnestness, who was present when the preliminary articles were talked of or signed at his house? He told them that either the Earl of Oxford or the Duke of Shrewsbury was absent, but he could not remember which; an answer which perplexed them, because it supplied no accusation against either. "Could anything be more absurd," says he, "or more inhuman, than to propose to me a question, by the answering of which I might, according to them, prove myself a traitor? And notwithstanding their solemn promise, that nothing which I could say should hurt myself, I had no reason to trust them: for they violated that promise about five hours after. However, I owned I was there present. Whether this was wisely done or no, I leave to my friends to determine."

When he had signed the paper, he was told by Walpole that the committee were not satisfied with his behaviour, nor could give such an account of it to the Commons as might merit favour; and that they now thought a stricter confinement necessary than to his own house. "Here," says he, "Boscawen played the moralist, and Coningsby the Christian, but both very awkwardly." The messenger in whose custody he was to be placed was then called, and very decently asked by Coningsby, "if his house was secured by bars and bolts?" The messenger answered, "No," with astonishment. At which Coningsby very angrily said, "Sir, you must secure this prisoner; it is for the safety of the nation: if he escape, you shall answer for it."

They had already printed their report, and in this examination were endeavouring to find proofs.

He continued thus confined for some time, and Mr. Walpole (June 10, 1715) moved for an impeachment against him. What made him so acrimonious does not appear: he was by nature no thirster for blood. Prior was a week after committed to close custody, with orders that "no person should be admitted to see him without leave from the Speaker."

When, two years after, an Act of Grace was passed, he was excepted, and continued still in custody, which he had made less tedious by writing his 'Alma.' He was, however, soon after discharged.

He had now his liberty, but he had nothing else. Whatever the profit of his employments might have been, he had always spent it; and at the age of fifty-three was, with all his abilities, in danger of penury, having yet no solid revenue but from the fellowship of his college, which, when in his exaltation he was censured for retaining it, he said he could live upon at last.

Being however generally known and esteemed, he was encouraged to add other poems to those which he had printed, and to publish them [1718] by subscription. The expedient succeeded by the industry of many friends, who circulated the proposals, and the care of some, who, it is said, withheld the

money from him lest he should squander it.[28] The price of the volume was two guineas;[29] the whole collection was four thousand; to which Lord Harley, the son of the Earl of Oxford, to whom he had invariably adhered, added an equal sum for the purchase of Down Hall,[30] which Prior was to enjoy during life, and Harley after his decease.

He had now, what wits and philosophers have often wished, the power of passing the day in contemplative tranquillity. But it seems that busy men seldom live long in a state of quiet. It is not unlikely that his health declined. He complains of deafness; "for," says he, "I took little care of my ears while I was not sure if my head was my own."

Of any occurrences in his remaining life I have found no account.[31] In a letter to Swift, "I have," says he, "treated Lady Harriot at Cambridge (Good God! a Fellow of a College

[28] The publication was managed by friends, without subscription papers or advertisements, in the manner that was thought would be "the least shocking to the dignity of a plenipotentiary." His great friends on this occasion, as he himself states in the Preface to his 'Solomon,' were Lords Harley and Bathurst.

"Our friend Prior not having had the vicissitude of human things before his eyes, is likely to end his days in as forlorn a state as any other poet has done before him, if his friends do not take more care of him than he did of himself. Therefore to prevent the evil which we see is coming on very fast, we have a project of printing his 'Solomon' and other poetical works by subscription; one guinea to be paid in hand, and the other at the delivery of the book. He, Arbuthnot, Pope, and Gay are now with me, and remember you. It is our joint request that you will endeavour to procure some subscriptions. . . . . There are no papers printed here, nor any advertisements, for the whole matter is to be managed by friends in such a manner as shall be least shocking to the dignity of a plenipotentiary."—ERASMUS LEWIS to Swift. London, Jan. 12, 1716-17. (Scott, xvi. 275.)

[29] It is a noble folio, and, I believe, the largest sized volume in the whole range of English poetry.

[30] In Essex. "I am sorry," says Bolingbroke, writing to Swift, "that our old acquaintance, Matt, lived so poor as you represent him. I thought that a certain lord [Edward, Lord Harley], whose marriage with a certain heiress was the ultimate end of a great administration, had put him above want. Prior might justly enough have addressed himself to his young patron, as our friend Aristippus did to Dionysius: 'You have money, which I want; I have wit and knowledge, which you want.'"—*Letter*, January 21, 1721-2. SCOTT'S *Swift*, xvi. 387.

[31] His last publication was 'The Conversation, a Tale' (anonymous), printed by Tonson, in 1720, folio.

treat!), and spoke verses to her in a gown and cap! What, the plenipotentiary, so far concerned in the damned peace at Utrecht! the man that makes up half the volume of terse prose, that makes up the report of the committee, speaking verses! *Sic est, homo sum.*" [32]

He died [of a violent cholic occasioned by a cold] at Wimpole, a seat of the Earl of Oxford, on the 18th of September, 1721, and was buried in Westminster, where on a monument, for which, as the "last piece of human vanity," he left five hundred pounds, is engraven this epitaph:[33]—

" Sui Temporis Historiam meditanti,
Paulatim obrepens Febris
Operis simul & Vitæ filum abrupit,
Sept. 18. An. Dom. 1721. Ætat. 57.
H. S. E.
Vir Eximius
Serenissimis
Regi Gulielmo Reginæque Mariæ
In Congressione Fœderatorum
Hagæ anno 1690 celebratâ,
Deinde Magnæ Britanniæ Legatis
Tum iis,
Qui anno 1697 Pacem Ryswicki confecerunt,
Tum iis,
Qui apud Gallos annis proximis Legationem obierunt;
Eodem etiam anno 1697 in Hibernia
Secretarius;
Necnon in utroque Honorabili consessu
Eorum,
Qui anno 1700 ordinandis Commercii negotiis,
Quique anno 1711 dirigendis Portorii rebus,
Præsidebant,
Commissionarius;
Postremo
Ab Anna
Felicissimæ memoriæ Reginâ

---

[32] Letter to Swift, Dec. 8, 1719.—Scott's *Swift*, xvi. 329, 2nd ed.

[33] Written by Dr. Freind, celebrated in verse for the length of his epitaphs. The bust on the monument, by A. Coizevox, was a present to Prior from Louis XIV. To St. John's College, Cambridge, Prior left books to the value of 200*l.*, to be chosen out of his library, and his own portrait in his ambassador's dress.

Ad Ludovicum XIV. Galliæ Regem
Missus anno 1711
De Pace stabilienda,
(Pace etiamnum durante
Diuque ut boni jam omnes sperant duraturâ)
Cum summa potestate Legatus.
MATTHÆUS PRIOR Armiger;
Qui
Hos omnes, quibus cumulatus est, Titulos
Humanitatis, Ingenii, Eruditionis laude
Superavit;
Cui enim nascenti faciles arriserant Musæ.
Hunc Puerum Schola hic Regia perpolivit;
Juvenem in Collegio Sti. Johannis
Cantabrigia optimis Scientiis instruxit;
Virum denique auxit; & perfecit
Multa cum viris Principibus consuetudo;
Ita natus, ita institutus,
A Vatum Choro avelli nunquam potuit,
Sed solebat sæpe rerum Civilium gravitatem
Amœniorum Literarum Studiis condire:
Et cum omne adeo Poetices genus
Haud infeliciter tentaret,
Tum in Fabellis concinne lepideque texendis
Mirus Artifex
Neminem habuit parem.
Hæc liberalis animi oblectamenta:
Quam nullo Illi labore constiterint,
Facile ii perspexere, quibus usus est Amici;
Apud quos Urbanitatum & Leporum plenus
Cum ad rem, quæcunque forte inciderat,
Aptè variè copiosèque alluderet,
Interea nihil quæsitum, nihil vi expressum
Videbatur,
Sed omnia ultro effluere,
Et quasi jugi è fonte affatim exuberare,
Ita suos tandem dubios reliquit,
Essetne in Scriptis, Poeta Elegantior,
An in Convictu, Comes Jucundior."

Of Prior, eminent as he was, both by his abilities and station, very few memorials have been left by his contemporaries; the account therefore must now be destitute of his private character and familiar practices. He lived at a time when the rage of party detected all which it was any man's interest to hide; and as little ill is heard of Prior, it is certain that not much was

known. He was not afraid of provoking censure; for when he forsook the Whigs,[34] under whose patronage he first entered the world, he became a Tory so ardent and determinate, that he did not willingly consort with men of different opinions. He was one of the sixteen[35] Tories who met weekly, and agreed to address each other by the title of *Brother;* and seems to have adhered, not only by concurrence of political designs, but by peculiar affection, to the Earl of Oxford and his family.[36] With how much confidence he was trusted, has been already told.

He was, however, in Pope's[37] opinion, fit only to make verses, and less qualified for business than Addison himself. This was surely said without consideration. Addison, exalted to a high place, was forced into degradation by the sense of his own incapacity; Prior, who was employed by men very capable of estimating his value, having been secretary to one embassy, had, when great abilities were again wanted, the same office another time; and was, after so much experience of his knowledge and dexterity, at last sent to transact a negotiation in the highest degree arduous and important; for which he was qualified, among other requisites, in the opinion of Bolingbroke, by his influence upon the French minister, and by skill in questions of commerce above other men.[38]

[34] Spence.—JOHNSON. Ed. Singer, p. 2.

[35] The *sixteen* consisted of Oxford, Bolingbroke, Hamilton, Ormond, Shrewsbury, Peterborough, Harcourt, Arran, Rivers, Masham, George Granville, Sir William Wyndham, Prior, Swift, Lewis, and Arbuthnot.

[36] Pope, it was clear from many expressions that escaped the Duchess [of Portland, Edward Earl of Oxford's daughter], had not won the good-will of Lord Oxford's family in the same degree as Matthew Prior, of whom she always spoke with affection, and said he made himself beloved by every living thing in the house—master, child, and servant, human creature or animal.—LADY LOUISA STUART (daughter of the Countess of Bute, and grand-daughter of Lady M. W. Montagu), in Lady Mary's 'Works' by Lord Wharncliffe, i. 65.

[37] Spence.—JOHNSON. Ed. Singer, p. 175.

[38] He was tall, thin, and latterly deaf. Portraits of him are preserved at St. John's College, Cambridge, by La Belle; at Stationers' Hall, London; and at Welbeck (a half-length, in black). He sat to Richardson for Lord Harley, and the engraving made by Vertue from Richardson's "excellent picture," for so Prior himself calls it, is particularly alluded to in a letter from Prior to Swift of 4th May, 1720, printed in Scott, xvi. 339. His bust, in marble, said

Of his behaviour in the lighter parts of life, it is too late to get much intelligence. One of his answers to a boastful Frenchman has been related, and to an impertinent he made another equally proper. During his embassy, he sat at the opera by a man who, in his rapture, accompanied with his own voice the principal singer. Prior fell to railing at the performer with all the terms of reproach that he could collect, till the Frenchman, ceasing from his song, began to expostulate with him for his harsh censure of a man who was confessedly the ornament of the stage. "I know all that," says the ambassador, "mais il chante si haut, que je ne sçaurois vous entendre."

In a gay French company, where every one sung a little song or stanza, of which the burden was, "Bannissons la Melancholie;" when it came to his turn to sing, after the performance of a young lady that sat next him, he produced these extemporary lines:—

"Mais celle voix, et ces beaux yeux,
Font Cupidon trop dangereux,
Et je suis triste quand je crie
Bannissons la Melancholie."

Tradition represents him as willing to descend from the dignity of the poet and statesman to the low delights of mean company. His Chloe probably was sometimes ideal; but the woman with whom he cohabited was a despicable drab[39] of the lowest species. One of his wenches, perhaps Chloe, while he was absent from his house, stole his plate, and ran away; as was related by a woman who had been his servant.[40] Of

to be by Roubiliac, but certainly not by him, was bought for 130 guineas by the minister Sir Robert Peel, at the sale at Stowe. The best bust of him is on his monument in Westminster Abbey. Lord Oxford had a portrait of him, by Rigaud. His London house was in Duke Street, Westminster, facing Charles Street.

[39] Spence.—Johnson. Ed. Singer, p. 2 and p. 49.

[40] Chloe's place being "quamdiu se bene gesserit," the gypsy behaves herself so obstinately well, that I am afraid she will hold it for life.—Prior *to Sir Thomas Hanmer*. Paris: January 3, N.S., 1714–15.

Prior has had a narrow escape by dying; for if he had lived he had married a brimstone bitch, one Bessy Cox, that keeps an alehouse in Long Acre. Her

this propensity to sordid converse I have seen an account so seriously ridiculous, that it seems to deserve insertion.[41]

"I have been assured that Prior, after having spent the evening with Oxford, Bolingbroke, Pope, and Swift, would go and smoke a pipe, and drink a bottle of ale, with a common soldier and his wife, in Long-Acre before he went to bed; not from any remains of the lowness of his original, as one said, but, I suppose, that his faculties,

> '——Strain'd to the height,
> In that celestial colloquy sublime,
> Dazzled and spent, sunk down, and sought repair.'"

Poor Prior! why was he so *strained*, and in such *want* of *repair*, after a conversation with men not, in the opinion of the world, much wiser than himself? But such are the conceits of speculatists, who *strain* their *faculties* to find in a mine what lies upon the surface.

His opinions, so far as the means of judging are left us, seem to have been right; but his life was, it seems, irregular, negligent, and sensual.[42]

husband died about a month ago, and Prior has left his estate between his servant Jonathan [Adrian] Drift and Bessy Cox. Lewis [Lord Oxford's secretary] got drunk with punch with Bess night before last. Don't say where you had this news of Prior. I hope all my mistress's [Queen Anne's] ministers will not behave themselves so.—*Dr. Arbuthnot to Mr. Watkins.* London: Sept. 30, 1721.

There is great care taken, now it is too late, to keep Prior's will secret, for it is thought not to be too reputable for Lord Harley to execute this will. Be so kind as to say nothing whence you had your intelligence. We are to have a bowl of punch at Bessy Cox's. She would fain have put it upon Lewis that she was his Emma; she owned Flanders Jane was his Chloe.—*Dr. Arbuthnot to Mr. Watkins.* London: Oct. 10, 1721 ('Gent.'s Mag.' Dec. 1787, p. 1039).

[41] 'Richardsoniana' [1776, p. 275].—JOHNSON.

[42] "I would advise no man to attempt poetry, I mean the writing of verses, except he cannot help it; and if he cannot, it is in vain to dissuade him from it. This genius is perceived so soon, even in our childhood, and increases so strongly in our youth, that he who has it never will be brought from it, do what you will. Cowley felt it at ten years, and Waller could not get rid of it at sixty. As to my own part, I felt this impulse very soon, and shall continue to feel it as long as I can think. I remember nothing further in life than that I made verses. I chose Guy of Warwick for my first hero, and killed Colborn, the giant, before I was big enough for Westminster. But I had two accidents in youth, which hindered me

Prior has written with great variety, and his variety has made him popular. He has tried all styles, from the grotesque to the solemn, and has not so failed in any as to incur derision or disgrace.

His works may be distinctly considered as comprising Tales, Love-verses, Occasional Poems, 'Alma,' and 'Solomon.'

His Tales have obtained general approbation, being written with great familiarity and great sprightliness: the language is easy, but seldom gross, and the numbers smooth, without appearance of care. Of these tales there are only four:—'The Ladle,' which is introduced by a preface, neither necessary nor pleasing, neither grave nor merry; 'Paulo Purganti,' which has likewise a preface, but of more value than the Tale; 'Hans Carvel,' not over decent;[43] and 'Protogenes and Apelles,' an old story, mingled, by an affectation not disagreeable, with modern images. 'The Young Gentleman in Love' has hardly a just claim to the title of a 'Tale.' I know not whether he be the original author of any tale which he has given us. The adventure of 'Hans Carvel' has passed

from being quite possessed with the Muse. I was bred in a college where prose was more in fashion than verse; and as soon as I had taken my first degree, was sent the King's Secretary to the Hague. There I had enough to do in studying my French and Dutch, and altering my Terentian and original style into that of articles and convention. So that poetry, which by the bent of my mind might have become the business of my life, was, by the happiness of my education, only the amusement of it; and in this, too, from the prospect of some little fortune to be made, and friendship to be cultivated with the great men, I did not launch much into satire; which, however agreeable for the present to the writers and encouragers of it, does neither of them good."—PRIOR: *Essays and Imaginary Conversations* (MS. in possession of Countess Dowager of Portland, quoted in Malone's 'Life of Dryden,' p. 545).

[43] 'Hans Carvel' was first printed in 'A Collection of Poems,' 1701, 8vo., p. 445.

The invention of 'Hans Carvel,' if its genealogy be worth tracing, is first due to Poggius. It is found in the hundred and thirty-third of his 'Facetiæ,' where it is entitled 'Visio Francisci Philelphi;' from hence Rabelais inserted it, under another title, in his third book and twenty-eighth chapter. It was afterwards related in a book called 'The Hundred Novels.' Ariosto finishes the fifth of his incomparable satires with it. Malespini also made use of it. Fontaine, who imagined Rabelais to be the inventor of it, was the sixth author who delivered it; as our Prior was the last, and perhaps not the least spirited. —JOS. WARTON: *Essay on Pope*, ii. 68. For two supposed imitations by Prior see Johnson in 'The Rambler,' No. 143.

through many successions of merry wits; for it is to be found in Ariosto's 'Satires,' and is perhaps yet older. But the merit of such stories is the art of telling them.

In his amorous effusions he is less happy, for they are not dictated by nature or by passion, and have neither gallantry nor tenderness. They have the coldness of Cowley without his wit, the dull exercises of a skilful versifier, resolved at all adventures to write something about Chloe, and trying to be amorous by dint of study. His fictions therefore are mythological. Venus, after the example of the Greek Epigram, asks when she was seen *naked and bathing.* Then Cupid is *mistaken;* then Cupid is *disarmed;* then he loses his darts to Ganymede; then Jupiter sends him a summons by Mercury. Then Chloe goes a hunting, with an *ivory quiver graceful at her side;* Diana mistakes her for one of her nymphs, and Cupid laughs at the blunder. All this is surely despicable; and even when he tries to act the lover, without the help of gods or goddesses, his thoughts are unaffecting or remote. He talks not "like a man of this world." [44]

The greatest of all his amorous essays is 'Henry and Emma;' a dull and tedious dialogue, which excites neither esteem for the man nor tenderness for the woman. The example of Emma, who resolves to follow an outlawed mur-

[44] When Prior wrote, Venus and Cupid were not so obsolete as now. His contemporary writers, and some that succeeded him, did not think them beneath their notice. Tibullus, in reality, disbelieved their existence as much as we do; yet Tibullus is allowed to be the prince of all poetical inamoratos, though he mentions them in almost every page. There is a fashion in these things, which the Doctor seems to have forgotten. But what shall we say of his old fusty rusty remarks upon Henry and Emma? I agree with him, that morally considered, both the knight and his lady are bad characters, and that each exhibits an example which ought not to be followed. The man dissembles in a way that would have justified the woman had she renounced him; and the woman resolves to follow him at the expense of delicacy, propriety, and even modesty itself. But when the critic calls it a dull dialogue, who but a critic will believe him? There are few readers of poetry, of either sex, in this country, who cannot remember how that enchanting piece has bewitched them —who do not know, that instead of finding it tedious, they have been so delighted with the romantic turn of it as to have overlooked all its defects, and to have given it a consecrated place in their memories, without ever feeling it a burthen.—COWPER: *Letter to Unwin,* Jan. 5, 1782.

derer wherever fear and guilt shall drive him, deserves no imitation; and the experiment by which Henry tries the lady's constancy is such as must end either in infamy to her, or in disappointment to himself.[45]

His occasional poems necessarily lost part of their value, as their occasions, being less remembered, raised less emotion. Some of them, however, are preserved by their inherent excellence. The burlesque of Boileau's 'Ode on Namur' has, in some parts, such airiness and levity as will always procure it readers, even among those who cannot compare it with the original. The epistle to Boileau is not so happy. The 'Poems to the King' are now perused only by young students who read merely that they may learn to write; and of the 'Carmen Seculare,' I cannot but suspect that I might praise or censure it by caprice, without danger of detection; for who can be supposed to have laboured through it? Yet the time has been when this neglected work was so popular, that it was translated into Latin by no common master.[46]

His poem on the battle of Ramillies is necessarily tedious by the form of the stanza: an uniform mass of ten lines thirty-five times repeated, inconsequential and slightly connected, must weary both the ear and the understanding. His imitation of Spenser, which consists principally in *I ween* and *I weet*, without exclusion of later modes of speech, makes his poem neither ancient nor modern. His mention of Mars and Bellona, and his comparison of Marlborough to the Eagle that bears the thunder of Jupiter, are all puerile and unaffecting; and yet more despicable is the long tale told by Lewis in his despair, of Brute and Troynovante, and the teeth of Cadmus, with his similes of the raven and eagle, and wolf and lion. By the

[45] I was so much charmed at fourteen with the dialogue of Henry and Emma, I can say it by heart to this day. . . . . This senseless tale is, however, so well varnished with melody of words and pomp of sentiment, I am convinced it has hurt more girls than ever were injured by the worst poems extant.—*Lady Mary Wortley Montagu to the Countess of Bute* ('Works' by Lord Wharncliffe, iii. 95).

[46] Thomas Dibben, his good friend and schoolfellow, as Prior calls him, in the Preface to his Poems. He became deranged and insolvent, and died 1741, in the Poultry Compter.

help of such easy fictions, and vulgar topics, without acquaintance with life, and without knowledge of art or nature, a poem of any length, cold and lifeless like this, may be easily written on any subject.

In his epilogues to Phædra and to Lucius, he is very happily facetious; but in the prologue before the Queen, the pedant has found his way, with Minerva, Perseus, and Andromeda.

His epigrams and lighter pieces are, like those of others, sometimes elegant, sometimes trifling, and sometimes dull; among the best are the 'Camelion,' and the epitaph on 'John and Joan.'

Scarcely any one of our poets has written so much, and translated so little: the version of Callimachus is sufficiently licentious; the paraphrase on 'St. Paul's Exhortation to Charity' is eminently beautiful.

'Alma' is written in professed imitation of Hudibras,[47] and has at least one accidental resemblance: Hudibras wants a plan, because it is left imperfect; 'Alma' is imperfect, because it seems never to have had a plan. Prior appears not to have proposed to himself any drift or design, but to have written the casual dictates of the present moment.

What Horace said when he imitated Lucilius, might be said of Butler by Prior—his numbers were not smooth or neat: Prior excelled him in versification; but he was, like Horace, *inventore minor;* he had not Butler's exuberance of matter and variety of illustration. The spangles of wit which he could afford, he knew how to polish; but he wanted the bullion of his master. Butler pours out a negligent profusion, certain of the weight, but careless of the stamp. Prior has comparatively little, but with that little he makes a fine show. 'Alma' has many admirers, and was the only piece among Prior's works of which Pope said that he should wish to be the author.[48]

[47] What suggested to Johnson the thought that the 'Alma' was written in imitation of Hudibras, I cannot conceive. In former years they were both favourites of mine, and I often read them; but never saw in them the least resemblance to each other; nor do I now, except that they are composed in verse of the same measure.—COWPER: *Letter to Unwin*, March 21, 1784.

[48] Ruffhead's 'Life of Pope,' 8vo. 1769, p. 482.

'Solomon' is the work to which he entrusted the protection of his name, and which he expected succeeding ages to regard with veneration. His affection was natural: it had undoubtedly been written with great labour; and who is willing to think that he has been labouring in vain? He had infused into it much knowledge and much thought; had often polished it to elegance, often dignified it with splendour, and sometimes heightened it to sublimity: he perceived in it many excellences, and did not discover that it wanted that without which all others are of small avail—the power of engaging attention and alluring curiosity.

Tediousness is the most fatal of all faults; negligences or errors are single and local, but tediousness pervades the whole; other faults are censured and forgotten, but the power of tediousness propagates itself. He that is weary the first hour, is more weary the second; as bodies forced into motion, contrary to their tendency, pass more and more slowly through every successive interval of space.

Unhappily this pernicious failure is that which an author is least able to discover. We are seldom tiresome to ourselves; and the act of composition fills and delights the mind with change of language and succession of images; every couplet when produced is new, and novelty is the great source of pleasure. Perhaps no man ever thought a line superfluous when he first wrote it, or contracted his work till his ebullitions of invention had subsided. And even if he should control his desire of immediate renown, and keep his work *nine years* unpublished, he will be still the author, and still in danger of deceiving himself: and if he consults his friends, he will probably find men who have more kindness than judgment, or more fear to offend than desire to instruct.

The tediousness of this poem proceeds not from the uniformity of the subject, for it is sufficiently diversified, but from the continued tenour of the narration, in which Solomon relates the successive vicissitudes of his own mind, without the intervention of any other speaker, or the mention of any other agent, unless it be Abra; the reader is only to learn what he thought,

and to be told that he thought wrong. The event of every experiment is foreseen, and therefore the process is not much regarded.

Yet the work is far from deserving to be neglected. He that shall peruse it will be able to mark many passages to which he may recur for instruction or delight; many from which the poet may learn to write, and the philosopher to reason.[49]

If Prior's poetry be generally considered, his praise will be that of correctness and industry, rather than of compass of comprehension, or activity of fancy. He never made any effort of invention: his greater pieces are only tissues of common thoughts; and his smaller, which consist of light images or single conceits, are not always his own. I have traced him among the French epigrammatists, and have been informed that he poached for prey among obscure authors. 'The Thief and Cordelier' is, I suppose, generally considered as an original production; with how much justice this epigram may tell, which was written by Georgius Sabinus, a poet now little known or read, though once the friend of Luther and Melancthon:—

De Sacerdote Furem consolante.

"Quidam sacrificus furem camitatus euntem
Huc ubi dat sontes carnificina neci,
Ne sis mœstus, ait; summi conviva Tonantis
Jam cum cœlitibus (si modo credis) eris.
Ille gemens, si vera mihi solatia præbes,
Hospes apud superos sis meus oro, refert.
Sacrificus contra; mihi non convivia fas est
Ducere, jejunans hac edo luce nihil."

What he has valuable he owes to his diligence and his judgment. His diligence has justly placed him amongst the most correct of the English poets; and he was one of the first that resolutely endeavoured at correctness. He never sacrifices accuracy to haste, nor indulges himself in contemptuous negligence, or impatient idleness; he has no careless lines, or

[49] In my mind 'Solomon' is the best poem, whether we consider the subject of it or the execution, that Prior ever wrote.— COWPER *to Unwin*, 5th Jan. 1782.

entangled sentiments: his words are nicely selected, and his thoughts fully expanded. If this part of his character suffers any abatement, it must be from the disproportion of his rhymes, which have not always sufficient consonance, and from the admission of broken lines into his 'Solomon;' but perhaps he thought, like Cowley, that hemistichs ought to be admitted into heroic poetry.

He had apparently such rectitude of judgment as secured him from everything that approached to the ridiculous or absurd; but as laws operate in civil agency not to the excitement of virtue, but the repression of wickedness, so judgment in the operations of intellect can hinder faults, but not produce excellence. Prior is never low, nor very often sublime. It is said by Longinus of Euripides, that he forces himself sometimes into grandeur by violence of effort, as the lion kindles his fury by the lashes of his own tail. Whatever Prior obtains above mediocrity seems the effort of struggle and of toil. He has many vigorous but few happy lines; he has everything by purchase, and nothing by gift; he had no *nightly visitations* of the Muse, no infusions of sentiment or felicities of fancy.

His diction, however, is more his own than that of any among the successors of Dryden; he borrows no lucky turns or commodious modes of language from his predecessors. His phrases are original, but they are sometimes harsh; as he inherited no elegances, none has he bequeathed. His expression has every mark of laborious study: the line seldom seems to have been formed at once; the words did not come till they were called, and were then put by constraint into their places, where they do their duty, but do it sullenly.[50] In his greater compositions

[50] "By your leave, most learned Doctor, this is the most disingenuous remark I ever met with, and would have come with a better grace from Curll or Dennis. Every man conversant with verse-writing knows, and knows by painful experience, that the familiar style is of all styles the most difficult to succeed in. To make verse speak the language of prose, without being prosaic—to marshal the words of it in such an order as they might naturally take in falling from the lips of an extemporary speaker, yet without meanness, harmoniously, elegantly, and without seeming to displace a syllable for the sake of rhyme—is one of the most arduous tasks a poet can undertake. He that could accomplish this task was Prior; many have imitated his excellence in this particular, but

there may be found more rigid stateliness than graceful dignity.

Of versification he was not negligent: what he received from Dryden he did not lose; neither did he increase the difficulty of writing by unnecessary severity, but uses triplets and Alexandrines without scruple. In his preface to 'Solomon' he proposes some improvements, by extending the sense from one couplet to another, with variety of pauses. This he has attempted, but without success; his interrupted lines are unpleasing, and his sense as less distinct is less striking.

He has altered the stanza of Spenser, as a house is altered by building another in its place of a different form. With how little resemblance he has formed his new stanza to that of his master, these specimens will show.

SPENSER.

"She flying fast from heaven's hated face,
And from the world that her discover'd wide,
Fled to the wasteful wilderness apace,
From living eyes her open shame to hide,
And lurk'd in rocks and caves long unespied.
But that fair crew of knights, and Una fair,
Did in that castle afterwards abide,
To rest themselves, and weary powers repair,
Where store they found of all that dainty was and rare."

PRIOR.

"To the close rock the frighted raven flies,
Soon as the rising eagle cuts the air:
The shaggy wolf unseen and trembling lies,
When the hoarse roar proclaims the lion near.
Ill-starr'd did we our forts and lines forsake,
To dare our British foes to open fight:
Our conquest we by stratagem should make:
Our triumph had been founded in our flight.

---

the best copies have fallen far short of the original."—COWPER: *Letter to Unwin*, Jan. 17, 1782.

Pope, I think, never once mentions Prior, though Prior speaks so handsomely of Pope in his 'Alma.' One might imagine that the latter, indebted as he was to the former for such numberless beauties, should have readily repaid this poetical obligation. This can only be imputed to pride or party cunning; in other words, to some modification of selfishness.—SHENSTONE.

'Tis ours, by craft and by surprise to gain:
'Tis theirs, to meet in arms, and battle in the plain."

By this new structure of his lines he has avoided difficulties; nor am I sure that he has lost any of the power of pleasing; but he no longer imitates Spenser.

Some of his poems are written without regularity of measures; for, when he commenced poet, he had not recovered from our Pindaric infatuation; but he probably lived to be convinced that the essence of verse is order and consonance.

His numbers are such as mere diligence may attain; they seldom offend the ear, and seldom soothe it; they commonly want airiness, lightness, and facility: what is smooth is not soft. His verses always roll, but they seldom flow.

A survey of the life and writings of Prior may exemplify a sentence which he doubtless understood well, when he read Horace at his uncle's; "the vessel long retains the scent which it first receives." In his private relaxation he revived the tavern, and in his amorous pedantry he exhibited the college. But on higher occasions and nobler subjects, when habit was overpowered by the necessity of reflection, he wanted not wisdom as a statesman, or elegance as a poet.[51]

[51] Prior's writings evince less disposition to literary jealousy than those of any author of the age.—Sir Walter Scott (Swift, ii. 77, 2nd ed.).

WILLIAM CONGREVE.

CONGREVE.

1670—1728–9.

Born at Bardsey in Yorkshire — Educated at Kilkenny and Dublin — Entered of the Middle Temple — Early appearance as a poet — His first dramatic labour — Obtains the patronage of Halifax — Writes 'The Double Dealer,' 'Love for Love,' and 'The Mourning Bride' — His controversy with Collier — His last play, and high poetical reputation — His government situations — Death, and burial in Westminster Abbey — Works and character.

William Congreve descended from a family in Staffordshire, of so great antiquity that it claims a place among the few that extend their line beyond the Norman Conquest; and was the son of William Congreve, second son of Richard Congreve of Congreve and Stratton.[1] He visited, once at least, the residence of his ancestors; and, I believe, more places than one are still shown, in groves and gardens, where he is related to have written his 'Old Bachelor.'

Neither the time nor place of his birth are certainly known;[2] if the inscription upon his monument be true, he was born in 1672. For the place, it was said by himself that he owed his nativity to England, and by everybody else that he was born in Ireland. Southerne mentioned him with sharp censure, as a man that meanly disowned his native country.[3] The biographers assigned his nativity to Bardsa, near Leeds in York-

[1] Congreve's mother (a relationship always pleasing to ascertain) was Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitzherbert, and grand-daughter of Sir Anthony, the celebrated judge, who wrote the work praised by Blackstone, 'De Naturâ Brevium.'—Leigh Hunt: *Dram. Works of Wycherley, Congreve, &c.*, 1840, p. xxii.

[2] Since Johnson wrote, the following entry has been discovered:—"William, the sonne of Mr. William Congreve, of Bardsey grange, was baptised Febru. 10, 1669 [70]."—*Register of Bardsey, or Bardsa, in the West Riding of York.*

[3] Malone supposes ('Life of Dryden,' p. 227) that John Earl of Orrery, with whom Southerne lived much in his latter days, was Johnson's authority for this statement.

shire, from the account given by himself, as they suppose, to Jacob.[4]

To doubt whether a man of eminence has told the truth about his own birth, is, in appearance, to be very deficient in candour; yet nobody can live long without knowing that falsehoods of convenience or vanity, falsehoods from which no evil immediately visible ensues, except the general degradation of human testimony, are very lightly uttered, and once uttered are sullenly supported. Boileau, who desired to be thought a rigorous and steady moralist, having told a pretty lie to Louis XIV., continued it afterwards by false dates; thinking himself obliged *in honour*, says his admirer, to maintain what, when he said it, was so well received.

Wherever Congreve was born, he was educated first at Kilkenny, and afterwards at Dublin, his father having some military employment that stationed him in Ireland: but after having passed through the usual preparatory studies, as may be reasonably supposed, with great celerity and success, his father thought it proper to assign him a profession, by which something might be gotten; and about the time of the Revolution sent him, at the age of sixteen,[5] to study law in the Middle Temple, where he lived for several years, but with very little attention to Statutes or Reports.

His disposition to become an author appeared very early, as he very early felt that force of imagination, and possessed that copiousness of sentiment, by which intellectual pleasure can be given. His first performance was a novel, called 'Incognita, or Love and Duty reconciled.' It is praised by the biographers, who quote some part of the preface, that is indeed, for such a time of life, uncommonly judicious. I would rather praise it than read it.

His first dramatic labour was the 'Old Bachelor;' of which

[4] I am in particular oblig'd to Mr. Congreve for his free and early communication of what relates to himself.—JACOB: *Pref. to Poetical Register*. Jacob states (p. 41) that "Bardsa was part of the estate of Sir John Lewis, his great-uncle by his mother's side."

[5] He became a member of the Middle Temple 17th March, 1690-1, when he was in his twenty-first year.

he says, in his defence against Collier, "that comedy was written, as several know, some years before it was acted. When I wrote it, I had little thoughts of the stage; but did it, to amuse myself in a slow recovery from a fit of sickness. Afterwards, through my indiscretion, it was seen, and in some little time more it was acted; and I, through the remainder of my indiscretion, suffered myself to be drawn in to the prosecution of a difficult and thankless study, and to be involved in a perpetual war with knaves and fools."

There seems to be a strange affectation in authors of appearing to have done everything by chance. The 'Old Bachelor' was written for amusement, in the languor of convalescence. Yet it is apparently composed with great elaborateness of dialogue, and incessant ambition of wit. The age of the writer considered, it is indeed a very wonderful performance; for, whenever written, it was acted (January 1692-3) when he was not more than twenty-one [four] years old; and was then recommended by Mr. Dryden, Mr. Southerne, and Mr. Maynwaring. Dryden said that he never had seen such a first play; but they found it deficient in some things requisite to the success of its exhibition, and by their greater experience fitted it for the stage. Southerne used to relate of one comedy, probably of this, that when Congreve read it to the players, he pronounced it so wretchedly, that they had almost rejected it; but they were afterwards so well persuaded of its excellence, that, for half a year before it was acted, the manager allowed its author the privilege of the house.

Few plays have ever been so beneficial to the writer; for it procured him the patronage of Halifax, who immediately made him one of the commissioners for licensing coaches, and soon after gave him a place in the Pipe-Office, and another in the Customs of six hundred pounds a year. Congreve's conversation must surely have been at least equally pleasing with his writings.

Such a comedy, written at such an age, requires some consideration. As the lighter species of dramatic poetry professes the imitation of common life, of real manners, and daily incidents, it apparently presupposes a familiar knowledge of many

characters, and exact observation of the passing world; the difficulty therefore is, to conceive how this knowledge can be obtained by a boy.

But if the 'Old Bachelor' be more nearly examined, it will be found to be one of those comedies which may be made by a mind vigorous and acute, and furnished with comic characters by the perusal of other poets, without much actual commerce with mankind. The dialogue is one constant reciprocation of conceits, or clash of wit, in which nothing flows necessarily from the occasion, or is dictated by nature. The characters both of men and women are either fictitious and artificial, as those of Heartwell and the ladies; or easy and common, as Wittol a tame idiot, Bluff a swaggering coward, and Fondlewife a jealous Puritan; and the catastrophe arises from a mistake not very probably produced, by marrying a woman in a mask.

Yet this gay comedy, when all these deductions are made, will still remain the work of very powerful and fertile faculties: the dialogue is quick and sparkling, the incidents such as seize the attention, and the wit so exuberant that it "o'er-informs its tenement."

Next year[6] he gave another specimen of his abilities in 'The Double Dealer,' which was not received with equal kindness. He writes to his patron the Lord Halifax a dedication, in which he endeavours to reconcile the reader to that which found few friends among the audience. These apologies are always useless: "de gustibus non est disputandum;" men may be convinced, but they cannot be pleased, against their will. But though taste is obstinate, it is very variable, and time often prevails when arguments have failed.[7]

[6] Rather the same year. 'The Double Dealer' was first acted in Nov. 1693.

[7] Congreve's 'Double Dealer' is much censured by the greater part of the town, and is defended only by the best judges, who, you know, are commonly the fewest. Yet it gains ground daily, and has already been acted eight times. The women think he has exposed their witchery too much, and the gentlemen are offended with him for the discovery of their follies and the way of their intrigue under the notions of friendship to their ladies' husbands. My verses, which you will find before it, were written before the play was acted; but I neither altered them, nor do I alter my opinion of the play.—DRYDEN to Walsh. (Bell's 'Dryden,' i. 76.)

Queen Mary conferred upon both those plays the honour of her presence; and when she died, soon after, Congreve testified his gratitude by a despicable effusion of elegiac pastoral;[8] a composition in which all is unnatural, and yet nothing is new.

In another year (1695) his prolific pen produced 'Love for Love;' a comedy of nearer alliance to life, and exhibiting more real manners, than either of the former. The character of Foresight was then common. Dryden calculated nativities; both Cromwell and King William had their lucky days; and Shaftesbury himself, though he had no religion, was said to regard predictions. The Sailor is not accounted very natural, but he is very pleasant.

With this play was opened the New Theatre,[9] under the direction of Betterton the tragedian; where he exhibited two years afterwards (1697) 'The Mourning Bride,' a tragedy, so written as to show him sufficiently qualified for either kind of dramatic poetry.

In this play, of which, when he afterwards revised it, he reduced the versification to greater regularity, there is more bustle than sentiment; the plot is busy and intricate, and the events take hold on the attention; but, except a very few passages, we are rather amused with noise, and perplexed with stratagem, than entertained with any true delineation of natural characters. This, however, was received with more benevolence than any other of his works, and still continues to be acted and applauded.

But whatever objections may be made either to his comic or tragic excellence, they are lost at once in the blaze of admiration, when it is remembered that he had produced these four plays before he had passed his twenty-fifth year,[10] before other men, even such as are some time to shine in eminence, have

[8] 'The Mourning Muse of Alexis, a Pastoral lamenting the Death of our late gracious Queen Mary, of ever blessed Memory. Printed for Jacob Tonson, 1695.' fol. (See Note 14, p. 204.) The King gave him 100*l.* for the poem. (Anthony à Wood's 'Life' by Bliss, ed. 1848, p. 308.)

[9] In Lincoln's Inn Fields, opened 30th April, 1695.

[10] Rather his twenty-eighth year.

passed their probation of literature, or presume to hope for any other notice than such as is bestowed on diligence and inquiry. Among all the efforts of early genius which literary history records, I doubt whether any one can be produced that more surpasses the common limits of nature than the plays of Congreve.

About this time began the long-continued controversy between Collier and the poets. In the reign of Charles the First the Puritans had raised a violent clamour against the drama, which they considered as an entertainment not lawful to Christians—an opinion held by them in common with the Church of Rome; and Prynne published 'Histrio-mastix,' a huge volume, in which stage plays were censured. The outrages and crimes of the Puritans brought afterwards their whole system of doctrine into disrepute, and from the Restoration the poets and players were left at quiet; for to have molested them would have had the appearance of tendency to puritanical malignity.

This danger, however, was worn away by time; and Collier, a fierce and implacable Non-juror, knew that an attack upon the theatre would never make him suspected for a Puritan; he therefore (1698) published 'A short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage,' I believe with no other motive than religious zeal and honest indignation. He was formed for a controvertist: with sufficient learning; with diction vehement and pointed, though often vulgar and incorrect; with unconquerable pertinacity; with wit in the highest degree keen and sarcastic; and with all those powers exalted and invigorated by just confidence in his cause.

Thus qualified, and thus incited, he walked out to battle, and assailed at once most of the living writers, from Dryden to D'Urfey. His onset was violent: those passages which while they stood single had passed with little notice, when they were accumulated and exposed together, excited horror; the wise and the pious caught the alarm, and the nation wondered why it had so long suffered irreligion and licentiousness to be openly taught at the public charge.

Nothing now remained for the poets but to resist or fly.

Dryden's conscience, or his prudence, angry as he was, withheld him from the conflict: Congreve and Vanbrugh attempted answers. Congreve, a very young man, elated with success, and impatient of censure, assumed an air of confidence and security. His chief artifice of controversy is to retort upon his adversary his own words: he is very angry, and, hoping to conquer Collier with his own weapons, allows himself in the use of every term of contumely and contempt; but he has the sword without the arm of Scanderbeg; he has his antagonist's coarseness, but not his strength. Collier replied; for contest was his delight—he was not to be frighted from his purpose or his prey.

The cause of Congreve was not tenable: whatever glosses he might use for the defence or palliation of single passages, the general tenor and tendency of his plays must always be condemned. It is acknowledged, with universal conviction, that the perusal of his works will make no man better; and that their ultimate effect is to represent pleasure in alliance with vice, and to relax those obligations by which life ought to be regulated.

The stage found other advocates, and the dispute was protracted through ten years: but at last Comedy grew more modest; and Collier lived to see the reward of his labour in the reformation of the theatre.

Of the powers by which this important victory was achieved, a quotation from 'Love for Love,' and the remark upon it, may afford a specimen.

"*Sir Samps.*—Sampson's a very good name; for your Sampsons were strong dogs from the beginning.

"*Angel.*—Have a care—if you remember, the strongest Sampson of your name pull'd an old house over his head at last.

"Here you have the Sacred History burlesqued; and Sampson once more brought into the house of Dagon, to make sport for the Philistines!"

Congreve's last play was 'The Way of the World;'[11] which, though as he hints in his dedication it was written with great

[11] Acted 1700 at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre.

labour and much thought, was received with so little favour, that, being in a high degree offended and disgusted, he resolved to commit his quiet and his fame no more to the caprices of an audience.

From this time his life ceased to be public; he lived for himself and for his friends; and among his friends was able to name every man of his time whom wit and elegance had raised to reputation. It may be therefore reasonably supposed that his manners were polite and his conversation pleasing.

He seems not to have taken much pleasure in writing, as he contributed nothing to 'The Spectator,' and only one paper to 'The Tatler,' though published by men with whom he might be supposed willing to associate; and though he lived many years after the publication of his Miscellaneous Poems, yet he added nothing to them, but lived on in literary indolence; engaged in no controversy, contending with no rival, neither soliciting flattery by public commendations, nor provoking enmity by malignant criticism, but passing his time among the great and splendid, in the placid enjoyment of his fame and fortune.

Having owed his fortune to Halifax, he continued always of his patron's party, but, as it seems, without violence or acrimony; and his firmness was naturally esteemed, as his abilities were reverenced. His security, therefore, was never violated; and when, upon the extrusion of the Whigs, some intercession was used lest Congreve should be displaced, the Earl of Oxford made this answer:

> "Non obtusa adeo gestamus pectora Pœni,
> Nec tam aversus equos Tyriâ sol jungit ab urbe."[12]

He that was thus honoured by the adverse party, might naturally expect to be advanced when his friends returned to power, and he was accordingly made Secretary for the island of Jamaica; a place, I suppose, without trust or care, but which, with his post in the Customs, is said to have afforded him twelve hundred pounds a year.[13]

[12] Swift to Pope, January 10, 1721.

[13] He had at least four sinecure appointments, so that the censure of Halifax by Swift (see p. 84) is sadly overcharged.

His honours were yet far greater than his profits. Every writer mentioned him with respect;[14] and, among other testimonies to his merit, Steele made him the patron of his Miscellany, and Pope inscribed to him his translation of the 'Iliad.'[15]

But he treated the Muses with ingratitude; for, having long conversed familiarly with the great, he wished to be considered rather as a man of fashion than of wit; and, when he received a visit from Voltaire, disgusted him by the despicable foppery of desiring to be considered not as an author, but a gentleman; to which the Frenchman replied, "that if he had been only a gentleman, he should not have come to visit him."[16]

In his retirement he may be supposed to have applied himself to books; for he discovers more literature than the poets have commonly attained. But his studies were in his latter days obstructed by cataracts in his eyes, which at last terminated in blindness. This melancholy state was aggravated by the gout, for which he sought relief by a journey to Bath;[17]

[14] There are two fragments of Homer translated in this Miscellany—one by Mr. Congreve (whom I cannot mention without the honour which is due to his excellent parts, and that entire affection which I bear him), the other by myself. . . . . I wish Mr. Congreve had the leisure to translate Homer, and the world the good nature and justice to encourage him in that noble design, of which he is more capable than any man I know.—DRYDEN: *Dedication of Third Miscellany*, 1693. Dryden, moreover, honoured him with an Epistle in verse, and entrusted him with the revisal of his Virgil (*Dedication of Æneid*).

[15] It was my fate to be much with the wits; my father was acquainted with all of them. Addison was the best company in the world. I never knew anybody that had so much wit as Congreve.—LADY MARY WORTLEY MONTAGU: *Spence by Singer*, p. 232.

[16] Voltaire has been charmingly absurd. He who laughed at Congreve for despising the rank of author and affecting the gentleman, set out post for a hovel he has in France, to write from thence and style himself *Gentleman of the Bedchamber*, to Lord Lyttelton, who, in his 'Dialogues of the Dead,' had called him an exile.—WALPOLE to Mann, March 3, 1761.

I think the impertinent Frenchman was properly answered. I should just serve any member of the French Institute in the same manner that wished to be introduced to me.—CHARLES LAMB. ('Letters,' p. 186.)

[17] He had long been a sufferer from gout, and cataracts in both eyes. Addison tells him, in a letter from Blois in 1699, that he believes him to be the first English poet that has been complimented with the gout. "As to my gout," Congreve says, writing to Keally May 6, 1712, "I am pretty well; but shall never jump one-and-twenty feet at one jump upon North-hall Common again."—*Berkeley's Literary Relics*, 8vo. 1789, p. 378.

but being overturned in his chariot, complained from that time of a pain in his side, and died, at his house in Surrey-street in the Strand, Jan. 19, 1728-9.[18] Having lain in state in the Jerusalem Chamber, he was buried in Westminster Abbey,[19] where a monument is erected to his memory by Henrietta Duchess of Marlborough,[20] to whom, for reasons either not known or not mentioned, he bequeathed a legacy of about ten thousand pounds; the accumulation of attentive parsimony, which, though to her superfluous and useless, might have given great assistance to the ancient family from which he descended, at that time by the imprudence of his relation reduced to difficulties and distress.[21]

Congreve has merit of the highest kind; he is an original writer, who borrowed neither the models of his plot, nor the

[18] He was very handsome. The best portrait of him is that among the Kit-Kat series presented to Jacob Tonson, and now at Bayfordbury, Herts.

[19] The pall-bearers were the Duke of Bridgewater, Earl Godolphin (husband of Henrietta Duchess of Marlborough), Lord Cobham, Earl of Wilmington, Mr. George Berkeley (husband of Mrs. Howard), and General Churchill, a name known to the readers of Mrs. Oldfield's 'Life.' (See 'Suffolk Papers,' 2 vols. 8vo., 1824, i. 330.)

[20] When the younger Duchess [of Marlborough] exposed herself by placing a monument and silly epitaph of her own composition and bad spelling to Congreve in Westminster Abbey, her mother, quoting the words, said, "I know not what *pleasure* [happiness] she might have in his company, but I am sure it was no honour."—*Walpole's Reminiscences.*

The charms of his [Congreve's] conversation must have been very powerful, since nothing could console Henrietta Duchess of Marlborough for the loss of his company, so much as an automaton, or small statue of ivory, made exactly to resemble him, which every day was brought to table. A glass was put in the hand of the statue, which was supposed to bow to her Grace and to nod in approbation of what she spoke to it.—*Davies's Dram. Mis.* iii. 382.

Thomson published anonymously (8vo. 1729) 'A Poem to the Memory of Mr. Congreve, inscribed to her Grace Henrietta Duchess of Marlborough,' reprinted by me in 1843 for the Percy Society, and now universally admitted to be by Thomson.

[21] Congreve was very intimate for years with Mrs. Bracegirdle, and lived in the same street, his house very near hers, until his acquaintance with the young Duchess of Marlborough. He then quitted that house. The Duchess showed me a diamond necklace (which Lady Di used afterwards to wear) that cost seven thousand pounds, and was purchased with the money Congreve left her. How much better would it have been to have given it to Mrs. Bracegirdle!—Dr. Young: *Spence by Singer*, p. 376.

manner of his dialogue. Of his plays I cannot speak distinctly; for since I inspected them many years have passed; but what remains upon my memory is, that his characters are commonly fictitious and artificial, with very little of nature, and not much of life. He formed a peculiar idea of comic excellence, which he supposed to consist in gay remarks and unexpected answers; but that which he endeavoured, he seldom failed of performing. His scenes exhibit not much of humour, imagery, or passion: his personages are a kind of intellectual gladiators; every sentence is to ward or strike; the contest of smartness is never intermitted; his wit is a meteor playing to and fro with alternate coruscations. His comedies have therefore, in some degree, the operation of tragedies; they surprise rather than divert, and raise admiration oftener than merriment. But they are the works of a mind replete with images, and quick in combination.[22]

Of his miscellaneous poetry I cannot say anything very favourable. The powers of Congreve seem to desert him when he leaves the stage, as Antæus was no longer strong than when he could touch the ground. It cannot be observed without wonder, that a mind so vigorous and fertile in dramatic compositions should on any other occasion discover nothing but impotence and poverty. He has in these little pieces neither elevation of fancy, selection of language, nor skill in versification: yet if I were required to select from the whole mass of English poetry the most poetical paragraph, I know not what I could prefer to an exclamation in 'The Mourning Bride:'

ALMERIA.

"It was a fancied noise; for all is hush'd.

[22] Of Congreve's four comedies, two are concluded by a marriage in a mask, by a deception which perhaps never happened, and which, whether likely or not, he did not invent.—JOHNSON: *Preface to Shakespeare.*

In Dennis's 'Works,' ii. 514, is a long and capital letter from Congreve concerning humour in comedy, that deserves to find a place in any reprint of his works.

LEONORA.

It bore the accent of a human voice.

ALMERIA.

It was thy fear, or else some transient wind
Whistling thro' hollows of this vaulted aisle :
We 'll listen——

LEONORA.

Hark !

ALMERIA.

No : all is hush'd and still as death.—'T is dreadful !
How reverend is the face of this tall pile,
Whose ancient pillars rear their marble heads,
To bear aloft its arch'd and ponderous roof,
By its own weight made stedfast and immoveable,
Looking tranquillity ! It strikes an awe
And terror on my aching sight ; the tombs
And monumental caves of death look cold,
And shoot a chillness to my trembling heart.
Give me thy hand, and let me hear thy voice ;
Nay, quickly speak to me, and let me hear
Thy voice—my own affrights me with its echoes."

He who reads these lines enjoys for a moment the powers of a poet ; he feels what he remembers to have felt before, but he feels it with great increase of sensibility ; he recognises a familiar image, but meets it again amplified and expanded, embellished with beauty, and enlarged with majesty.[23]

Yet could the author, who appears here to have enjoyed the

---

[23] Johnson said [16th Oct. 1769] that the description of the temple in 'The Mourning Bride' was the finest poetical passage he had ever read; he recollected none in Shakespeare equal to it. "But," said Garrick, all alarmed for *the god of his idolatry*, "we know not the extent and variety of his powers. We are to suppose that there are such passages in his works. Shakespeare must not suffer from the badness of our memories." Johnson, diverted by this enthusiastic jealousy, went on with great ardour: "No, Sir, Congreve has *nature*" (smiling on the tragic eagerness of Garrick); but composing himself, he added, "Sir, this is not comparing Congreve on the whole with Shakespeare on the whole; but only maintaining that Congreve has one finer passage than any that can be found in Shakespeare. Sir, a man may have no more than ten guineas in the world, but he may have those ten guineas in one piece, and so may have a finer piece than a man who has ten thousand pounds; but then he has only one ten-guinea piece."—*Boswell by Croker*, p. 203.

confidence of nature, lament the death of Queen Mary in lines like these:

"The rocks are cleft, and new-descending rills
Furrow the brows of all th' impending hills.
The water-gods to floods their rivulets turn,
And each, with streaming eyes, supplies his wanting urn.
The Fauns forsake the woods, the Nymphs the grove,
And round the plain in sad distractions rove:
In prickly brakes their tender limbs they tear,
And leave on thorns their locks of golden hair.
With their sharp nails, themselves the Satyrs wound,
And tug their shaggy beards, and bite with grief the ground.
Lo! Pan himself, beneath a blasted oak
Dejected lies, his pipe in pieces broke.
See Pales weeping too, in wild despair,
And to the piercing winds her bosom bare.
And see yon fading myrtle, where appears
The Queen of Love, all bath'd in flowing tears;
See how she wrings her hands and beats her breast,
And tears her useless girdle from her waist:
Hear the sad murmurs of her sighing doves!
For grief they sigh, forgetful of their loves."

And, many years after [1703], he gave no proof that time had improved his wisdom or his wit; for, on the death of the Marquis of Blandford, this was his song:

"And now the winds, which had so long been still,
Began the swelling air with sighs to fill;
The water-nymphs, who motionless remain'd,
Like images of ice, while she complain'd,
Now loos'd their streams: as when descending rains
Roll the steep torrents headlong o'er the plains.
The prone creation, who so long had gaz'd,
Charm'd with her cries, and at her griefs amaz'd,
Began to roar and howl with horrid yell,
Dismal to hear, and horrible to tell!
Nothing but groans and sighs were heard around,
And Echo multiplied each mournful sound."

In both these funeral poems, when he has *yelled* out many *syllables* of senseless *dolour*, he dismisses his reader with senseless consolation: from the grave of Pastora rises a light that forms a star; and where Amaryllis wept for Amyntas, from every tear sprung up a violet.

But William is his hero, and of William he will sing:

> "The hovering winds on downy wings shall wait around,
> And catch, and waft to foreign lands, the flying sound."

It cannot but be proper to show what they shall have to catch and carry:

> "'T was now, when flowery lawns the prospect made,
> And flowing brooks beneath a forest's shade,
> A lowing heifer, loveliest of the herd,
> Stood feeding by; while two fierce bulls prepar'd
> Their armed heads for fight; by fate of war to prove
> The victor worthy of the fair one's love.
> Unthought presage of what met next my view;
> For soon the shady scene withdrew.
> And now, for woods, and fields, and springing flowers,
> Behold a town arise, bulwark'd with walls and lofty towers;
> Two rival armies all the plain o'erspread,
> Each in battalia rang'd, and shining arms array'd;
> With eager eyes beholding both from far
> Namur, the prize and mistress of the war."

The 'Birth of the Muse' is a miserable fiction. One good line it has, which was borrowed from Dryden. The concluding verses are these:

> "This said, no more remain'd. Th' etherial host
> Again impatient crowd the crystal coast.
> The father, now, within his spacious hands
> Encompass'd all the mingled mass of seas and lands;
> And, having heav'd aloft the ponderous sphere,
> He launch'd the world to float in ambient air."

Of his irregular poems, that to Mrs. Arabella Hunt seems to be the best: his ode for Cecilia's Day,[24] however, has some lines which Pope had in his mind when he wrote his own.

His imitations of Horace are feebly paraphrastical, and the additions which he makes are of little value. He sometimes retains what were more properly omitted, as when he talks of *vervain* and *gums* to propitiate Venus.[25]

[24] 'A Hymn to Harmony,' written in honour of St. Cecilia's Day, 1701. By Mr. Congreve. London: Tonson. 1703, fol.

[25] I have read my friend Congreve's verses to Lord Cobham, which end with

Of his Translations, the satire of Juvenal was written very early, and may therefore be forgiven, though it had not the massiness and vigour of the original. In all his versions strength and sprightliness are wanting: his Hymn to Venus, from Homer, is perhaps the best. His lines are weakened with expletives, and his rhymes are frequently imperfect.

His petty poems are seldom worth the cost of criticism; sometimes the thoughts are false, and sometimes common. In his verses on Lady Gethin, the latter part is an imitation of Dryden's ode on Mrs. Killigrew; and Doris, that has been so lavishly flattered by Steele,[26] has indeed some lively stanzas, but the expression might be mended; and the most striking part of the character had been already shown in 'Love for Love.' His 'Art of Pleasing' is founded on a vulgar, but perhaps impracticable principle, and the staleness of the sense is not concealed by any novelty of illustration or elegance of diction.

This tissue of poetry, from which he seems to have hoped a lasting name, is totally neglected, and known only as it appended to his plays.

While comedy or while tragedy is regarded, his plays are likely to be read; but, except what relates to the stage, I know not that he has ever written a stanza that is sung, or a couplet that is quoted. The general character of his Miscellanies is, that they show little wit, and little virtue.

Yet to him it must be confessed that we are indebted for the correction of a national error, and for the cure of our Pindaric madness. He first taught the English writers that Pindar's odes were regular;[27] and though certainly he had not the fire

a vile and false moral, and I remember is not in Horace to Tibullus which he imitates, "that all times are equally virtuous and vicious:" wherein he differs from all poets, philosophers, and Christians that ever writ.—SWIFT to Lord Bolingbroke, April 5, 1729. (Scott, xvii. 253, 2nd ed.)

[26] In the Dedication of his 'Miscellany' (1714) to Congreve; also in 'Spectator,' No. 422.

[27] This observation has already been made by Mr. Congreve, in his Preface to two admirable odes, written professedly in imitation of Pindar; and I may add, so much in his true manner and spirit, that he ought by all means to be

requisite for the higher species of lyric poetry, he has shown us that enthusiasm has its rules, and that in mere confusion there is neither grace nor greatness.

excepted out of the number of those who have brought Pindar into discredit by pretending to resemble him.—Gilbert West: *Preface to Pindar*.

That Pindar's odes were regular, English writers might have ascertained from Ben Jonson's noble Pindaric 'Ode on the Death of Sir Henry Morison' (see Gifford's 'Ben Jonson,' ix. 8), and from Philips's account of Cowley in the 'Theatrum Poetarum,' 1675.

SIR RICHARD BLACKMORE.

BLACKMORE.

1658?–1729.

Born at Corsham, in Wiltshire — Educated at Westminster and Oxford — Becomes a Fellow of the College of Physicians — His first work an Heroic Poem — 'Prince Arthur' — 'King Arthur' — Attacked by Dennis — His 'Satire against Wit' and Quarrel with Dryden — His other Poems — His Religious Life — Death and Burial at Boxted, in Essex — Works and Character.

Sir Richard Blackmore is one of those men whose writings have attracted much notice, but of whose life and manners very little has been communicated, and whose lot it has been to be much oftener mentioned by enemies than by friends.

He was the son of Robert Blackmore, of Corsham, in Wiltshire, styled by Wood *gentleman*,[1] and supposed to have been an attorney. Having been for some time educated in a country school, he was sent at thirteen to Westminster; and in 1668 was entered at Edmund Hall, in Oxford, where he took the degree of M.A., June 3, 1676, and resided thirteen years—a much longer time than it is usual to spend at the university, and which he seems to have passed with very little attention to the business of the place; for, in his poems, the ancient names of nations or places which he often introduces are pronounced by chance. He afterwards travelled: at Padua he was made Doctor of Physic; and, after having wandered about a year and a half on the Continent, returned home.

In some part of his life, it is not known when, his indigence compelled him to teach a school—an humiliation with which, though it certainly lasted but a little while, his enemies did not forget to reproach him when he became conspicuous enough to excite malevolence; and let it be remembered for his honour, that to have been once a schoolmaster is the only reproach

[1] Wood's Ath. Ox. by Bliss, iv. 791.

which all the perspicacity of malice, animated by wit, has ever fixed upon his private life.

When he first engaged in the study of physic, he inquired, as he says, of Dr. Sydenham what authors he should read, and was directed by Sydenham to 'Don Quixote,' "which," said he, "is a very good book; I read it still." The perverseness of mankind makes it often mischievous in men of eminence to give way to merriment; the idle and the illiterate will long shelter themselves under this foolish apophthegm.

Whether he rested satisfied with this direction or sought for better, he commenced physician, and obtained high eminence and extensive practice. He became Fellow of the College of Physicians, April 12, 1687, being one of the thirty which, by the new charter of King James, were added to the former Fellows. His residence was in Cheapside,[2] and his friends were chiefly in the city. In the early part of Blackmore's time a citizen was a term of reproach; and his place of abode was another topic to which his adversaries had recourse in the penury of scandal.

Blackmore, therefore, was made a poet not by necessity but inclination, and wrote not for a livelihood but for fame; or, if he may tell his own motives, for a nobler purpose, to engage poetry in the cause of virtue.

I believe it is peculiar to him, that his first public work was an heroic poem. He was not known as a maker of verses till he published (in 1695) 'Prince Arthur,' in ten books, written, as he relates,[3] "by such catches and starts, and in such occasional uncertain hours as his profession afforded, and for the greatest part in coffeé-houses,[4] or in passing up and down the streets." For the latter part of this apology he was accused of

[2] At Sadler's Hall. See Cunningham's 'Handbook of London,' art. 'Sadler's Hall.'

[3] Preface to 'King Arthur,' 1697. Johnson has confounded two prefaces: one to 'Prince Arthur,' in 1695; and one to 'King Arthur,' in 1697. His Preface to his second epic is a Defence of his former one, and what he himself admits to be its "provoking preface."

[4] Such as Dick's and Batson's. See Edmund Smith's 'Poem on the Death of John Philips.'

writing "to the rumbling of his chariot-wheels."[5] He had read, he says, "but little poetry throughout his whole life; and for fifteen years before had not written an hundred verses, except one copy of Latin verses in praise of a friend's book."

He thinks,[6] and with some reason, that from such a performance perfection cannot be expected; but he finds another reason for the severity of his censurers, which he expresses in language such as Cheapside easily furnished. "I am not free of the Poets' Company, having never kissed their governor's hands, nor made the least court to the committee that sits in Covent-Garden [Will's Coffee-house]; mine is, therefore, not so much as a permission-poem, but a pure, downright interloper. Those gentlemen who carry on their poetical trade in a joint-stock would certainly do what they could to sink and ruin an unlicensed adventurer, notwithstanding I disturbed none of their factories, nor imported any goods they had ever dealt in." He had lived in the city till he had learned its note.

That 'Prince Arthur' found many readers is certain; for in two years it had three editions—a very uncommon instance of favourable reception, at a time when literary curiosity was yet confined to particular classes of the nation.[7] Such success naturally raised animosity; and Dennis attacked it [1696] by a formal criticism, more tedious and disgusting than the work which he condemns.[8] To this censure may be opposed the

[5] Writes to the rumbling of his coach's wheels.

DRYDEN: *Prologue to The Pilgrim.*

At my first arrival I received the melancholy news of my father's death, and ever since have been engaged in so much noise and company that it was impossible for me to think of rhyming in it, unless I had been possest of such a Muse as Dr. Blackmore's, that could make a couple of heroic poems in a hackney-coach and a coffeehouse.—ADDISON to Mr. Wyche. AIKIN'S *Addison*, ii. 161.

I remember [said Lintot] Dr. King would write verses in a tavern three hours after he could not speak; and there 's Sir Richard, in that rumbling old chariot of his, between Fleet Ditch and St. Giles's Pound, shall make you half a Job.—POPE to the Earl of Burlington.

Dennis attacks him about the coach in the Prologue spoken by Joe Haines before 'A Plot and No Plot,' 1697.

[6] Preface to 'King Arthur,' 1697.

[7] Compare vol. i. p. 124. The edition of 'Prince Arthur' in 12mo. appeared in 1714.

[8] 'Remarks on a Book entituled Prince Arthur, an Heroick Poem, with some

approbation of Locke and the admiration of Molyneux, which are found in their printed letters. Molyneux is particularly delighted with the song of 'Mopas,' which is therefore subjoined to this narrative.

It is remarked by Pope, that what "raises the hero often sinks the man." Of Blackmore it may be said, that as the poet sinks the man rises; the animadversions of Dennis, insolent and contemptuous as they were, raised in him no implacable resentment: he and his critic were afterwards friends; and in one of his latter works he praises Dennis as "equal to Boileau in poetry, and superior to him in critical abilities."

He seems to have been more delighted with praise than pained by censure, and, instead of slackening, quickened his career. Having in two years produced ten books of 'Prince Arthur,' in two years more (1697) he sent into the world 'King Arthur' in twelve. The provocation was now doubled, and the resentment of wits and critics may be supposed to have increased in proportion. He found, however, advantages more than equivalent to all their outrages; he was this year made one of the physicians in ordinary to King William, and advanced by him to the honour of knighthood, with a present of a gold chain and medal.[9]

general Critical Observations and several new Remarks upon Virgil. By Mr. Dennis,' 8vo 1696.

Dennis says, in his dedication to the witty Earl of Dorset, that "some admired it as a masterpiece of art and nature," while "others exploded it with extreme contempt." For his own part he thought it, he tells us, neither admirable nor contemptible.

[9] Reverse of Louis, he (example rare!)
Lov'd to deserve the praise he could not bear;
He shunn'd the acclamations of the throng,
And always coldly heard the poet's song.
Hence the great King the Muses did neglect,
And the mere poet met with small respect.

BLACKMORE: *The Kit-Kats* (1708).

In the Lord Chamberlain's Office is a copy of a warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, dated 28th July, 1701, directing the Master to fit up a bed at Hampton Court for Sir Richard Blackmore, "with stuff furniture, a large bed suitable, and bedding, and six back-chairs covered with the same stuff." This was the fitting of his room as one of the Physicians in Ordinary.

The malignity of the wits attributed his knighthood to his new poem; but King William was not very studious of poetry,[10] and Blackmore perhaps had other merit: for he says, in his dedication to 'Alfred,' that "he had a greater part in the succession of the house of Hanover than ever he had boasted."

What Blackmore could contribute to the succession, or what he imagined himself to have contributed, cannot now be known. That he had been of considerable use I doubt not but he believed, for I hold him to have been very honest; but he might easily make a false estimate of his own importance: those whom their virtue restrains from deceiving others are often disposed by their vanity to deceive themselves. Whether he promoted the succession or not, he at least approved it, and adhered invariably to his principles and party through his whole life.

His ardour of poetry still continued; and not long after (1700) he published a 'Paraphrase on the Book of Job,' and other parts of the Scripture. This performance Dryden, who pursued him with great malignity, lived long enough to ridicule in a prologue.[11]

The wits easily confederated against him, as Dryden, whose favour they almost all courted, was his professed adversary. He had besides given them reason for resentment, as, in his preface to 'Prince Arthur,' he had said of the dramatic writers almost all that was alleged afterwards by Collier; but Blackmore's censure was cold and general, Collier's was personal and ardent;

[10] Compare p. 124 and p. 204.

King William's notions were all military; and he expressed his kindness to Swift by offering to make him a captain of horse.—JOHNSON: *Life of Swift.*

King William had so little leisure to attend to, or so little disposition to men of wit, that when St. Evremont was introduced to him, the King said, coldly, "I think you was a major-general in the French service."—WALPOLE'S *Anecdotes of Painting.*

[11] His man of Uz, stript of his Hebrew robe,
Is just the proverb, and "As poor as Job."
One would have thought he could no longer jog;
But Arthur was a level; Job 's a bog.

DRYDEN: *Prologue to The Pilgrim.*

Blackmore taught his reader to dislike what Collier incited him to abhor.[12]

In his preface to 'King Arthur' he endeavoured to gain at least one friend, and propitiated Congreve by higher praise of his 'Mourning Bride' than it has obtained from any other critic.[13]

The same year [1700] he published a 'Satire against Wit' —a proclamation of defiance which united the poets almost all against him, and which brought upon him lampoons and ridicule from every side.[14] This he doubtless foresaw, and evidently despised; nor should his dignity of mind be without its praise, had he not paid the homage to greatness which he denied to genius, and degraded himself by conferring that authority over the national taste, which he takes from the poets, upon men of high rank and wide influence, but of less wit, and not greater virtue.

Here is again discovered the inhabitant of Cheapside, whose head cannot keep his poetry unmingled with trade. To hinder that intellectual bankruptcy which he affects to fear, he will erect a 'Bank for Wit.'

In this poem he justly censured Dryden's impurities, but praised his powers,[15] though in a subsequent edition he retained

[12] Some of these poets, to excuse their guilt, allege for themselves, that the degeneracy of the age makes their lewd way of writing necessary; they pretend the auditors will not be pleased unless they are thus entertained from the stage. . . . And there are among these writers some who think they might have risen to the highest dignities in other professions, had they employed their wit in those ways.—*Preface to Prince Arthur*, 1695. This is particularly levelled at Dryden.

[13] In 1700 appeared in 12mo., 'Homer and Virgil not to be compared with the two Arthurs,' of which "the Publisher" informs "the reader" that "the Poetical Part was writ in haste, that it might have been given as a Manual at Mr. Dryden's Funeral." It is all ill-nature, without wit.

[14] Two folio pamphlets appeared against him: one called 'Commendatory Verses;' the other, '*Dis*commendatory Verses.' The former is very bitter. The copy of it in the British Museum has the names of the authors in manuscript, including several noblemen, and the then unknown name of Captain Steele.

[15] This was not the case.

> Into the melting-pot when Dryden comes,
> What horrid stench will rise, what noisome fumes!

How

the satire and omitted the praise. What was his reason I know not; Dryden was then no longer in his way.[16]

His head still teemed with heroic poetry, and [July 1705] he published 'Eliza' in ten books.[17] I am afraid that the world was now weary of contending about Blackmore's heroes; for I do not remember that by any author, serious or comical, I have found 'Eliza' either praised or blamed. She "dropped," as it seems, "dead-born from the press." It is never mentioned, and was never seen by me till I borrowed it for the present occasion. Jacob says, "it is corrected and revised for another impression;" but the labour of revision was thrown away.

From this time he turned some of his thoughts to the celebration of living characters, and wrote [1708] a poem on the 'Kit-Cat Club,' and [1706] 'Advice to the Poets how to Celebrate the Duke of Marlborough;'[18] but on occasion of another year of success, thinking himself qualified to give more instruction, he again wrote [1709] a poem of 'Advice to a Weaver of Tapestry.'[19] Steele was then publishing 'The Tatler;' and looking round him for something at which he might laugh, unluckily lighted on Sir Richard's work, and treated it[20] with

> How will he shrink when all his lewd allay
> And wicked mixture shall be purged away!
> When once his boasted heaps are melted down,
> A chestful scarce will yield one sterling crown.
>
> *A Satyr against Wit*, fol., 1700.

[16] Compare 'Life of Dryden,' vol. i. p. 331.

[17] 'Eliza, an Epick Poem, in Ten Books. London: printed for Awnsham and John Churchill,' &c. 1705, fol. The presentation copy to the great Duke of Marlborough, in a red morocco binding, is now in the British Museum, and contains some MS. corrections by the author.

[18] 'Advice to the Poets. A Poem occasioned by the wonderful Successes of Her Majesty's Arms under the Conduct of the Duke of Marlborough in Flanders,' 1706, folio. It appeared anonymously, but was soon known to be his; and was welcomed by 'A Panegyrical Epistle' on his incomparable, incomprehensible tome, 1706, fol.

[19] 'Instructions to Vanderbank: A Sequel to the Advice to the Poets: A Poem occasioned by the glorious Success of Her Majesty's Arms under the command of the Duke of Marlborough, the last year, in Flanders. London: printed for Egbert Sanger, 1709,' folio.

[20] 'The Tatler,' No. 3, of 16th April, 1709. In No. 14 of the same paper he made a kind of apology for his raillery.

such contempt, that, as Fenton observes,[21] he put an end to the species of writers that gave 'Advice to Painters.'

Not long after (1712)[22] he published 'Creation, a Philosophical Poem' [in seven books], which has been, by my recommendation, inserted in the late collection. Whoever judges of this by any other of Blackmore's performances will do it injury. The praise given it by Addison ('Spec.' 339) is too well known to be transcribed; but some notice is due to the testimony of Dennis, who calls it a "philosophical poem, which has equalled that of Lucretius in the beauty of its versification, and infinitely surpassed it in the solidity and strength of its reasoning."

Why an author surpasses himself it is natural to inquire. I have heard from Mr. Draper,[23] an eminent bookseller, an account received by him from Ambrose Philips, "That Blackmore, as he proceeded in this poem, laid his manuscript from time to time before a club of wits with whom he associated; and that every man contributed, as he could, either improvement or correction; so that," said Philips, "there are perhaps nowhere in the book thirty lines together that now stand as they were originally written."

The relation of Philips, I suppose, was true; but when all reasonable, all credible allowance is made for this friendly revision, the author will still retain an ample dividend of praise; for to him must always be assigned the plan of the work, the distribution of its parts, the choice of topics, the train of argument, and, what is yet more, the general predominance of philosophical judgment and poetical spirit. Correction seldom effects more than the suppression of faults: a happy line, or a single elegance, may perhaps be added; but of a large work the general character must always remain; the original constitution can be very little helped by local remedies; inherent and

[21] 'Observations on some of Mr. Waller's Poems.'

[22] This was the first of his octavo publications. He had now degenerated from folio to octavo. 'Creation' was "printed for S. Buckley and J. Tonson." There was a second edition in 8vo. the same year.

[23] The partner of the last of the Tonsons.

radical dulness will never be much invigorated by extrinsic animation.

This poem, if he had written nothing else, would have transmitted him to posterity among the first favourites of the English muse; but to make verses was his transcendent pleasure, and as he was not deterred by censure, he was not satiated with praise.[24]

He deviated, however, sometimes into other tracks of literature, and condescended to entertain his readers with plain prose. When 'The Spectator' stopped,[25] he considered the polite world as destitute of entertainment; and in concert with Mr. Hughes, who wrote every third paper, published three times a week 'The Lay Monastery,'[26] founded on the supposition that some literary men, whose characters are described, had retired to a house in the country to enjoy philosophical leisure, and resolved to instruct the public by communicating their disquisitions and amusements. Whether any real persons were concealed under fictitious names is not known. The hero of the club is one Mr. Johnson—such a constellation of excellence,[27] that his character shall not be suppressed, though there is no great genius in the design, nor skill in the delineation.

"The first I shall name is Mr. Johnson, a gentleman that

[24] 'Tis strange that an author should have a gamester's fate, and not know when to give over. Had the City Bard stopped his hand at 'Prince Arthur,' he had missed knighthood, it is true, but he had gone off with some applause.—*Tom Brown's Laconics*, Works, ed. 1709, iv. 25.

[25] This is a mistake; for 'The Guardian' abruptly dropped, 1st Oct. 1713. See Hughes's 'Letter to Addison,' 6th Oct. 1713. 'The Spectator' dropped 6th December, 1712, on the conclusion of the seventh volume. The eighth volume, the first number of which was published more than a year and a half after the last number of the seventh volume, must be considered as a separate work.

[26] The proper, or rather the original, title is 'The Lay Monk.' The first paper was published 16th Nov. 1713, and the last (the fortieth) 15th Feb. 1713–14. Blackmore started it as a kind of sequel to 'The Guardian,' "being of opinion," as Hughes writes to Addison, "that such a design ought not to be dropped." See *four* letters on this subject, including one from Blackmore, in Hughes's 'Corresp.' vol. i.

[27] My father's opinion of Dr. Johnson may be conjectured from the name he afterwards gave him, which was Ursa Major. But it is not true, as has been reported, that it was in consequence of my saying that he was a *constellation* of genius and literature.—*Boswell by Croker*, p. 398, ed. 1848.

owes to nature excellent faculties and an elevated genius, and to industry and application many acquired accomplishments. His taste is distinguishing, just, and delicate; his judgment clear, and his reason strong, accompanied with an imagination full of spirit, of great compass, and stored with refined ideas. He is a critic of the first rank; and what is his peculiar ornament, he is delivered from the ostentation, malevolence, and supercilious temper, that so often blemish men of that character. His remarks result from the nature and reason of things, and are formed by a judgment free and unbiassed by the authority of those who have lazily followed each other in the same beaten track of thinking, and are arrived only at the reputation of acute grammarians and commentators—men who have been copying one another many hundred years without any improvement; or, if they have ventured farther, have only applied in a mechanical manner the rules of ancient critics to modern writings, and with great labour discovered nothing but their own want of judgment and capacity. As Mr. Johnson penetrates to the bottom of his subject, by which means his observations are solid and natural, as well as delicate, so his design is always to bring to light something useful and ornamental; whence his character is the reverse to theirs, who have eminent abilities in insignificant knowledge, and a great felicity in finding out trifles. He is no less industrious to search out the merit of an author than sagacious in discerning his errors and defects, and takes more pleasure in commending the beauties than exposing the blemishes of a laudable writing; like Horace, in a long work he can bear some deformities, and justly lay them on the imperfection of human nature, which is incapable of faultless productions. When an excellent drama appears in public, and by its intrinsic worth attracts a general applause, he is not stung with envy and spleen, nor does he express a savage nature in fastening upon the celebrated author, dwelling upon his imaginary defects, and passing over his conspicuous excellences. He treats all writers upon the same impartial foot; and is not, like the little critics, taken up entirely in finding out only the beauties of the ancient, and nothing but the errors of the modern writers. Never did

any one express more kindness and good nature to young and unfinished authors: he promotes their interests, protects their reputation, extenuates their faults, and sets off their virtues, and by his candour guards them from the severity of his judgment. He is not like those dry critics who are morose because they cannot write themselves, but is himself master of a good vein in poetry; and though he does not often employ it, yet he has sometimes entertained his friends with his unpublished performances."

The rest of the 'Lay Monks' seem to be but feeble mortals in comparison with the gigantic Johnson, who yet, with all his abilities and the help of the fraternity, could drive the publication but to forty papers, which were afterwards collected into a volume, and called in the title 'A Sequel to the Spectators.'

Some years afterwards (1716 and 1717) he published two volumes of Essays in prose, which can be commended only as they are written for the highest and noblest purpose, the promotion of religion. Blackmore's prose is not the prose of a poet, for it is languid, sluggish, and lifeless; his diction is neither daring nor exact, his flow neither rapid nor easy, and his periods neither smooth nor strong. His account of Wit will show with how little clearness he is content to think, and how little his thoughts are recommended by his language.

"As to its efficient cause, Wit owes its production to an extraordinary and peculiar temperament in the constitution of the possessors of it, in which is found a concurrence of regular and exalted ferments, and an affluence of animal spirits, refined and rectified to a great degree of purity; whence, being endowed with vivacity, brightness, and celerity, as well in their reflections as direct motions, they become proper instruments for the sprightly operations of the mind; by which means the imagination can with great facility range the wide field of nature, contemplate an infinite variety of objects, and, by observing the similitude and disagreement of their several qualities, single out and abstract, and then suit and unite, those ideas which will best serve its purpose. Hence beautiful allusions, surprising metaphors, and admirable sentiments, are always

ready at hand; and while the fancy is full of images collected from innumerable objects, and their different qualities, relations, and habitudes, it can at pleasure dress a common notion in a strange but becoming garb, by which, as before observed, the same thought will appear a new one, to the great delight and wonder of the hearer. What we call *genius* results from this particular happy complexion in the first formation of the person that enjoys it, and is Nature's gift, but diversified by various specific characters and limitations, as its active fire is blended and allayed by different proportions of phlegm, or reduced and regulated by the contrast of opposite ferments. Therefore, as there happens in the composition of facetious genius a greater or less, though still an inferior, degree of judgment and prudence, one man of wit will be varied and distinguished from another." [28]

In these essays he took little care to propitiate the wits, for he scorns to avert their malice at the expense of virtue or of truth.

"Several, in their books, have many sarcastical and spiteful strokes at religion in general, while others make themselves pleasant with the principles of the Christian. Of the last kind, this age has seen a most audacious example, in the book intitled 'A Tale of a Tub.' Had this writing been published in a Pagan or Popish nation, who are justly impatient of all indignity offered to the established religion of their country, no doubt but the author would have received the punishment he deserved. But the fate of this impious buffoon is very different; for in a Protestant kingdom, zealous of their civil and religious immunities, he has not only escaped affronts and the effects of public resentment, but has been caressed and patronised by persons of great figure, and of all denominations. Violent party-men, who differed in all things besides, agreed in their turn to show particular respect and friendship to this insolent derider of the worship of his country, till at last the reputed writer is not only gone off with impunity, but triumphs in his

[28] Blackmore's 'Essays,' vol. i. p. 193.

dignity and preferment. I do not know that any inquiry or search was ever made after this writing, or that any reward was ever offered for the discovery of the author, or that the infamous book was ever condemned to be burnt in public; whether this proceeds from the excessive esteem and love that men in power during the late reign [Queen Anne's] had for wit, or their defect of zeal and concern for the Christian religion, will be determined best by those who are best acquainted with their character." [29]

In another place,[30] he speaks with becoming abhorrence of a *godless author* who has burlesqued a psalm. This author was supposed to be Pope, who published a reward for any one that would produce the coiner of the accusation, but never denied it; and was afterwards the perpetual and incessant enemy of Blackmore.[31]

One of his essays is upon the Spleen, which is treated by him so much to his own satisfaction, that he has published the same thoughts in the same words—first in 'The Lay Monastery,' then in the Essay, and then in the preface to 'A Medical Treatise on the Spleen.' One passage, which I have found already twice, I will here exhibit, because I think it better imagined, and better expressed, than could be expected from the common tenor of his prose:

"As the several combinations of splenetic madness and folly produce an infinite variety of irregular understandings, so the amicable accommodation and alliance between several virtues and vices produce an equal diversity in the dispositions and manners of mankind; whence it comes to pass, that as many monstrous and absurd productions are found in the moral as in the intellectual world. How surprising is it to observe among the least culpable men some whose minds are attracted by heaven and earth with a seeming equal force—some who are

[29] Blackmore's 'Essays,' vol. i. p. 217.

[30] Blackmore's 'Essays,' vol. ii. p. 270.

[31] It was Pope who first attacked Blackmore, and not Blackmore Pope. In 'An Essay on Criticism' (1711) he says of Dryden:—

> Might he return and bless once more our eyes,
> New Blackmores and new Milbournes must arise.

proud of humility; others who are censorious and uncharitable, yet self-denying and devout; some who join contempt of the world with sordid avarice; and others who preserve a great degree of piety with ill-nature and ungoverned passions; nor are instances of this inconsistent mixture less frequent among bad men, where we often, with admiration, see persons at once generous and unjust, impious lovers of their country, and flagitious heroes, good-natured sharpers, immoral men of honour, and libertines who will sooner die than change their religion; and though it is true that repugnant coalitions of so high a degree are found but in a part of mankind, yet none of the whole mass, either good or bad, are entirely exempted from some absurd mixture." [32]

He about this time (Aug. 22, 1716) became one of the Elects of the College of Physicians, and was soon after (Oct. 1) chosen Censor. He seems to have arrived late, whatever was the reason, at his medical honours.

Having succeeded so well in his book on 'Creation,' by which he established the great principle of all religion, he thought his undertaking imperfect unless he likewise forced the truth of revelation; and for that purpose added [1722] another poem on 'Redemption.' [33] He had likewise written, before his 'Creation,' three books on the 'Nature of Man.' [34]

The lovers of musical devotion have always wished for a more happy metrical version than they have yet obtained of the book of Psalms: this wish the piety of Blackmore led him to gratify; and he produced (1721) 'A New Version of the Psalms of David, fitted to the Tunes used in Churches;' [35]

[32] Blackmore's 'Essays,' vol. ii. p. 232.

[33] 'Redemption, a Divine Poem, in Six Books. Printed for A. Bettesworth, at the Red Lion, in Paternoster Row, and James Mack Euen, at Buchanan's Head, over against St. Clement's Church, in the Strand, 1722.' I am thus particular in copying the title-page of 'Redemption,' inasmuch as Mack Euen, his sign and situation, is the earliest mention I have found of a famous shop for poetry, Andrew Millar's.

[34] Printed in the year 1711, and reprinted in 'A Collection of Poems on various Subjects. By Sir Richard Blackmore, Kt., M.D., &c. London, 1718,' 8vo., a volume containing all his miscellaneous pieces.

[35] 12mo. 1721. Printed by J. March, for the Company of Stationers. The

which being recommended by the archbishops and many bishops, obtained a licence for its admission into public worship; but no admission has it yet obtained, nor has it any right to come where Brady and Tate have got possession. Blackmore's name must be added to those of many others who, by the same attempt, have obtained only the praise of meaning well.

He was not yet deterred from heroic poetry; there was another monarch of this island—for he did not fetch his heroes from foreign countries—whom he considered as worthy of the epic muse, and he dignified Alfred (1723)[36] with twelve books. But the opinion of the nation was now settled; a hero introduced by Blackmore was not likely to find either respect or kindness; 'Alfred'[37] took his place by 'Eliza' in silence and darkness: benevolence was ashamed to favour, and malice was weary of insulting. Of his four epic poems, the first had such reputation and popularity as enraged the critics; the second was at least known enough to be ridiculed; the two last had neither friends nor enemies.

Contempt is a kind of gangrene, which, if it seizes one part of a character, corrupts all the rest by degrees. Blackmore, being despised as a poet, was in time neglected as a physician; his practice, which was once invidiously great, forsook him in the latter part of his life; but being by nature, or by principle, averse from idleness, he employed his unwelcome leisure in writing books on physic, and teaching others to cure those whom he could himself cure no longer. I know not whether I can enumerate all the treatises by which he has endeavoured to diffuse the art of healing; for there is scarcely any distemper, of dreadful name, which he has not taught the reader how to oppose. He has written on the smallpox, with a vehement invective against inoculation; on consumptions, the spleen, the

original autograph MS. of Blackmore's 'Psalms,' in folio, very neatly written, formed Art. 121 of Thorpe's Catalogue for 1847, and is there priced 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

[36] 'Alfred, an Epick Poem, in Twelve Books. Dedicated to the Illustrious Prince Frederick of Hanover. London, 1723,' 8vo.

[37] The Preface to 'Alfred' is praised by Watts in the Preface to his 'Horæ Lyricæ.' "I am persuaded," he says, "that many persons who despise the poem would acknowledge the just sentiments of that preface."

gout, the rheumatism, the king's evil, the dropsy, the jaundice, the stone, the diabetes, and the plague.

Of those books, if I had read them, it could not be expected that I should be able to give a critical account. I have been told that there is something in them of vexation and discontent, discovered by a perpetual attempt to degrade physic from its sublimity, and to represent it as attainable without much previous or concomitant learning. By the transient glances which I have thrown upon them, I have observed an affected contempt of the ancients, and a supercilious derision of transmitted knowledge. Of this indecent arrogance the following quotation from his preface to the 'Treatise on the Smallpox' will afford a specimen; in which, when the reader finds, what I fear is true, that when he was censuring Hippocrates he did not know the difference between *aphorism* and *apophthegm*, he will not pay much regard to his determinations concerning ancient learning.

"As for this book of aphorisms, it is like my Lord Bacon's of the same title, a book of jests, or a grave collection of trite and trifling observations; of which, though many are true and certain, yet they signify nothing, and may afford diversion, but no instruction, most of them being much inferior to the sayings of the wise men of Greece, which yet are so low and mean that we are entertained every day with more valuable sentiments at the table-conversation of ingenious and learned men."

I am unwilling, however, to leave him in total disgrace, and will therefore quote from another preface a passage less reprehensible.

"Some gentlemen have been disingenuous and unjust to me, by wresting and forcing my meaning in the preface to another book, as if I condemned and exposed all learning, though they knew I declared that I greatly honoured and esteemed all men of superior literature and erudition, and that I only undervalued false or superficial learning, that signifies nothing for the service of mankind; and that as to physic I expressly affirmed that learning must be joined with native genius to make a physician

of the first rank; but if those talents are separated, I asserted, and do still insist, that a man of native sagacity and diligence will prove a more able and useful practiser than a heavy notional scholar, encumbered with a heap of confused ideas."

He was not only a poet and a physician, but produced [1723] likewise a work of a different kind, 'A True and Impartial History of the Conspiracy against King William of Glorious Memory, in the Year 1695.' This I have never seen, but suppose it at least compiled with integrity. He engaged likewise in theological controversy, and wrote two books against the Arians—'Just Prejudices against the Arian Hypothesis,' and 'Modern Arians Unmasked.' Another of his works is 'Natural Theology, or Moral Duties considered apart from Positive; with some Observations on the Desirableness and Necessity of a Supernatural Revelation.' This was the last book that he published. He left behind him 'The accomplished Preacher, or an Essay upon Divine Eloquence;' which was printed after his death by Mr. White of Nayland, in Essex, the minister who attended his death-bed, and testified the fervent piety of his last hours. He died on the 8th of October, 1729.[38]

[38] Sir Richard Blackmore, of Boxted, in Essex, made his will in May, 1729. He directs his body to be buried in Boxted Church, near his late wife. His coffin to be plain, covered with a funeral pall, but without pall-bearers. He also directs his burial to take place between eleven and twelve at night, and that no hatchment be put upon his house. His lands he directs to be sold, and the produce invested in Bank or South-Sea Stock. He died childless; and his heirs (then under age) were his nephew, Richard Blackmore Hurst, and a niece. To his nephew Hurst he leaves the interest of 2000*l.*, and the sum itself on his attaining the age of twenty-one. Should he die, however, before twenty-one, he then directs the payment of 1000*l.* to the University of Oxford, to be laid out by the University in land, the yearly produce of which is to be spent in encouraging a student of the University (giving the preference to students of his own College, St. Edmund Hall) to write poems on Divine Subjects; the student sending in 650 lines every half year, and employing part of the other half year in writing prose pamphlets against the obscene plays and publications of the time. The poems were to be printed. As the University never obtained the bequest, the nephew must have attained twenty-one, and thus succeeded in saving the public from many folio and quarto publications of bad verse.

There is a fine old mezzotinto portrait of Blackmore by Williams, after Closterman.

Blackmore, by the unremitted enmity of the wits,[39] whom he provoked more by his virtue than his dulness, has been exposed to worse treatment than he deserved; his name was so long used to point every epigram upon dull writers, that it became at last a by-word of contempt: but it deserves observation, that malignity takes hold only of his writings, and that his life passed without reproach, even when his boldness of reprehension naturally turned upon him many eyes desirous to espy faults, which many tongues would have made haste to publish. But those who could not blame could at least forbear to praise, and therefore of his private life and domestic character there are no memorials.

As an author he may justly claim the honours of magnanimity. The incessant attacks of his enemies, whether serious or merry, are never discovered to have disturbed his quiet, or to have lessened his confidence in himself; they neither awed him to silence nor to caution; they neither provoked him to petulance, nor depressed him to complaint. While the distributors of literary fame were endeavouring to depreciate and degrade him, he either despised or defied them, wrote on as he had written before, and never turned aside to quiet them by civility, or repress them by confutation.

He depended with great security on his own powers, and perhaps was for that reason less diligent in perusing books.

[39] Dryden attacked him twice in verse: in the Prologue to 'The Pilgrim,' and in his Epistle to his kinsman, John Dryden of Chesterton; and once in prose, in the Preface to the 'Fables.' Among Wycherley's 'Posthumous Works' (1728, p. 67) is a poem, 'To a Doctor of Physic on his writing a Satire against Wit.' Sedley has a coarse but bitter epigram upon him. Garth introduced some of his rumbling verses into 'The Dispensary,' and treats them and their author with an air of contempt. Tom Brown has been frequently facetious and ill-natured at his expense. Smith has a fling at him in his 'Poem on the Death of John Philips.' And Philips appears to have attacked him, though in what manner is, I believe, unknown. (Letter from Fenton to the father of the two Wartons, dated Jan. 24, 1707. See Wooll's 'Warton,' p. 203; Warton's 'Essay on Pope,' ii. 278, ed. 1782.) Gay has a caustic copy of verses to be placed under his picture, "containing a complete catalogue of his works," with some expressions of contempt for each. Swift, in his 'Rhapsody on Poetry,' assigns to him the leaden crown of Flecknoe and Ned Howard. But his keenest satirist is Pope, in twenty different places.

His literature was, I think, but small. What he knew of antiquity, I suspect him to have gathered from modern compilers: but, though he could not boast of much critical knowledge, his mind was stored with general principles, and he left minute researches to those whom he considered as little minds.

With this disposition he wrote most of his poems. Having formed a magnificent design, he was careless of particular and subordinate elegances; he studied no niceties of versification; he waited for no felicities of fancy; but caught his first thoughts in his first words in which they were presented: nor does it appear that he saw beyond his own performances, or had ever elevated his ideas to that ideal perfection which every genius born to excel is condemned always to pursue, and never overtake. In the first suggestions of his imagination he acquiesced; he thought them good, and did not seek for better. His works may be read a long time without the occurrence of a single line that stands prominent from the rest.

The poem on 'Creation' has, however, the appearance of more circumspection; it wants neither harmony of numbers, accuracy of thought, nor elegance of diction: it has either been written with great care, or, what cannot be imagined of so long a work, with such felicity as made care less necessary.

Its two constituent parts are ratiocination and description. To reason in verse is allowed to be difficult; but Blackmore not only reasons in verse, but very often reasons poetically, and finds the art of uniting ornament with strength, and ease with closeness. This is a skill which Pope might have condescended to learn from him, when he needed it so much in his Moral Essays.

In his descriptions both of life and nature, the poet and the philosopher happily co-operate; truth is recommended by elegance, and elegance sustained by truth.

In the structure and order of the poem, not only the greater parts are properly consecutive, but the didactic and illustrative paragraphs are so happily mingled, that labour is relieved by pleasure, and the attention is led on through a long succession

of varied excellence to the original position, the fundamental principle of wisdom and of virtue.[40]

As the heroic poems of Blackmore are now little read, it is thought proper to insert, as a specimen from 'Prince Arthur,' the song of Mopas, mentioned by Molyneux.

"But that which Arthur with most pleasure heard
Were noble strains, by Mopas sung the bard,
Who to his harp in lofty verse began,
And through the secret maze of Nature ran.
He the great Spirit sung, that all things fill'd,
That the tumultuous waves of Chaos still'd;
Whose nod dispos'd the jarring seeds to peace,
And made the wars of hostile Atoms cease.
All Beings, we in fruitful Nature find,
Proceeded from the great Eternal Mind;
Streams of his unexhausted spring of power,
And, cherish'd with his influence, endure.
He spread the pure cerulean fields on high,
And arch'd the chambers of the vaulted sky,
Which he, to suit their glory with their height,
Adorn'd with globes, that reel, as drunk with light.
His hand directed all the tuneful spheres,
He turn'd their orbs, and polish'd all the stars.
He fill'd the Sun's vast lamp with golden light,
And bid the silver Moon adorn the night.
He spread the airy Ocean without shores,
Where birds are wafted with their feather'd oars.
Then sung the bard how the light vapours rise
From the warm earth, and cloud the smiling skies.
He sung how some, chill'd in their airy flight,
Fall scatter'd down in pearly dew by night.

---

[40] As for the rest of those who have written against me, they are such scoundrels, that they deserve not the least notice to be taken of them. Blackmore and Milbourne are only distinguished from the crowd by being remembered to their infamy.—DRYDEN: *Preface to Fables.*

Blackmore himself for any grand effort
Would drink and dose at Tooting or Earl's Court.

POPE: 2nd Ep. of 2nd book of Hor.

Blackmore, in 1719, was living at Earl's Court. See Hughes's 'Letters,' i. 225.

How some, rais'd higher, sit in secret steams
On the reflected points of bounding beams;
Till, chill'd with cold, they shade th' etherial plain,
Then on the thirsty earth descend in rain.
How some, whose parts a slight contexture show,
Sink hovering through the air, in fleecy snow.
How part is spun in silken threads, and clings
Entangled in the grass in gluey strings.
How others stamped to stones, with rushing sound
Fall from their crystal quarries to the ground.
How some are laid in trains, that kindled fly
In harmless fires by night, about the sky.
How some in winds blow with impetuous force,
And carry ruin where they bend their course:
While some conspire to form a gentle breeze,
To fan the air, and play among the trees.
How some, enrag'd, grow turbulent and loud,
Pent in the bowels of a frowning cloud;
That cracks, as if the axis of the world
Was broke, and heaven's bright towers were downwards hurl'd.
He sung how earth's wide ball, at Jove's command,
Did in the midst on airy columns stand;
And how the soul of plants, in prison held,
And bound with sluggish fetters, lies conceal'd,
Till with the spring's warm beams, almost releas'd
From the dull weight, with which it lay opprest,
Its vigour spreads, and makes the teeming earth
Heave up, and labour with the sprouting birth:
The active spirit freedom seeks in vain,
It only works and twists a stronger chain.
Urging its prison's sides to break a way,
It makes that wider, where 'tis forc'd to stay;
Till, having form'd its living house, it rears
Its head, and in a tender plant appears.
Hence springs the oak, the beauty of the grove,
Whose stately trunk fierce storms can scarcely move.
Hence grows the cedar, hence the swelling vine
Does round the elm its purple clusters twine.
Hence painted flowers the smiling gardens bless,
Both with their fragrant scent and gaudy dress.
Hence the white lily in full beauty grows,
Hence the blue violet, and blushing rose.
He sung how sun-beams brood upon the earth,
And in the glebe hatch such a numerous birth;
Which way the genial warmth in Summer storms
Turns putrid vapours to a bed of worms;
How rain, transform'd by this prolific power,
Falls from the clouds an animated shower.

He sung the embryo's growth within the womb,
And how the parts their various shapes assume.
With what rare art the wondrous structure's wrought,
From one crude mass to such perfection brought;
That no part useless, none misplac'd we see,
None are forgot, and more would monstrous be."

Prince Arthur, book iv.

ELIJAH FENTON.

FENTON.

1683–1730.

Born at Shelton, in Staffordshire — Educated at Cambridge, but leaves without taking a Degree — Becomes a Nonjuror — Secretary to the Earl of Orrery and Tutor to his Son — Acquires the friendship of Southerne and Pope — Publishes his Poems — Assists Pope in the Odyssey — His Benevolence of Heart and Indolent Habits — Death and Burial at Easthampstead, Berks — Works and Character.

The brevity with which I am to write the account of Elijah Fenton is not the effect of indifference or negligence. I have sought intelligence among his relations in his native country, but have not obtained it.

He was born near Newcastle in Staffordshire,[1] of an ancient family, whose estate was very considerable; but he was the youngest of eleven children, and being therefore necessarily destined to some lucrative employment, was sent first to school and afterwards to Cambridge,[2] but, with many other wise and other virtuous men who at that time of discord and debate consulted conscience, whether well or ill informed, more than interest, he doubted the legality of the government, and, refusing to qualify himself for public employment by the oaths required, left the university without a degree; but I never heard that the enthusiasm of opposition impelled him to separation from the church.

By this perverseness of integrity he was driven out a com-

[1] He was born May 20, 1683, at Shelton, near Stoke in Stafford, and was the youngest of eleven children of John Fenton, an attorney-at-law, and one of the coroners for the county of Stafford. His father died in 1694; and his grave, in the churchyard of Stoke-upon-Trent, bears a Latin inscription from the pen of his son. Old Shelton Hall, in which Fenton was born, was destroyed by fire 22nd May, 1853.

[2] He was entered of Jesus College, and took a Bachelor's degree in 1704. In 1726 he removed to Trinity Hall. Nichols, in his 'Select Poems,' viii. 296, says he was admitted a pensioner July 1, 1700.

moner of Nature, excluded from the regular modes of profit and prosperity, and reduced to pick up a livelihood uncertain and fortuitous; but it must be remembered that he kept his name unsullied, and never suffered himself to be reduced, like too many of the same sect, to mean arts and dishonourable shifts. Whoever mentioned Fenton, mentioned him with honour.

The life that passes in penury must necessarily pass in obscurity. It is impossible to trace Fenton from year to year, or to discover what means he used for his support. He was a while secretary to Charles Earl of Orrery[3] in Flanders, and tutor to his young son,[4] who afterwards mentioned him with great esteem and tenderness. He was at one time assistant in the school of Mr. Bonwicke, in Surrey; and at another kept a school for himself at Sevenoaks, in Kent,[5] which he brought into reputation, but was persuaded to leave it (1710) by Mr. St. John, with promises of a more honourable employment.

His opinions, as he was a Nonjuror, seem not to have been remarkably rigid. He wrote with great zeal and affection the praises of Queen Anne,[6] and very willingly and liberally extolled the Duke of Marlborough, when he was (1707) at the height of his glory.

He expressed still more attention to Marlborough and his family by an elegiac Pastoral on the Marquis of Blandford,[7] which could be prompted only by respect or kindness, for neither the Duke nor Duchess desired the praise or liked the cost of patronage.

The elegance of his poetry entitled him to the company of

[3] Died 1731. His edition of the 'Epistles of Phalaris,' published 1695, led to the famous controversy in which Bentley was so greatly distinguished. The wife of the great Earl of Cork, and the mother of the race of Boyles, was a Fenton.

[4] John, born 1707, died 1762, the biographer of Swift and the friend of Pope. "If Lord Orrery had been rich," said Johnson, "he would have been a very liberal patron."—*Boswell by Croker*, p. 345.

[5] Warton ('Essay on Pope,' i. 306), ed. 1782, says he was only "an assistant in a school at Sevenoaks."

[6] 'To the Queen on Her Majesty's Birthday. By Mr. Fenton. London: printed for Benjamin Tooke, at the Middle Temple gate, in Fleet Street.' Folio, n. d.

[7] Died 20 Feb. 1702–3.

the wits of his time, and the amiableness of his manners made him loved wherever he was known. Of his friendship to Southerne [8] and Pope there are lasting monuments.

He published in 1717 [9] a collection of poems.

By Pope he was once placed in a station that might have been of great advantage. Craggs, when he was advanced to be Secretary of State (about 1720), feeling his own want of literature, desired Pope to procure him an instructor, by whose help he might supply the deficiencies of his education. Pope recommended Fenton, in whom Craggs found all that he was seeking. There was now a prospect of ease and plenty, for Fenton had merit, and Craggs had generosity: but the small-pox suddenly put an end to the pleasing expectation.[10]

When Pope, after the great success of his Iliad, undertook the Odyssey, being, as it seems, weary of translating, he determined to engage auxiliaries. Twelve books he took to himself, and twelve he distributed between Broome and Fenton: the books allotted to Fenton were the first, the fourth, the nineteenth, and the twentieth.[11] It is observable that he did not take the eleventh, which he had before translated into blank verse; neither did Pope claim it, but committed it to Broome. How the two associates performed their parts is well known to the readers of poetry, who have never been able to distinguish their books from those of Pope.[12]

[8] In 1711, in 8vo., appeared 'An Epistle to Mr. Southerne, from Mr. El. Fenton. From Kent, Jan. 28, 1710-11. London: printed for Benj. Tooke, &c. and Bernard Lintot.'

[9] In every edition of the 'Lives,' it has been stated that the collection appeared in 1707. The volume in question appeared in 8vo., 1717, with this title, 'Poems on several occasions,' printed for B. Lintot, with a dedication to Charles Earl of Orrery, signed "E. Fenton." Lintot's Account Book, under 14 Oct. 1716, contains two payments to Fenton for his 'Miscellanies' of 21*l.* 10*s.* and 13*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*

[10] This is stated on the authority of a note in Ruffhead's 'Life of Pope,' 8vo. 1769, p. 493. I may observe here that the Dedicatory Epistle to the 'Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany Poems,' 8vo. n. d. (London: Lintot), is signed "E. Fenton." It must have appeared before 13th June, 1720, when Lionel Earl of Dorset, to whom it is dedicated, was created a Duke.

[11] Warton's 'Essay on Pope,' i. 305.

[12] He had 300*l.* for his share in the 'Odyssey.' (See 'Life of Broome;' but compare Spence by Singer, p. 326.) Of Fenton's four books, the MSS. of three

In 1723 was performed his tragedy of 'Mariamne;' to which Southerne, at whose house it was written, is said to have contributed such hints as his theatrical experience supplied. When it was shown to Cibber it was rejected by him, with the additional insolence of advising Fenton to engage himself in some employment of honest labour by which he might obtain that support which he could never hope from his poetry. The play was acted at the other theatre,[13] and the brutal petulance of Cibber was confuted, though perhaps not shamed, by general applause. Fenton's profits are said to have amounted to near a thousand pounds,[14] with which he discharged a debt contracted by his attendance at court.

Fenton seems to have had some peculiar system of versification. 'Mariamne' is written in lines of ten syllables, with few of those redundant terminations which the drama not only admits but requires, as more nearly approaching to real dialogue. The tenor of his verse is so uniform that it cannot be thought casual; and yet upon what principle he so constructed it is difficult to discover.

The mention of his play brings to my mind a very trifling occurrence. Fenton was one day in the company of Broome his associate, and Ford, a clergyman,[15] at that time too well known, whose abilities, instead of furnishing convivial merriment to the voluptuous and dissolute, might have enabled him to excel among the virtuous and the wise. They determined all to see the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' which was acted that night; and Fenton, as a dramatic poet, took them to the stage-door, where the doorkeeper inquiring who they were, was told that they were three very necessary men, Ford, Broome, and

(1, 4, 20) are preserved in the British Museum. The 1st and 4th are crowded with Pope's alterations; the 20th scarcely at all. Some of the alterations may be seen in the supplemental volume to Roscoe's 'Pope,' pp. 70–4.

[13] Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre. The first night was the 22nd Feb. 1722–3.

[14] Dr. Young, in a letter to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, says that 'Mariamne' "brought its author above 1500*l*."—*Letter in Dallaway's Life of Lady Mary.*

[15] "The well-known Ford," Johnson's own cousin. (See Mr. Croker's note in 'Boswell,' ed. 1847, p. 9, and Johnson's 'Life of Broome.')

Fenton. The name in the play, which Pope restored to *Brook*, was then *Broome*.

It was perhaps after this play that he undertook to revise the punctuation of Milton's Poems, which, as the author neither wrote the original copy nor corrected the press, was supposed capable of amendment. To this edition he prefixed a short and elegant account of Milton's life, written at once with tenderness and integrity.[16]

He published likewise (1729) a very splendid edition of Waller, with notes often useful, often entertaining, but too much extended by long quotations from Clarendon. Illustrations drawn from a book so easily consulted should be made by reference rather than transcription.

The latter part of his life was calm and pleasant. The relict of Sir William Trumbull invited him, by Pope's recommendation, to educate her son, whom he first instructed at home and then attended to Cambridge. The lady afterwards detained him with her as the auditor of her accounts. He often wandered to London and amused himself with the conversation of his friends.

He died in 1730,[17] at Easthampstead, in Berkshire, the seat of Lady Trumbull; and Pope, who had been always his friend, honoured him with an epitaph, of which he borrowed the two first lines from Crashaw.

Fenton was tall and bulky, inclined to corpulence, which he did not lessen by much exercise; for he was very sluggish and sedentary, rose late, and when he had risen sat down to his books or papers. A woman that once waited on him in a lodging told him, as she said, that he would "lie a-bed and be fed with a spoon." This, however, was not the worst that might have been prognosticated; for Pope says, in his Letters,[18] that "he died of indolence;" but his immediate distemper was the gout.

Of his morals and his conversation the account is uniform: he was never named but with praise and fondness, as a man in the highest degree amiable and excellent. Such was the character given him by the Earl of Orrery, his pupil; such is

[16] Compare the opening sentence of Johnson's 'Life of Milton,' vol. i. p. 81.
[17] 13th July, 1730.
[18] Pope to Gay, 20th July, 1730.

the testimony of Pope;[19] and such were the suffrages of all who could boast of his acquaintance.[20]

By a former writer of his Life[21] a story is told which ought not to be forgotten. He used, in the latter part of his time, to pay his relations in the country a yearly visit. At an entertainment made for the family by his elder brother he observed that one of his sisters, who had married unfortunately, was absent; and found, upon inquiry, that distress had made her thought unworthy of invitation. As she was at no great distance, he refused to sit at the table till she was called; and, when she had taken her place, was careful to show her particular attention.

His collection of poems is now to be considered. The ode to the 'Sun'[22] is written upon a common plan, without uncommon sentiments; but its greatest fault is its length. No poem should be long, of which the purpose is only to strike the fancy, without enlightening the understanding by precept, ratiocination, or narrative. A blaze first pleases and then tires the sight.

Of 'Florelio' it is sufficient to say that it is an occasional pastoral, which implies something neither natural nor artificial, neither comic nor serious.

The next ode is irregular, and therefore defective. As the sentiments are pious, they cannot easily be new; for what can be added to topics on which successive ages have been employed?

Of the 'Paraphrase on Isaiah' nothing very favourable can be said. Sublime and solemn prose gains little by a change to blank verse; and the paraphrast has deserted his original by admitting images not Asiatic, at least not Judaical:

> "—— Returning Peace
> Dove-eyed, and rob'd in white."

---

[19] Spence.—JOHNSON.

[20] Compare what Johnson says of Fenton in his observations on Pope's Epitaph, at the end of Pope's 'Life.'

[21] The writer (1753) of the life of Fenton in Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets,' iv. 164.

[22] 'Ode to the Sun for the New Year' [1707], published in folio by Tonson, pp. 13. This was Fenton's first publication.

Of his petty poems some are very trifling, without anything to be praised either in the thought or expression.[23] He is unlucky in his competition; he tells the same idle tale with Congreve, and does not tell it so well. He translates from Ovid the same epistle as Pope; but, I am afraid, not with equal happiness.

To examine his performances one by one would be tedious. His translation from Homer into blank verse will find few readers while another can be had in rhyme. The piece addressed to Lambarde is no disagreeable specimen of epistolary poetry;[24] and his ode to the Lord Gower was pronounced by Pope the next ode in the English language to Dryden's 'Cecilia.'[25] Fenton may be justly styled an excellent versifier and a good poet.

Whatever I have said of Fenton is confirmed by Pope in a letter by which he communicated to Broome an account of his death.

"To the Revd. Mr. Broome

"*At Pulham, near Harlestone*

"Dr Sir. "29 August, 1730.

"I intended to write to you on this melancholy subject, the death of Mr. Fenton, before y^r^[26] came; but stay'd to have inform'd myself & you of y^e^ circumstances of it. All I hear is, that he felt a Gradual Decay,

[23] In 1706 appeared anonymously in folio (printed for Thomas Bennet), 'Cerealia: an imitation of Milton's manner'—on which in my copy is written, in a contemporary hand, "by Mr. Fenton." It is in imitation of Philips's mode of imitating Milton, and is undoubtedly Fenton's, though not included among his poems. The title-page is in imitation of that to 'The Splendid Shilling,' which appeared 1705 from the shop of the same publisher—Bennet.

[24] Pope told Mr. Harte, that Fenton's 'Epistle to Lambard' was the most Horatian epistle in our language. His own admirable imitations had not yet appeared.—Jos. Warton *on* Pope, i. 307, ed. 1782.

[25] Dr. Akenside frequently mentioned to me, as one of the best of the regular Pindaric Odes, Fenton's to Lord Gower.—Jos. Warton: *Pope's Works by Warton*, i. 144.

He [Fenton] dedicated 'Mariamne' to Lord Gower, to whom he addressed one of the finest odes in our language. Akenside was for ever praising this ode.—Jos. Warton: *Pope's Works by Warton*, vii. 327.

[26] Dated 17th Aug. 1730. In this letter he says, "By the public news I find we have lost Mr. Fenton, the sincerest of men and friends. Of what a treasure has one moment robbed me! The world is really become of less value to me since he is out of it. . . . . He intended to have withdrawn to me and to lay his bones by mine."—*Rough Draft of Broome's Letter to Pope.*

tho so early in Life, & was declining for 5 or 6 months. It was not, as I apprehended, the Gout in his Stomach, but I believe rather a Complication first of Gross Humors, as he was naturally corpulent, not discharging themselves, as he used no sort of Exercise. No man better bore y^e^ approaches of his Dissolution (as I am told) or with less ostentation yielded up his Being. The great Modesty w^ch^ you know was natural to him, and y^e^ great Contempt he had for all Sorts of Vanity & Parade, never appeared more than in his last moments: He had a conscious Satisfaction (no doubt) in acting right, in feeling himself honest, true, & un-pretending to more than was his own. So he dyed, as he lived, with that secret, yet sufficient, Contentment.

"As to any Papers left behind him, I dare say they can be but few; for this reason, He never wrote out of Vanity, or thought much of the Applause of Men. I know an Instance where he did his utmost to conceal his own merit that way; and if we join to this his natural Love of Ease, I fancy we must expect little of this sort: at least I hear of none except some few further remarks on Waller (w^ch^ his cautious integrity made him leave an order to be given to Mr. Tonson) and perhaps, tho tis many years since I saw it, a Translation of y^e^ first Book of Oppian. He had begun a Tragedy of Dion, but made small progress in it.

"As to his other Affairs, he dyed poor, but honest, leaving no Debts, or Legacies; except of a few p^ds^ to Mr. Trumbull and my Lady, in token of respect, Gratefulness, & mutual Esteem.

"I shall with pleasure take upon me to draw this amiable, quiet, deserving, unpretending Christian and Philosophical character, in His Epitaph. There Truth may be spoken in a few words: as for Flourish, & Oratory, & Poetry, I leave them to younger and more lively Writers, such as love writing for writing sake, & w^d^ rather show their own Fine Parts, y^r^ Report the valuable ones of any other man. So the Elegy I renounce.

"I condole with you from my heart, on the loss of so worthy a man, and a Friend to us both. Now he is gone, I must tell you he has done you many a good office, & set your character in the fairest light, to some who either mistook you, or knew you not. I doubt not he has done the same for me.

"Adieu: Let us love his Memory, and profit by his example. I am very sincerely

"Dr Sir

"Your affectionate

"& real Servant

"A. Pope." [27]

[27] Mr. Harte, who knew many particulars of his [Fenton's] life, once told me he would write an account of it.—Jos. Warton: *Pope's Works by Warton*, vii. 328.

JOHN GAY.

GAY.

1688-1732.

Born at Barnstaple, in Devonshire — Apprenticed to a Silkmercer — Made Secretary to the Duchess of Monmouth — Publishes 'The Shepherd's Week' — Acquires the Friendship of Pope — His Court Disappointments — His intimacy with Mrs. Howard and the Duchess of Queensberry — Writes 'The Beggar's Opera' — Its great success — His next Play prohibited — His Fables — Death, Burial, and Monument in Westminster Abbey — Works and Character.

John Gay, descended from an old family that had been long in possession of the manor of Goldworthy [1] in Devonshire, was born in 1688, at or near Barnstaple, where he was educated by Mr. Luck, who taught the school of that town with good reputation, and, a little before he retired from it, published a volume of Latin and English verses. Under such a master he was likely to form a taste for poetry. Being born without prospect of hereditary riches, he was sent to London in his youth, and placed apprentice with a silkmercer.[2]

How long he continued behind the counter, or with what degree of softness and dexterity he received and accommodated the ladies, as he probably took no delight in telling it, is not known. The report is, that he was soon weary of either the restraint or servility of his occupation, and easily persuaded his master to discharge him.

The Duchess of Monmouth, remarkable for inflexible perseverance in her demand to be treated as a princess, in 1712 took Gay into her service as secretary: by quitting a shop for

[1] Goldworthy does not appear in the 'Villare.'—Johnson.

[2] John Gay was the second son of John Gay, Esq., of Frithelstock, near Great Torrington. His father and mother died in or about 1694, leaving two sons (Jonathan, in the army, d. 1709) and two daughters, who inherited the poet's property. (See 'Memoir of Gay,' by his nephew Baller, in 'Gay's Chair,' 12mo., 1820.)

such service, he might gain leisure, but he certainly advanced little in the boast of independence.[3] Of his leisure he made so good use, that he published next year a poem on 'Rural Sports,'[4] and inscribed it to Mr. Pope, who was then rising fast into reputation. Pope was pleased with the honour; and when he became acquainted with Gay, found such attractions in his manners and conversation, that he seems to have received him into his inmost confidence; and a friendship was formed between them which lasted to their separation by death, without any known abatement on either part. Gay was the general favourite of the whole association of wits; but they regarded him as a play-fellow rather than a partner, and treated him with more fondness than respect.[5]

Next year (1714) he published 'The Shepherd's Week,' six English pastorals,[6] in which the images are drawn from real life, such as it appears among the rustics in parts of England

[3] In the same year in which, according to Johnson, he was made secretary to Monmouth's widow, he published in Lintot's first Miscellany (better known as Pope's) 'the Story of Arachne,' from Ovid, with his name to it.

[4] 'Rural Sports. A Poem. Inscribed to Mr. Pope. By Mr. Gay. London: Tonson, 1713,' fol.

[5] I would willingly satisfy the curiosity of your friend, in relation to Mr. Gay, if it were not easy to get much fuller information than I am able to give, from Mr. Budgell or Mr. Pope; to the first of whom the beginning of his life was best known, and to the last its afternoon and evening. That poem you speak of, called 'Wine,' he printed in the year 1710, as I remember. I am sure I have one among my pamphlets. . . . As to your question whether Mr. Gay was ever a *domestic* of the Duchess of Monmouth, I can answer it in the affirmative. He was her secretary about the year 1713, and continued so till he went over to Hanover, in the beginning of the following year, with Lord Clarendon, who was sent thither by Queen Anne. At his return, upon the death of that Queen, all his hopes became withered, till Mr. Pope (who you know is an excellent *planter*) revived and invigorated his bays, and indeed very generously supported him in some more solid improvements; for I remember a letter wherein he invited him to partake of his fortune (at that time but a small one), assuring him, with very unpoetical warmth, that as long as himself had a shilling, Mr. Gay should be welcome to sixpence of it; nay to eightpence, if he could contrive but to live on a groat.—Aaron Hill to Savage, June 23, 1736: *Works*, i. 337. I have a copy of his poem, called 'Wine,' printed by "Pirate Hills," in 1708. It is written in Miltonian verse.

[6] 'The Shepherd's Week. In Six Pastorals. By Mr. J. Gay. London: printed and sold by R. Burleigh, in Amen Corner, 1714,' 8vo. In the same year appeared 'The Fan. A Poem in Three Books. By Mr. Gay. London: printed for J. Tonson, 1714,' folio.

remote from London. Steele, in some papers of 'The Guardian,'[7] had praised Ambrose Philips as the pastoral writer that yielded only to Theocritus, Virgil, and Spenser. Pope, who had also published Pastorals, not pleased to be overlooked, drew up a comparison[8] of his own compositions with those of Philips, in which he covertly gave himself the preference, while he seemed to disown it. Not content with this, he is supposed to have incited Gay to write 'The Shepherd's Week,' to show, that if it be necessary to copy nature with minuteness, rural life must be exhibited such as grossness and ignorance have made it. So far the plan was reasonable; but the Pastorals are introduced by a 'Proeme,' written with such imitation as they could attain of obsolete language, and by consequence in a style that was never spoken nor written in any language or in any place.

But the effect of reality and truth became conspicuous, even when the intention was to show them grovelling and degraded. These Pastorals became popular, and were read with delight as just representations of rural manners and occupations, by those who had no interest in the rivalry of the poets, nor knowledge of the critical dispute.

In 1713 he brought a comedy, called 'The Wife of Bath,' upon the stage, but it received no applause:[9] he printed it, however; and seventeen years after, having altered it, and, as he thought, adapted it more to the public taste, he offered it again to the town; but, though he was flushed with the success of 'The Beggar's Opera,' had the mortification to see it again rejected.[10]

In the last year of Queen Anne's life (1714) Gay was made secretary to the Earl of Clarendon, ambassador to the court of Hanover. This was a station that naturally gave him hopes

[7] 'The Guardian,' 15 and 17 April, 1713. The numbers in question were, I believe, written by Tickell.

[8] 'The Guardian,' 27th April, 1713.

[9] It was brought out at Drury Lane 12th May, 1713, and had a run of three nights.

[10] It was acted, however, at Lincoln's-Inn-Fields 19th January, 1729–30, and was played for three nights.

of kindness from every party; but the Queen's death put an end to her favours, and he had dedicated his 'Shepherd's Week' to Bolingbroke, which Swift considered as the crime that obstructed all kindness from the house of Hanover.

He did not, however, omit to improve the right which his office had given him to the notice of the royal family. On the arrival of the Princess of Wales [1714-15], he wrote a poem, and obtained so much favour, that both the Prince and Princess went to see his 'What d'ye call it,' a kind of mock-tragedy, in which the images were comic, and the action grave; so that, as Pope relates, Mr. Cromwell, who could not hear what was said, was at a loss how to reconcile the laughter of the audience with the solemnity of the scene.[11]

Of this performance the value certainly is but little; but it was one of the lucky trifles that give pleasure by novelty, and was so much favoured by the audience, that envy appeared against it in the form of criticism; and Griffin, a player, in conjunction with Mr. Theobald, a man afterwards more remarkable, produced [1715] a pamphlet called 'The Key to the What d'ye call it;' which, says Gay, "calls me a blockhead, and Mr. Pope a knave."[12]

But Fortune has always been inconstant. Not long afterwards (1717) he endeavoured to entertain the town with 'Three Hours after Marriage;' a comedy written, as there is sufficient reason for believing, by the joint assistance of Pope and Arbuthnot. One purpose of it was to bring into contempt Dr. Woodward the Fossilist, a man not really or justly con-

[11] 'The What d' ye call it,' a tragi-comi-pastoral farce, was acted for the first time at Drury Lane 23rd Feb. 1714-15.

"A famous poet was certainly in the right, when giving an account why his 'What d' ye call it' was hissed off the stage: 'D—n them,' said he, 'they have not wit enough to take it.'"—ARBUTHNOT'S *Works*, i. 110. *Gulliver Decyphered*. Lintot's Account Book, under the 14th Feb. 1714-15, exhibits a payment to Gay of 16*l*. 2*s*. 6*d*. (fifteen guineas) for the 'What d' ye call it.'

[12] Gay and Pope to Congreve, April 7, 1715. He published, January 1715-16, 'Trivia, or the Art of Walking the Streets of London. By Mr. Gay. London: printed for Bernard Lintott, at the Cross Keys, &c.' 8vo. *n. d.* Lintot's Account Book, under 22nd Dec. 1715, exhibits a payment to Gay of 43*l*. for 'Trivia.' The *third* ed. of 'Trivia' appeared in 1730, 8vo.

temptible. It had the fate which such outrages deserve: the scene in which Woodward was directly and apparently ridiculed, by the introduction of a mummy and a crocodile, disgusted the audience, and the performance was driven off the stage with general condemnation.[13]

Gay is represented as a man easily incited to hope, and deeply depressed when his hopes were disappointed. This is not the character of a hero; but it may naturally imply something more generally welcome, a soft and civil companion. Whoever is apt to hope good from others is diligent to please them; but he that believes his powers strong enough to force their own way, commonly tries only to please himself.

He had been simple enough to imagine that those who laughed at the 'What d'ye call it' would raise the fortune of its author; and, finding nothing done, sunk into dejection. His friends endeavoured to divert him. The Earl of Burlington [the architect] sent him (1716) into Devonshire; the year after, Mr. Pulteney [afterwards Earl of Bath] took him to Aix;[14] and in the following year Lord Harcourt invited

[13] It was acted for the first time at Drury Lane 16th January, 1716-17, and was played for seven nights. Cibber played 'Plotwell.'

This comedy ('Three Hours after Marriage') occasioned two pamphlets, or libels, as Pope would have called them:—I. 'The Confederates, a Farce. By Mr. Gay.' With a preface signed *Joseph* Gay. 8vo., 1717, price 1*s*. And II. 'A Letter to Mr. John Gay concerning his late Farce, entituled a Comedy.' 8vo., 1717, price 6*d*. On the title-page of the former (it was written by Breval) is a wood-cut of Pope as a diminutive between Gay with a foolscap in his hand, and Arbuthnot as a Highlander. Both pamphlets are personal enough, but both are destitute of wit.

For the more serious and lasting quarrel between Pope and Cibber, which would appear to have originated in this comedy, see 'Life of Pope,' in vol. iii.

"Mr. Addison and his friends had exclaimed so much against Gay's 'Three Hours after Marriage' for obscenities, that it provoked him to write 'A Letter from a Lady in the City to a Lady in the Country' on that subject. In it he quoted the passages which had been most exclaimed against, and opposed other passages to them from Addison's and Steele's plays. These were aggravated in the same manner that they had served his, and appeared worse. Had it been published, it would have made Addison appear ridiculous, which he could bear as little as any man. I therefore prevailed upon Gay not to print it, and have the manuscript now by me."—POPE: *Spence by Singer*, p. 202.

[14] In the 'Suffolk Papers,' i. 32, is a letter from Gay to Mr. Howard, dated Dijon, Sept. 8, 1719.

him to his seat [in Oxfordshire], where, during his visit, two rural lovers were killed with lightning, as is particularly told in Pope's Letters.

Being now generally known, he published (1720) his Poems by subscription with such success, that he raised a thousand pounds; and called his friends to a consultation, what use might be best made of it.[15] Lewis, the steward of Lord Oxford, advised him to intrust it to the funds, and live upon the interest; Arbuthnot bade him intrust it to Providence, and live upon the principal; Pope directed him, and was seconded by Swift, to purchase an annuity.

Gay in that disastrous year[16] had a present from young Craggs of some South-sea-stock, and once supposed himself to be master of twenty thousand pounds. His friends persuaded him to sell his share; but he dreamed of dignity and splendour, and could not bear to obstruct his own fortune. He was then importuned to sell as much as would purchase an hundred a year for life, "which," says Fenton, "will make you sure of a clean shirt and a shoulder of mutton every day."[17] This counsel was rejected: the profit and principal were lost, and Gay sunk under the calamity so low that his life became in danger.

By the care of his friends, among whom Pope appears to have shown particular tenderness, his health was restored; and, returning to his studies, he wrote a tragedy called 'The Captives,' which he was invited to read before the Princess of

[15] 'Poems on Several Occasions.' By Mr. John Gay. 2 vols. 4to., 1720 (Tonson and Lintot). Lord Burlington's name occurs among the subscribers for 50 copies.

[16] Spence by Singer, p. 214.

[17] I live almost altogether with Lord Burlington, and pass my time very agreeably. I left Chiswick about three weeks ago, and have been ever since at the Bath for the colical humour in my stomach, that you have heard me often complain of. Here is very little company that I know. I expect a summons very suddenly to go with Lord Burlington into Yorkshire. You must think that I cannot be now and then without some thoughts that give me uneasiness, who have not the least prospect of ever being independent; my friends do a great deal for me, but I think I could do more for them.—GAY to Francis Colman, Bath, 23rd Aug. 1721: *Peake's Colman*, i. 7.

Wales.[18] When the hour came, he saw the Princess and her ladies all in expectation, and advancing with reverence, too great for any other attention, stumbled at a stool, and falling forwards, threw down a weighty Japan screen. The Princess started, the ladies screamed, and poor Gay, after all the disturbance, was still to read his play.

The fate of 'The Captives,' which was acted at Drury-lane in 1723-4, I know not;[19] but he now thought himself in favour, and undertook (1726) to write a volume of Fables for the improvement of the young Duke of Cumberland. For this he is said to have been promised a reward, which he had doubtless magnified with all the wild expectations of indigence and vanity.

Next year [1727] the Prince and Princess became King and Queen, and Gay was to be great and happy; but on the settlement of the household he found himself appointed gentleman usher to the Princess Louisa. By this offer he thought himself insulted, and sent a message to the Queen, that he was too old for the place. There seem to have been many machinations employed afterwards in his favour; and diligent court was paid to Mrs. Howard, afterwards Countess of Suffolk, who was much beloved by the King and Queen, to engage her interest for his promotion; but solicitations, verses, and flatteries were thrown away; the lady heard them, and did nothing.[20]

All the pain which he suffered from neglect, or, as he perhaps termed it, the ingratitude of the Court, may be supposed to have been driven away by the unexampled success of

[18] Afterwards Caroline, Queen of George II.

[19] It was acted seven nights: the first night was 15th Jan. 1723-4. The author's third night was by command of the Prince and Princess of Wales. Dr. Young, in a letter to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, says that 'The Captives' brought its author above 1000*l*.

[20] Not from unwillingness, but inability. Swift and Pope over-rated her influence with the King, which it now appears from the 'Suffolk Papers' and Lord Hervey's 'Memoirs' was powerless, from the predominant influence of the Queen and Sir Robert Walpole in all State matters, and even in minor appointments. Of the sincerity of Lady Suffolk in Gay's behalf there can be no doubt whatever.

the 'Beggar's Opera.' This play, written in ridicule of the musical Italian Drama, was first offered to Cibber and his brethren at Drury-lane, and rejected; it being then carried to Rich, had the effect, as was ludicrously said, of *making* Gay *rich*, and Rich *gay*.[21]

Of this lucky piece, as the reader cannot but wish to know the original and progress, I have inserted the relation which Spence has given in Pope's words.

"Dr. Swift had been observing once to Mr. Gay, what an odd pretty sort of a thing a Newgate Pastoral might make. Gay was inclined to try at such a thing for some time; but afterwards thought it would be better to write a comedy on the same plan. This was what gave rise to the 'Beggar's Opera.' He began on it; and when first he mentioned it to Swift, the Doctor did not much like the project. As he carried it on, he showed what he wrote to both of us, and we now and then gave a correction, or a word or two of advice; but it was wholly of his own writing. When it was done, neither of us thought it would succeed. We showed it to Congreve; who, after reading it over, said, 'It would either take greatly, or be damned confoundedly.' We were all, at the first night of it, in great uncertainty of the event; till we were very much encouraged by overhearing the Duke of Argyle, who sat in the next box to us, say, 'It will do—it must do! I see it in the eyes of them.' This was a good while before the first act was over, and so gave us ease soon; for that Duke (besides his own good taste) has a more particular knack than any one now living in discovering the taste of the public. He was quite right in this, as usual; the good nature of the audience appeared stronger and stronger every act, and ended in a clamour of applause."[22]

[21] It was acted at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, and the first night was 29th January, 1727-8.

[22] Spence by Singer, p. 159.

"Mr. Cambridge was told by Quin that during the first night of its appearance it was long in a very dubious state; that there was a disposition to damn it, and that it was saved by the song—

Oh! ponder well, be not severe;

the

Its reception is thus recorded in the notes to the 'Dunciad:'[23]

"The vast success of it was unprecedented and almost incredible. . . . . It was acted in London sixty-three days uninterrupted,[24] and renewed the next season with equal applauses. It spread into all the great towns of England; was played in many places to the thirtieth and fortieth time; at Bath and Bristol fifty, &c. It made its progress into Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, where it was performed twenty-four days together. It was at last acted in Minorca. The fame of it was not confined to the author only; the ladies carried about with them the favourite songs of it in fans, and houses were furnished with it in screens. The person who acted Polly, till then obscure, became all at once the favourite of the town; her pictures were engraved, and sold in great numbers; her Life written, books of letters and verses to her published, and pamphlets made even of her sayings and jests. Furthermore, it drove out of England (for that season) the Italian Opera, which had carried all before it for ten years."

Of this performance, when it was printed,[25] the reception was different according to the different opinion of its readers.

the audience being much affected by the innocent looks of Polly, when she came to those two lines, which exhibit at once a painful and ridiculous image:

> For on the rope that hangs my dear,
> Depends poor Polly's life.

Quin himself had so bad an opinion of it, that he refused the part of Captain Macheath."—*Boswell by Croker*, ed. 1848, p. 453.

[23] Notes to Book III., 4to. and 8vo., 1729.

[24] Only sixty-two, of which thirty-two days only were in succession. (See the curious statement of the receipts in 'Gent.'s Mag.' for March, 1822, p. 203, and Genest's 'Stage,' iii. 227.) Some of the songs in 'The Beggar's Opera' containing the severest satire are by Pope. (See Warton's Pope, ix. 99.) That Pope had drawn, or at least aggravated the lines in 'The Beggar's Opera' against Courts and Ministers was the opinion expressed by Broome in a letter to Fenton of 3 May, 1729.

[25] In 8vo., 1728, for John Watts, price 1*s.* 6*d.* On the 6th Feb. 1727-8, Gay assigned to Tonson and Watts, for ninety guineas, "all that the sole right and title of and in and to the copy and copyrights of two books, the one entitled 'Fifty Fables,' the other 'The Beggar's Opera,' &c."—*Gent.'s Mag. for May*, 1824, p. 410.

Swift commended[26] it for the excellence of its morality, as a piece that "placed vices of all kinds in the strongest and most odious light;" but others, and among them Dr. Herring, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, censured it as giving encouragement not only to vice but to crimes, by making a highwayman the hero, and dismissing him at last unpunished. It has been even said, that, after the exhibition of the 'Beggar's Opera,' the gangs of robbers were evidently multiplied.

Both these decisions are surely exaggerated. The play, like many others, was plainly written only to divert, without any moral purpose, and is therefore not likely to do good; nor can it be conceived, without more speculation than life requires or admits, to be productive of much evil. Highwaymen and house-breakers seldom frequent the playhouse, or mingle in any elegant diversion; nor is it possible for any one to imagine that he may rob with safety, because he sees Macheath reprieved upon the stage.[27]

This objection however, or some other rather political than moral, obtained such prevalence, that when Gay produced a second part under the name of 'Polly,' it was prohibited by the Lord Chamberlain; and he was forced to recompense his repulse by a subscription, which is said to have been so liberally bestowed, that what he called oppression ended in profit. The publication was so much favoured, that though the first part gained him four hundred pounds, near thrice as much was the profit of the second.[28]

He received yet another recompense for this supposed hardship, in the affectionate attention of the Duke and Duchess of Queensberry, into whose house he was taken, and with whom

[26] 'The Intelligencer,' No. 3.

[27] Compare Johnson in 'Boswell,' ed. Croker, 1848, p. 453, and the Letters of the Magistrates of Bow Street, and Colman the manager, in Peake's 'Colman,' i. 317.

[28] Spence by Singer, p. 214. He made much more by the first part than 400*l*. See Gay to Swift, 15 Feb. 1727-8 (Scott, xvii. 176, 2nd ed.), and 'Notes and Queries,' i. 179.

he passed the remaining part of his life.[29] The Duke, considering his want of economy, undertook the management of his money,

[29] The Duchess of Queensberry (Catherine Hyde by birth, and the Kitty of Prior and Horace Walpole) took a more active interest in the refusal of the licence than Johnson would seem to have been aware of. Both the Duke and Duchess were forbid the Court on account of Gay, whereupon, Thursday, Feb. 27, 1728-9, the Duchess made a bold answer to Mr. Stanhope, the Vice-Chamberlain, and on his "scrupling to carry it by word of mouth," she wrote as follows:—

"The Duchess of Queensberry is surprised and well pleased that the King has given her so agreeable a command as forbidding her the Court, where she never came for diversion, but to bestow a very great civility on the King and Queen. She hopes that by so unprecedented an order as this, the King will see as few as she wishes at his Court, particularly such as dare to think and speak truth. I dare not do otherwise, nor ought not; nor could I have imagined but that it would have been the highest compliment I could possibly pay the King and Queen, to endeavour to support truth and innocence in their house.

C. Queensberry.

P.S. Particularly when the King and Queen told me they had not read Mr. Gay's play, I have certainly done right then to justify my own behaviour, rather than act like his Grace of Grafton, who has neither made use of truth, honour, or judgment in this whole affair, either for himself or his friends."

(This I transcribe from the MS. copy sent to Dean Swift, and now before me.)

"Among the remarkable occurrences of this winter, I cannot help relating that of the Duchess of Queensberry being forbid the Court, and the occasion of it. One Gay, a poet, had written a ballad opera, which was thought to reflect a little upon the Court, and a good deal upon the Minister. It was called 'The Beggar's Opera,' had a prodigious run, and was so extremely pretty in its kind, that even those who were most glanced at in the satire had prudence enough to disguise their resentment by chiming in with the universal applause with which it was performed. Gay, who had attached himself to Mrs. Howard and been disappointed of preferment at Court, finding this couched satire upon those to whom he imputed his disappointment succeed so well, wrote a second part to this opera, less pretty but more abusive, and so little disguised that Sir Robert Walpole resolved, rather than suffer himself to be produced for thirty nights together upon the stage in the person of a highwayman, to make use of his friend the Duke of Grafton's authority, as Lord Chamberlain, to put a stop to the representation of it. Accordingly, this *theatrical Craftsman* was prohibited at every playhouse. Gay, irritated at this bar thrown in the way both of his interest and his revenge, zested the work with some supplemental invectives, and resolved to print it by subscription. The Duchess of Queensberry set herself at the head of this undertaking, and solicited every mortal that came in her way, or in whose way she could put herself, to subscribe. To a woman of her quality, proverbially beautiful, and at the top of the polite and fashionable world, people were ashamed to refuse a guinea, though they were afraid to give it. Her solicitations were so universal and so pressing, that

and gave it to him as he wanted it.[30] But it is supposed that the discountenance of the Court sunk deep into his heart, and gave him more discontent than the applauses or tenderness of his friends could overpower. He soon fell into his old distemper, an habitual colic, and languished, though with many intervals of ease and cheerfulness, till a violent fit at last seized him, and carried him to the grave, as Arbuthnot reported, with more precipitance than he had ever known.[31] He died on the 4th of December, 1732, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.[32] The letter which brought an account of his death to

she came even into the Queen's apartment, went round the Drawing-room, and made even the King's servants contribute to the printing of a thing which the King had forbid being acted. The King, when he came into the Drawing-room, seeing her Grace very busy in a corner with three or four men, asked her what she had been doing. She answered, '*What* must be agreeable, she was sure, to anybody so humane as his Majesty, for it was an act of charity, and a charity to which she did not despair of bringing his Majesty to contribute.' Enough was said for each to understand the other. . . . . Most people blamed the Court upon this occasion. What the Duchess of Queensberry did was certainly impertinent; but the manner of resenting it was thought impolitic."—*Lord Hervey's Memoirs*, i. 120.

The interest which the Duchess continued to take in Gay was of an earlier date than Johnson supposes, for Mrs. Bradshaw, writing from Bath to Mrs. Howard in 1721, says, "I met Mr. Gay by chance, and told him your message; he is always with the Duchess of Queensberry, for we are too many for him."—*Suffolk Papers*, i. 78.

Nor was she unmindful of him when no more. "I often want poor Mr. Gay," she writes to Mrs. Howard Sept. 28, 1734, "and on this occasion extremely. Nothing evaporates sooner than joy untold, or even told, unless to one so entirely in your interest as he was, who bore at least an equal share in every satisfaction and dissatisfaction that attended us. I am not in the spleen, though I write thus; on the contrary, it is a sort of pleasure to think over his good qualities: his loss was really great, but it is a satisfaction to have once known so good a man. As you were as much his friend as I, it is needless to ask your pardon for dwelling so long on this subject."—*Suffolk Papers*, ii. 109.

[30] Spence by Singer, p. 214.

[31] Pope and Arbuthnot to Swift, Dec. 5, 1732. He died of an inflammation, and as Arbuthnot believed, at last a mortification of the bowels. He had thoughts of marriage shortly before his death, and was looking after a Mrs. Drelincourt. (See Scott's Swift, xvii. 308, 370, and 382, 2nd edit.)

[32] Where a monument, with a medallion by Rysbrack, and an epitaph in verse by Pope, was erected to his memory by the Duke and Duchess of Queensberry. "He was interred in Westminster Abbey," Arbuthnot writes to Swift, "as if he had been a peer of the realm." (*Scott's Swift*, xviii. 70; 2nd ed.)

There is a good large mezzotinto of him in a cap after a picture by Aikman. The print has the following dedication: "To Alexander Pope, Esq., this plate

Swift was laid by for some days unopened, because when he received it he was impressed with the preconception of some misfortune.[33]

After his death was published a second volume of Fables, more political than the former. His opera of 'Achilles' was acted,[34] and the profits were given to two widow sisters, who inherited what he left, as his lawful heirs; for he died without a will, though he had gathered three thousand pounds.[35] There have appeared likewise under his name a comedy called the 'Distrest Wife,' and the 'Rehearsal at Gotham,' a piece of humour.

The character given him by Pope[36] is this: that "he was a natural man, without design, who spoke what he thought, and just as he thought it;" and that "he was of a timid temper, and fearful of giving offence to the great;" which caution however, says Pope,[37] was of no avail.[38]

As a poet he cannot be rated very high. He was, as I once heard a female critic[39] remark, "of a lower order." He had not in any great degree the *mens divinior*, the dignity of genius. Much however must be allowed to the author of a new species of composition, though it be not of the highest kind. We owe

is most humbly inscribed by his servant B. Dickenson." He appears also to have sat to Zincke.

My portrait mezzotinto is published from Mrs. Howard's painting.—GAY *to Swift*, July 6, 1728. (*Scott*, xvii. 199, 2nd ed.)

There is a print of Hogarth representing Pope putting his hand into the pocket of a large fat personage, with a hornbook at his girdle. The fat fellow is Gay, and the hornbook refers to his Fables, written for the young Duke of Cumberland.—WARTON'S *Pope*, ix. 211.

[33] On the letter itself Swift wrote "On my dear friend Mr. Gay's death; received December 15th, but not read till the 20th, by an impulse foreboding some misfortune." Note from 'Dublin Edit.' in Pope's Works, vol. iv., part iii. p. 167, ed. 1742.

[34] At Covent Garden 10th Feb. 1732-3, and ran about twenty nights.

[35] Spence by Singer, p. 215. The amount was 6000*l.*, which was equally divided between his sisters (two widows) Katherine Baller and Joanna Fortescue. (See Memoir by Rev. Joseph Baller, before 'Gay's Chair,' 12mo., 1820.)

[36] Spence by Singer, p. 214.

[37] Spence by Singer, p. 160.

[38] Gay was a great eater. "As the French philosopher used to prove his existence by *cogito, ergo sum*, the greatest proof of Gay's existence is *edi, ergo est*." —(CONGREVE, in a letter to Pope.) *Spence by Singer*, p. 13.

[39] Johnson's own wife.—*Mrs. Piozzi's Anecdotes*, p. 125.

to Gay the Ballad Opera; a mode of comedy which at first was supposed to delight only by its novelty, but has now by the experience of half a century been found so well accommodated to the disposition of a popular audience, that it is likely to keep long possession of the stage. Whether this new drama was the product of judgment or of luck, the praise of it must be given to the inventor; and there are many writers read with more reverence, to whom such merit of originality cannot be attributed.

His first performance, the 'Rural Sports,' is such as was easily planned and executed; it is never contemptible, nor ever excellent. The 'Fan' [1714] is one of those mythological fictions which antiquity delivers ready to the hand, but which, like other things that lie open to every one's use, are of little value. The attention naturally retires from a new tale of Venus, Diana, and Minerva.

His 'Fables' seem to have been a favourite work; for having published one volume, he left another behind him. Of this kind of Fables, the authors do not appear to have formed any distinct or settled notion. Phædrus evidently confounds them with *Tales*, and Gay both with *Tales* and *Allegorical Prosopopœias*. A *Fable*, or *Apologue*, such as is now under consideration, seems to be, in its genuine state, a narrative in which beings irrational, and sometimes inanimate, *arbores loquuntur*, *non tantum feræ*, are, for the purpose of moral instruction, feigned to act and speak with human interests and passions. To this description the compositions of Gay do not always conform. For a Fable he gives now and then a Tale, or an abstracted Allegory; and from some, by whatever name they may be called, it will be difficult to extract any moral principle. They are, however, told with liveliness; the versification is smooth; and the diction, though now and then a little constrained by the measure or the rhyme, is generally happy.

To 'Trivia' [1716] may be allowed all that it claims; it is sprightly, various, and pleasant. The subject is of that kind which Gay was by nature qualified to adorn; yet some of his decorations may be justly wished away. An honest blacksmith

might have done for Patty what is performed by Vulcan. The appearance of Cloacina is nauseous and superfluous; a shoeboy could have been produced by the casual cohabitation of mere mortals. Horace's rule is broken in both cases; there is no *dignus vindice nodus*, no difficulty that required any supernatural interposition. A pattern may be made by the hammer of a mortal; and a bastard may be dropped by a human strumpet. On great occasions, and on small, the mind is repelled by useless and apparent falsehood.[40]

Of his little poems the public judgment seems to be right; they are neither much esteemed, nor totally despised. The story of the Apparition is borrowed from one of the tales of Poggio. Those that please least are the pieces to which 'Gulliver' gave occasion; for who can much delight in the echo of an unnatural fiction?

'Dione' is a counterpart to 'Amynta,' and 'Pastor Fido,' and other trifles of the same kind, easily imitated, and unworthy of imitation. What the Italians call comedies from a happy conclusion, Gay calls a tragedy from a mournful event; but the style of the Italians and of Gay is equally tragical. There is something in the poetical Arcadia so remote from known reality and speculative possibility, that we can never support its representation through a long work. A Pastoral of an hundred lines may be endured; but who will hear of sheep and goats, and myrtle bowers and purling rivulets, through five acts? Such scenes please barbarians in the dawn of literature, and children in the dawn of life; but will be for the most part thrown away, as men grow wise, and nations grow learned.[41]

[40] Molly Mogg, one of Gay's celebrities, died in 1766. (See 'Gent.'s Mag.' for 1766, p. 151.)

[41] What can be prettier than Gay's ballad, or rather Swift's, Arbuthnot's, Pope's, and Gay's, in the 'What d' ye call it'—"'Twas when the seas were roaring"? I have been well informed that they all contributed.—COWPER to Unwin, 4th Aug. 1783.

The Duchess of Queensberry told me that Gay could play on the flute, and that this enabled him to adapt so happily some airs in the 'Beggar's Opera.'—JOSEPH WARTON: *Pope*, vol. i., p. 149, ed. 1797.

Mr. Pulteney and Mr. Pope were in the pit at Covent Garden playhouse on Saturday last at the representation of the opera of 'Achilles,' writ by the late

Mr. Gay. They were in the house before any one else was admitted.—*The Daily Courant, Feb.* 12, 1732-3.

It is well known that you have passed many a social evening with Steele and Addison; you have joined in the rich humour of Arbuthnot; you have read the comedies of Congreve (my brother-student of the law) in manuscript; you have corresponded with Pope and Swift; and Gay lived and wrote in your house.—COLMAN: *Dedication to Pulteney, Earl of Bath, of* '*The Jealous Wife*,' 1761.

The best edition of Gay's 'Works' is that in six vols. 12mo., 1772-5.

GEORGE GRANVILLE,

LORD LANSDOWN.

GRANVILLE.

1665—1734–5.

Birth — Educated at Cambridge — Is commended by Waller — His Dramatic Pieces — His 'Mira' — Made Secretary of War and a Peer — Encourages Pope — Death and Burial in St. Clement's Danes — Works and Character.

Of George Granville, or, as others write, *Greenville*, or *Grenville*, afterwards Lord Lansdown, of Bideford, in the county of Devon, less is known than his name and rank might give reason to expect. He was born about 1665, the son of Bernard Greenville, who was entrusted by Monk with the most private transactions of the Restoration, and the grandson of Sir Bevil Greenville, who died in the King's cause at the battle of Lansdown.[1]

His early education was superintended by Sir William Ellis; and his progress was such that before the age of twelve he was sent to Cambridge,[2] where he pronounced a copy of his own verses to the Princess Mary d'Este of Modena, then Duchess of York, when she visited the university.

At the accession of King James, being now at eighteen, he again exerted his poetical powers, and addressed the new monarch in three short pieces, of which the first is profane, and the two others such as a boy might be expected to produce; but he was commended by old Waller, who perhaps was pleased to find himself imitated in six lines, which, though they begin with

[1] The poet's mother was Anne, sole daughter and heir of Cuthbert Morley, of Hawnby in Cleveland, in the county of York. The poet was the second son.

[2] To Trinity College. He was admitted to his Master's degree in 1679.

nonsense and end with dulness, excited in the young author a rapture of acknowledgment:

"In numbers such as Waller's self might use."[3]

It was probably about this time that he wrote the poem to the Earl of Peterborough, upon his *accomplishment* of the Duke of York's marriage with the Princess of Modena, whose charms appear to have gained a strong prevalence over his imagination, and upon whom nothing ever has been charged but imprudent piety, an intemperate and misguided zeal for the propagation of popery.

However faithful Granville might have been to the King, or however enamoured of the Queen, he has left no reason for supposing that he approved either the artifices or the violence with which the King's religion was insinuated or obtruded. He endeavoured to be true at once to the King and to the Church.

Of this regulated loyalty he has transmitted to posterity a sufficient proof in the letter which he wrote to his father about a month before the Prince of Orange landed.

"To the Hon. Mr. Bernard Granville, at the Earl of Bathe's, St. James's.

"Mar, near Doncaster, Oct. 6, 1688.

"Sir,—Your having no prospect of obtaining a commission for me can no way alter or cool my desire at this important juncture to venture my life, in some manner or other, for my King and my country.

"I cannot bear living under the reproach of lying obscure and idle in a country retirement, when every man who has the least sense of honour should be preparing for the field.

"You may remember, Sir, with what reluctance I submitted to your commands upon Monmouth's rebellion, when no importunity could prevail with you to permit me to leave the Academy: I was too young to be hazarded; but, give me leave to say, it is glorious at any age to die for one's country, and the sooner the nobler the sacrifice.

"I am now older by three years. My uncle Bathe was not so old when he was left among the slain at the battle of Newbury; nor you

---

[3] In numbers such as Dorset's self might use.

Addison to Sacheverell.

yourself, Sir, when you made your escape from your tutor's, to join your brother at the defence of Scilly.

"The same cause is now come round about again. The King has been misled; let those who have misled him be answerable for it. Nobody can deny but he is sacred in his own person; and it is every honest man's duty to defend it.

"You are pleased to say, it is yet doubtful if the Hollanders are rash enough to make such an attempt; but, be that as it will, I beg leave to insist upon it, that I may be presented to his Majesty, as one whose utmost ambition is to devote his life to his service, and my country's, after the example of all my ancestors.

"The gentry assembled at York, to agree upon the choice of representatives for the county, have prepared an address, to assure his Majesty they are ready to sacrifice their lives and fortunes for him upon this and all other occasions; but at the same time they humbly beseech him to give them such magistrates as may be agreeable to the laws of the land; for, at present, there is no authority to which they can legally submit.

"They have been beating up for volunteers at York, and the towns adjacent, to supply the regiments at Hull; but nobody will list.

"By what I can hear, everybody wishes well to the King; but they would be glad his ministers were hanged.

"The winds continue so contrary, that no landing can be so soon as was apprehended; therefore I may hope, with your leave and assistance, to be in readiness before any action can begin. I beseech you, Sir, most humbly and most earnestly, to add this one act of indulgence more to so many other testimonies which I have constantly received of your goodness; and be pleased to believe me always, with the utmost duty and submission, Sir,

"Your most dutiful son,

"And most obedient servant,

"GEO. GRANVILLE."

Through the whole reign of King William he is supposed to have lived in literary retirement, and indeed had for some time few other pleasures but those of study in his power. He was, as the biographers observe, the younger son of a younger brother; a denomination by which our ancestors proverbially expressed the lowest state of penury and dependence. He is said, however, to have preserved himself at this time from disgrace and difficulties by economy, which he forgot or neglected in life more advanced, and in better fortune.

About this time he became enamoured of the Countess of

Newburgh,[4] whom he has celebrated with so much ardour by the name of Mira. He wrote verses to her before he was three-and-twenty, and may be forgiven if he regarded the face more than the mind. Poets are sometimes in too much haste to praise.

In the time of his retirement it is probable that he composed his dramatic pieces, the 'She-Gallants' (acted 1696),[5] which he revised, and called 'Once a Lover, and always a Lover;' 'The Jew of Venice,' altered from Shakespeare's 'Merchant of Venice' (1698); 'Heroic Love,' a tragedy (1698); 'The British Enchanters' (1706), a dramatic poem;[6] and 'Peleus and Thetis,' a masque, written to accompany 'The Jew of Venice.'

The comedies, which he has not printed in his own edition of his works,[7] I never saw: 'Once a Lover, and always a Lover,' is said to be in a great degree indecent and gross.[8] Granville could not admire without bigotry; he copied the wrong as well as the right from his masters, and may be supposed to have learned obscenity from Wycherley, as he learned mythology from Waller.

In his 'Jew of Venice,' as Rowe remarks, the character of Shylock is made comic, and we are prompted to laughter instead of detestation.

It is evident that 'Heroic Love' was written and presented on the stage before the death of Dryden.[9] It is a mythological tragedy, upon the love of Agamemnon and Chryseis, and

[4] Frances Brudenell, daughter of Francis, Lord Brudenell (d. 1698), married, *first*, to the Earl of Newburgh; and, *secondly*, to Richard Bellew, Baron Dueleck, in the kingdom of Ireland.

[5] The 'She-Gallants,' a comedy wrote by Mr. Granville when he was very young; extraordinary witty and well acted; but offending the ears of some ladies who set up for chastity, it made its exit.—Downes: *Roscius Anglicanus*, 12mo. 1708, p. 45.

[6] Produced at the Haymarket Theatre 21st Feb. 1705-6, and ran twelve nights.

[7] That in 2 vols. 4to. 1732.

[8] It is printed in his Works, 3 vols. 12mo. 1736, and was revived by Macklin for his benefit at Drury Lane, 13th March, 1745-6.

[9] It was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1698. Dryden died in 1700.

therefore easily sunk into neglect, though praised in verse by Dryden,[10] and in prose by Pope.

It is concluded by the wise Ulysses with this speech:

> "Fate holds the strings, and men like children move
> But as they 're led; success is from above."

At the accession of Queen Anne, having his fortune improved by bequests from his father and his uncle the Earl of Bath, he was chosen into Parliament for Fowey. He soon after engaged in a joint translation of the 'Invectives against Philip,' with a design, surely weak and puerile, of turning the thunder of Demosthenes upon the head of Louis.

He afterwards (in 1706) had his estate again augmented by an inheritance from his elder brother, Sir Bevil Granville, who, as he returned from the government of Barbadoes, died[11] at sea. He continued to serve in parliament; and in the ninth year of Queen Anne was chosen knight of the shire for Cornwall.

At the memorable change of the ministry (1710) he was made Secretary at War, in the place of Mr. Robert Walpole.

Next year, when the violence of party made twelve peers in a day,[12] Mr. Granville became [31st Dec., 1711] Baron Lansdown of Bideford, by a promotion justly remarked to be not invidious, because he was the heir of a family in which two peerages, that of the Earl of Bath and Lord Granville of Potheridge, had lately become extinct. Being now high in the Queen's favour, he (1712) was appointed Comptroller of the Household, and a privy counsellor; and to his other honours were added the dedication of Pope's 'Windsor Forest.'[13] He was advanced next year to be Treasurer of the Household.

Of these favours he soon lost all but his title; for, at the accession [1st Aug., 1714] of King George, his place was given

[10] 'To Mr. Granville on his excellent tragedy called Heroic Love.' It was "well acted," says old Downes, the prompter, "and mightily pleased the Court and city."

[11] 15th Sept. 1706.

[12] See in vol. iii. (Life of Pitt) a good story of Spence and Lord Bathurst (one of the twelve).

[13] Lord Lansdown insisted on my publishing my 'Windsor Forest,' and the motto (*non injussa cano*) shows it.—Pope: *Spence by Singer*, p. 202.

to the Earl Cholmondeley, and he was persecuted with the rest of his party. Having protested against the bill for attainting Ormond and Bolingbroke, he was, after the insurrection in Scotland, seized Sept. 26, 1715, as a suspected man, and confined in the Tower till Feb. 8, 1716-17, when he was at last released and restored to his seat in parliament, where (1719) he made a very ardent and animated speech against the repeal of the bill to prevent Occasional Conformity, which, however, though it was then printed, he has not inserted into his works.

Some time afterwards (about 1722),[14] being perhaps embarrassed by his profusion, he went into foreign countries, with the usual pretence of recovering his health. In this state of leisure and retirement he received the first volume of Burnet's 'History,' of which he cannot be supposed to have approved the general tendency, and where he thought himself able to detect some particular falsehoods. He therefore undertook the vindication of General Monk from some calumnies of Dr. Burnet, and some misrepresentations of Mr. Echard. This was answered civilly by Mr. Thomas Burnet and Oldmixon, and more roughly by Dr. Colbatch.

His other historical performance is a defence of his relation Sir Richard Greenville, whom Lord Clarendon has shown in a form very unamiable. So much is urged in this apology to justify many actions that have been represented as culpable, and to palliate the rest, that the reader is reconciled for the greater part; and it is made very probable that Clarendon was by personal enmity disposed to think the worst of Greenville, as Greenville was also very willing to think the worst of Clarendon. These pieces were published at his return to England.

Being now desirous to conclude his labours and enjoy his reputation, he published (1732) a very beautiful and splendid edition of his works, in which he omitted what he disapproved, and enlarged what seemed deficient.

[14] At least two years earlier. See 'Suffolk Papers,' i. 70. In 'The Post Boy' of July 13-15, 1721, it is said that "last night the Lady Lansdown set out on her return to her lord at Paris."

He now went to Court, and was kindly received by Queen Caroline, to whom and to the Princess Anne he presented his works, with verses on the blank leaves, with which he concluded his poetical labours.

He died in Hanover-square, Jan. 30, 1734-5,[15] having a few days before buried his wife, the Lady Mary Villiers, widow to Mr. Thynne,[16] by whom he had four daughters, but no son.

Writers commonly derive their reputation from their works; but there are works which owe their reputation to the character of the writer. The public sometimes has its favourites, whom it rewards for one species of excellence with the honours due to another. From him whom we reverence for his beneficence we do not willingly withhold the praise of genius; a man of exalted merit becomes at once an accomplished writer, as a beauty finds no great difficulty in passing for a wit.

Granville was a man illustrious by his birth, and therefore attracted notice: since he is by Pope styled "the polite," he must be supposed elegant in his manners, and generally loved: he was in times of contests and turbulence steady to his party, and obtained that esteem which is always conferred upon firmness and consistency. With those advantages, having learned the art of versifying, he declared himself a poet; and his claim to the laurel was allowed.

But by a critic of a later generation, who takes up his book without any favourable prejudices, the praise already received will be thought sufficient; for his works do not show him to have had much comprehension from nature, or illumination from learning. He seems to have had no ambition above the imitation of Waller, of whom he has copied the faults, and very little more. He is for ever amusing himself with the puerilities of mythology; his King is Jupiter, who, if the Queen brings no

[15] And was privately buried in a vault under the church of St. Clement's Danes.

[16] And only daughter of the first Earl of Jersey, to whom he was married in December, 1711, shortly before his elevation to the peerage ('Journal to Stella,' 2nd January, 1711-12). She died 15th January, 1734-5. An unmarried daughter, called Mrs. Betty Granville, was living in 1789, and was the last Granville of the male line.

children, has a barren Juno. The Queen is compounded of Juno, Venus, and Minerva. His poem on the Duchess of Grafton's law-suit, after having rattled a while with Juno and Pallas, Mars and Alcides, Cassiope, Niobe, and the Propetides, Hercules, Minos, and Rhadamanthus, at last concludes its folly with profaneness.

His verses to Mira, which are most frequently mentioned, have little in them of either art or nature, of the sentiments of a lover, or the language of a poet: there may be found, now and then, a happier effort; but they are commonly feeble and unaffecting, or forced and extravagant.

His little pieces are seldom either sprightly or elegant, either keen or weighty. They are trifles written by idleness, and published by vanity. But his Prologues and Epilogues have a just claim to praise.

The 'Progress of Beauty' seems one of his most elaborate pieces, and is not deficient in splendour and gaiety; but the merit of original thought is wanting. Its highest praise is the spirit with which he celebrates King James's consort when she was a queen no longer.

The 'Essay on Unnatural Flights in Poetry' is not inelegant nor injudicious, and has something of vigour beyond most of his other performances: his precepts are just, and his cautions proper; they are indeed not new, but in a didactic poem novelty is to be expected only in the ornaments and illustrations. His poetical precepts are accompanied with agreeable and instructive notes.

The masque of 'Peleus and Thetis' has here and there a pretty line; but it is not always melodious, and the conclusion is wretched.

In his 'British Enchanters' he has bidden defiance to all chronology by confounding the inconsistent manners of different ages; but the dialogue has often the air of Dryden's rhyming plays; and the songs are lively, though not very correct. This is, I think, far the best of his works; for if it has many faults, it has likewise passages which are at least pretty, though they do not rise to any high degree of excellence.

THOMAS YALDEN.

YALDEN.

1671–1736.

Born and Educated at Oxford — His earliest Poetry — Made Preacher at Bridewell — Taken into custody about Atterbury's Plot — Death and Burial in Bridewell precinct — Character and Works.

Thomas Yalden, the sixth son of Mr. John Yalden of Sussex, was born in the city of Exeter in 1671.[1] Having been educated in the grammar-school belonging to Magdalen College in Oxford, he was in 1690, at the age of nineteen, admitted commoner of Magdalen Hall, under the tuition of Josiah Pullen, a man whose name is still remembered in the university. He became next year one of the scholars of Magdalen College, where he was distinguished by a lucky accident.

It was his turn, one day, to pronounce a declamation; and Dr. Hough,[2] the president, happening to attend, thought the composition too good to be the speaker's. Some time after, the Doctor finding him a little irregularly busy in the library, set him an exercise for punishment; and, that he might not be deceived by any artifice, locked the door. Yalden, as it happened, had been lately reading on the subject given, and produced with little difficulty a composition which so pleased the

[1] This account of Yalden is very incorrect. His proper name was Youlding, and he was born not at Exeter but at Oxford; and not in 1671 but in 1669-70, January 2. Wood's 'Ath. Ox.,' by Bliss (iv. 601), and Bloxam's Magdalen Register, p. 109. His father, Thomas Youlding, was "a page of the presence, and groom of the chamber, to Prince Charles, afterwards a sufferer for his cause, and an exciseman in Oxford after the restoration of King Charles II." (Wood, iv. 601.) His father died 25th July, 1670, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in Merton College Chapel. See his epitaph in Le Neve's 'Monuments,' Aug. 1650-1718, p. 87.

[2] Afterwards Bishop of Worcester, now best remembered by his Oxford opposition to James II., by the verse of Pope, and the chisel of Roubiliac.

president, that he told him his former suspicions, and promised to favour him.[3]

Among his contemporaries in the college were Addison and Sacheverell, men who were in those times friends, and who both adopted Yalden to their intimacy. Yalden continued, throughout his life, to think as probably he thought at first, yet did not lose the friendship of Addison.[4]

When Namur was taken by King William, Yalden made an ode.[5] There was never any reign more celebrated by the poets than that of William, who had very little regard for song himself, but happened to employ ministers who pleased themselves with the praise of patronage.[6]

Of this ode mention is made in an humorous poem of that time, called 'The Oxford Laureat;' in which, after many claims had been made and rejected, Yalden is represented as demanding the laurel, and as being called to his trial, instead of receiving a reward.

> "His crime was for being a felon in verse,
> And presenting his theft to the king;
> The first was a trick not uncommon or scarce,
> But the last was an impudent thing:
> Yet what he had stol'n was so little worth stealing,
> They forgave him the damage and cost:
> Had he ta'en the whole ode, as he took it piece-mealing,
> They had fin'd him but ten-pence at most."

The poet whom he was charged with robbing was Congreve.

He wrote another poem on the death of the Duke of Gloucester.[7]

In 1710 he became Fellow of the college; and next year, entering into orders, was presented by the society with a living

[3] 'Bio. Britannica,' vi. 4379, fol. 1766, "communicated by the author himself to a particular acquaintance."

[4] Jacob's 'Poet. Register,' ii. 238.

[5] Published in 1695, folio. This was not his first appearance as an author. Nine poems with his name to them are printed in Dryden's 'Third Miscellany,' 8vo. 1693. One is the 'Hymn to Darkness.' In Dryden's 'Fourth Miscellany' (8vo. 1694) are seven other poems with Yalden's name to them.

[6] Compare note 10, p. 253.

[7] 'The Temple of Fame, a Poem, sacred to the memory of the most Illustrious Prince William, Duke of Gloucester,' 1700, fol.

in Warwickshire,[8] consistent with the fellowship, and chosen lecturer of moral philosophy—a very honourable office.

On the accession of Queen Anne [1702-3] he wrote another poem; and is said, by the author of the 'Biographia,'[9] to have declared himself of the party who had the honourable distinction of high-churchmen.

In 1706 he was received into the family of the Duke of Beaufort. Next year [1st July, 1707] he became Doctor in Divinity, and soon after [1713] resigned his fellowship and lecture; and as a token of his gratitude, gave the college a picture of their founder.

He was made rector of Chalton and Cleanville, two adjoining towns and benefices in Hampshire; and had the prebends, or sinecures, of Deans, Hains, and Pendles, in Devonshire. He had before been chosen, in 1698, preacher of Bridewell Hospital, upon the resignation of Dr. Atterbury.[10]

From this time he seems to have led a quiet and inoffensive life, till the clamour was raised about Atterbury's plot. Every loyal eye was on the watch for abettors or partakers of the horrid conspiracy; and Dr. Yalden, having some acquaintance with the bishop, and being familiarly conversant with Kelly his secretary, fell under suspicion, and was taken into custody.

Upon his examination he was charged with a dangerous correspondence with Kelly. The correspondence he acknowledged; but maintained that it had no treasonable tendency. His papers were seized; but nothing was found that could fix a crime upon him, except two words in his pocket-book, *thorough-paced doctrine*. This expression the imagination of his examiners had impregnated with treason, and the Doctor was enjoined to explain them. Thus pressed, he told them that the words had lain unheeded in his pocket-book from the time of Queen Anne, and that he was ashamed to give an account of them; but the truth was, that he had gratified his curiosity one day by hearing

[8] The Vicarage of Willoughby, to which he was presented 25th Sept., 1700, and resigned in 1709.

[9] 'Biographia Britannica,' vi. 4379, fol. 1766.

[10] This is not correct. Atterbury retained the office of preacher at Bridewell till his promotion in June, 1713, to the bishopric of Rochester, when, 26th June, 1713, Yalden succeeded him as preacher.

Daniel Burgess in the pulpit, and those words were a memorial hint of a remarkable sentence by which he warned his congregation to "beware of" thorough-paced doctrine, "that doctrine which, coming in at one ear, paces through the head, and goes out at the other."

Nothing worse than this appearing in his papers, and no evidence arising against him, he was set at liberty.

It will not be supposed that a man of this character attained high dignities in the church; but he still retained the friendship, and frequented the conversation, of a very numerous and splendid set of acquaintance. He died July 16, 1736, in the 66th[11] year of his age.

Of his poems, many are of that irregular kind which, when he formed his poetical character, was supposed to be Pindaric. Having fixed his attention on Cowley as a model, he has attempted in some sort to rival him, and has written a 'Hymn to Darkness,' evidently as a counter-part to Cowley's 'Hymn to Light.'

This hymn seems to be his best performance, and is, for the most part, imagined with great vigour, and expressed with great propriety. I will not transcribe it. The seven first stanzas are good; but the third, fourth, and seventh are the best; the eighth seems to involve a contradiction; the tenth is exquisitely beautiful; the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth are partly mythological, and partly religious, and therefore not suitable to each other; he might better have made the whole merely philosophical.

There are two stanzas in this poem where Yalden may be suspected, though hardly convicted, of having consulted the 'Hymnus ad Umbram' of Wowerus, in the sixth stanza, which answers in some sort to these lines:

> "Illa suo præest nocturnis numine sacris—
> Perque vias errare novis dat spectra figuris,
> Manesque excitos medios ululare per agros
> Sub noctem, et questu notos complere penates."

---

[11] In his sixty-ninth year. He died intestate, and was buried in Bridewell precinct (Bloxam's Magdalen Register, p. 117).

And again, at the conclusion:

> "Illa suo senium secludit corpore toto
> Haud numerans jugi fugientia secula lapsu,
> Ergo ubi postremum mundi compage solutâ
> Hanc rerum molem suprema absumpserit hora
> Ipsa leves cineres nube amplectetur opacâ,
> Et prisco imperio rursus dominabitur umbra."

His 'Hymn to Light'[12] is not equal to the other. He seems to think that there is an East absolute and positive where the Morning rises.

In the last stanza, having mentioned the sudden eruption of new created Light, he says,

> "A while th' Almighty wondering viewed."

He ought to have remembered that Infinite Knowledge can never wonder. All wonder is the effect of novelty upon ignorance.

Of his other poems it is sufficient to say that they deserve perusal, though they are not always exactly polished, though the rhymes are sometimes very ill sorted, and though his faults seem rather the omissions of idleness than the negligences of enthusiasm.

[12] First printed in Dryden's 'Third Miscellany,' 1693.

THOMAS TICKELL.

TICKELL.

1686–1740.

Born at Bridekirk, in Cumberland — Educated at Oxford — Marries — Acquires the friendship of Addison — His first Poems — His Translation of the first Book of the Iliad — Made Under-Secretary — Addison leaves him the charge of Publishing his Works — His Elegy on Addison — Made Secretary to the Lords Justices — Death at Bath — Works and Character.

Thomas Tickell, the son of the Reverend Richard Tickell, was born in 1686 at Bridekirk in Cumberland; and in April, 1701, became a member of Queen's College in Oxford; in 1708 he was made Master of Arts, and two years afterwards [9th Nov., 1710] was chosen Fellow; for which, as he did not comply with the statutes by taking orders, he obtained [25th Oct., 1717] a dispensation from the Crown. He held his Fellowship till 1726, and then vacated it, by marrying,[1] in that year, at Dublin.

Tickell was not one of those scholars who wear away their lives in closets;[2] he entered early into the world, and was long busy in public affairs; in which he was initiated under the patronage of Addison, whose notice he is said to have gained by his verses in praise of 'Rosamond.'

To those verses it would not have been just to deny regard; for they contain some of the most elegant encomiastic strains; and, among the innumerable poems of the same kind, it will be hard to find one with which they need to fear a comparison. It may deserve observation, that when Pope wrote

[1] A Miss Eustace, with a fortune of 8000*l.* or 10,000*l.* ('Daily Post' of 9 February, 1726.) He was married at Dublin, by the Primate of Ireland, on St. George's Day, 1726. (New College Register.)

[2] An early acquaintance with the classics is what may be called the good-breeding of poetry, as it gives a certain gracefulness which never forsakes a mind that contracted it in youth, but is seldom or never hit by those who would learn it too late.—Tickell: *Preface to Addison's Works.*

long afterwards[3] in praise of Addison, he has copied, at least has resembled, Tickell.

> "Let joy transport fair Rosamonda's shade,
> And wreaths of myrtle crown the lovely maid.
> While now perhaps with Dido's ghost she roves,
> And hears and tells the story of their loves,
> Alike they mourn, alike they bless their fate,
> Since Love, which made them wretched, makes them great.
> Nor longer that relentless doom bemoan
> Which gain'd a Virgil and an Addison."
>
> TICKELL [1709].[4]

> "Then future ages with delight shall see
> How Plato's, Bacon's, Newton's looks agree;
> Or in fair series laurell'd bards be shown,
> A Virgil there, and here an Addison."
>
> POPE [1721].

He produced another piece of the same kind at the appearance of 'Cato,' with equal skill, but not equal happiness.

When the ministers of Queen Anne were negotiating with France, Tickell published [1713] 'The Prospect of Peace,' a poem, of which the tendency was to reclaim the nation from the pride of conquest to the pleasures of tranquillity. How far Tickell, whom Swift afterwards mentioned as *Whiggissimus*,[5] had then connected himself with any party, I know not; this poem certainly did not flatter the practices, or promote the opinions, of the men by whom he was afterwards befriended.

Mr. Addison, however he hated the men then in power, suffered his friendship to prevail over his public spirit, and gave in 'The Spectator'[6] such praises of Tickell's poem, that when, after having long wished to peruse it, I laid hold on it at last, I thought it unequal to the honours which it had received, and found it a piece to be approved rather than admired.[7] But the hope excited by a work of genius, being general and indefinite,

[3] In 1721. 'To Mr. Addison, occasioned by his Dialogues on Medals,' but originally written in 1715.

[4] These verses were first published in Tonson's 'Sixth Miscellany' (1709). Pope, as well as Tickell, made his first appearance as a poet in this Miscellany.

[5] Swift to Dr. Sheridan, Sept. 25, 1725. (Scott's Swift, xvi. 491, 2nd ed.)

[6] The Spectator, No. 523, Oct. 30, 1712.

[7] Fools admire, but men of sense approve.—POPE.

is rarely gratified. It was read at that time with so much favour, that six editions were sold.

At the arrival of King George he sung 'The Royal Progress;' which being inserted in 'The Spectator' [8] is well known, and of which it is just to say, that it is neither high nor low.

The poetical incident of most importance in Tickell's life was his publication [June 1715] of the first book of the 'Iliad,' as translated by himself, an apparent opposition to Pope's 'Homer,' of which the first part made its entrance into the world at the same time.[9]

Addison declared that the rival versions were both good; but that Tickell's was the best that ever was made; and with Addison the wits, his adherents and followers, were certain to concur. Pope does not appear to have been much dismayed; "for," says he, "I have the town, that is, the mob on my side." But he remarks, "that it is common for the smaller party to make up in diligence what they want in numbers; he appeals to the people as his proper judges; and if they are not inclined to condemn him, he is in little care about the high-flyers at Button's." [10]

Pope did not long think Addison an impartial judge; for he considered him as the writer of Tickell's version. The reasons for his suspicion I will literally transcribe from Mr. Spence's Collection.

"There had been a coldness (said Mr. Pope) between Mr. Addison and me for some time; and we had not been in company together, for a good while, any where but at Button's coffee-house, where I used to see him almost every day. On his meeting me there, one day in particular, he took me aside,

[8] 'The Spectator,' No. 620, for Nov. 15, 1714.

[9] I must inform the reader that when I begun this first book I had some thoughts of translating the whole 'Iliad,' but had the pleasure of being diverted from that design by finding that the work was fallen into a much abler hand. I would not, therefore, be thought to have any other view in publishing this small specimen of Homer's 'Iliad,' than to bespeak, if possible, the favour of the public to a translation of Homer's 'Odyssey,' wherein I have already made some progress.—TICKELL: *To the Reader.*

[10] This is the sense, though not the exact words, of Pope's letter to Craggs, of July 15, 1715. (Letters, 4to., 1737, p. 127.)

and said he should be glad to dine with me, at such a tavern, if I would stay till those people (Budgell and Philips) were gone. We went accordingly; and after dinner Mr. Addison said, 'That he had wanted for some time to talk with me; that his friend Tickell had formerly, whilst at Oxford, translated the first book of the 'Iliad;' that he now designed to print it, and had desired him to look it over; he must therefore beg that I would not desire him to look over my first book, because, if he did, it would have the air of double-dealing.' I assured him that I did not at all take it ill of Mr. Tickell that he was going to publish his translation; that he certainly had as much right to translate any author as myself; and that publishing both was entering on a fair stage. I then added, that I would not desire him to look over my first book of the 'Iliad,' because he had looked over Mr. Tickell's; but could wish to have the benefit of his observations on my second, which I had then finished, and which Mr. Tickell had not touched upon. Accordingly I sent him the second book the next morning; and in a few days he returned it, with very high commendation. Soon after it was generally known that Mr. Tickell was publishing the first book of the 'Iliad,' I met Dr. Young in the street; and, upon our falling into that subject, the Doctor expressed a great deal of surprise at Tickell's having such a translation by him so long. He said, that it was inconceivable to him, and that there must be some mistake in the matter; that he and Tickell were so intimately acquainted at Oxford, that each used to communicate to the other whatever verses they wrote, even to the least things; that Tickell could not have been busied in so long a work there without his knowing something of the matter; and that he had never heard a single word of it till on this occasion. This surprise of Dr. Young, together with what Steele has said against Tickell in relation to this affair,[11] make it highly probable that there was some underhand dealing in that business; and indeed Tickell himself, who is a very fair, worthy man, has since, in a

[11] He [Addison] translated the first book of the 'Iliad' that appeared as Tickell's; and Steele has blurted it out in his angry Preface against Tickell.—Pope: *Spence by Singer*, p. 47.

manner, as good as owned it to me. [To which Spence adds:] When it was introduced in conversation between Mr. Tickell and Mr. Pope, by a third person, Tickell did not deny it; which, considering his honour and zeal for his departed friend, was the same as owning it." [12]

Upon these suspicions, with which Dr. Warburton hints that other circumstances concurred,[13] Pope always in his 'Art of Sinking' quotes this book as the work of Addison.[14]

To compare the two translations would be tedious; the palm is now given universally to Pope; but I think the first lines of Tickell's were rather to be preferred, and Pope seems to have since borrowed something from them in the correction of his own.[15]

[12] 'Spence by Singer,' p. 147.

[13] Warburton's Notes on 'Epistle to Arbuthnot.'

[14] See chapter xii., where, after quoting several instances from the rival translation, he adds, "or these of the same hand," quoting Addison's lines on Sacheverell. See 'Miscellanies, the Last Volume,' 8vo. 1728, p. 61.

Dr. Young, Lord Bathurst, Mr. Harte, and Lord Lyttelton, each of them assured me that Addison himself certainly translated the first book of Homer. —WARTON *on Pope*, ii. 246, ed. 1782.

Steele, in the Dedication to Congreve of Addison's 'Drummer,' challenges the reputed translator of the first book to produce a second.

[15] Tickell's intended 'Preface' to his translation is still preserved among the 'Tickell Papers,' and was first printed in Miss Aikin's 'Addison,' ii. 128.

"If in this work I have not always confined myself to a Literal Version of y^e^ Original, which would have been irksome to an English Reader, as well as Translator; I have at least taken pains to reject every phrase that is not entirely Homerical, and have industriously avoided mixing y^e^ Elegance or Ease of Virgil and Ovid with y^e^ Simplicity, Majesty, and Vehemence of Homer: so that any seeming Deviation from y^e^ sense of y^e^ very words translated may be justified from Parallel Passages in y^e^ Iliad. There is one Particular wherein I have taken y^e^ liberty to differ from all y^e^ Translations of Homer that I have seen; and that is in y^e^ Rendering of the Compound Epithets rather by a Paraphrase than by Compound Words in our own Tongue. After repeated Trials of skill to link many words in one to answer a sonorous word in y^e^ Original, have we not found that these Pains-takers have been translating Homer into Greek; and what was Elegance and Musick in one Language is Harshness and Pedantry in another? In y^e^ first Iliad, for example, y^e^ cloud-compelling Jove, y^e^ Golden-throned Juno, y^e^ far-shooting, and silver-bow'd Apollo, y^e^ white-armed Juno, and Ox-eyed Juno, y^e^ swift-footed Achilles, y^e^ brazen-step'd House, y^e^ thunder-loving God, y^e^ much-snowy Olympus, y^e^ much-sounding shore, &c. are so many several epithets, which tho' elegant and sonorous in y^e^ Greek, become either un-intelligible, un-musical, or burlesque in English. And that this is wholly owing to y^e^ different Genius of y^e^ two

When the Hanover succession was disputed, Tickell gave what assistance his pen would supply. His 'Letter to Avignon'

Languages is hence apparent, because y^e^ same Ideas, when expressed in a manner suitable to y^e^ Turn of our Tongue, give y^e^ same pleasure to us, that y^e^ Ancients received in reading y^e^ Original. And I cannot but observe upon this head, that Virgil himself, in a Language much more capable of Composition than our's, hath often governed himself according to this Rule. As this manner of Translation is much y^e^ most pleasing to y^e^ Reader, it is y^e^ hardest to y^e^ Translator: it being no less when it is judiciously [accurately] performed, than to take an Image that lay confused, and draw it out in its fairest Light, and full Proportions: or, in a Similitude used by my Lord Bacon upon another occasion, it is to open y^e^ embroidery, that is folded in y^e^ Pack, and to spread out every Figure in its perfect Beauty. I shall add briefly to y^e^ foregoing Observation, that there are several Epithets in y^e^ Greek Tongue which, as in other Languages, have not strictly y^e^ same meaning in their usual acceptation, as from y^e^ Words, whence they were originally derived, they seem to bear. For example, the words which literal Translators have rendered Dogs-eyes, and Drunkard, signifie no more than Impudent and Sot. The general mistake in this point has occasioned many indelicate Versions and ignorant Criticisms."

What was thought at Oxford (in Addison and Tickell's *own* University) is told by Young in a letter printed for the first time by Miss Aikin:—

To Mr. Tickell,

at Button's Coffee House in Covent Garden.

Dear Tickell, London June 28 [1715].

Be assured I want no new inducement to behave myself like your friend. To be very plain, the University almost in general gives the preference to Pope's Translation; they say his is written with more Spirit, Ornament and Freedom, and has more the air of an original. I inclined some; Hanton &c, to compare the Translation with the Greek; which was done, and it made some small alteration in their opinions, but still Pope was their man. The bottom of the case is this, they were strongly prepossest in Pope's favour, from a wrong notion of your design before the Poem came down; and the sight of yours has not force enough upon them to make them willing to contradict themselves, and own they were in the wrong; but they go far for prejudiced persons, and own yours an excellent translation, nor do I hear any violently affirm it to be worse than Pope's, but those who look on Pope as a miracle, and among those to your comfort Evans is the first, and even these zealots allow that you have outdone Pope in some particulars. *E. g.* the speech beginning

> "Oh sunk in Avarice &c.
> And leave a naked" &c.

Upon the whole I affirm the performance has gained you much Reputation, and when they compare you with what they should compare you, with Homer only, you are much admired. It has given I know many of the best judges a desire to see the Odyssies by the same hand, which they talk of with pleasure, and I seriously believe your first piece of that will quite break their partiality

stands high among party-poems;[16] it expresses contempt without coarseness, and superiority without insolence. It had the success which it deserved, being five times printed.

He was now intimately united to Mr. Addison, who, when he went into Ireland as Secretary to the Lord Sunderland, took him thither, and employed him in public business; and when (1717) afterwards he rose to be Secretary of State, made him Under-Secretary. Their friendship seems to have continued without abatement; for when Addison died, he left him the charge of publishing his works, with a solemn recommendation to the patronage of Craggs.

To these works he prefixed [1721] an elegy on the author, which could owe none of its beauties to the assistance which might be suspected to have strengthened or embellished his earlier compositions; but neither he nor Addison ever produced nobler lines than are contained in the third and fourth paragraphs; nor is a more sublime or more elegant funeral-poem to be found in the whole compass of English literature.[17]

He was afterwards (4 May, 1724) made Secretary to the Lords Justices of Ireland, a place of great honour; in which he continued till 1740, when he died on the 23rd of April at Bath.

Of the poems yet unmentioned the longest is 'Kensington

for Pope, which your Iliad has weaken'd and secure your success. Nor think my opinion groundlessly swayed by my wishes, for I observe, as Prejudice cools, you grow in favour, and you are a better Poet now than when your Homer first came down. I am persuaded fully that your design cannot but succeed here, and it shall be my hearty desire and endeavour that it may.

Dear Tickell yours most affectionately

E. Young.

My humble service to Mr. Addison and Sir Rich[d].

[16] 'An Epistle from a Lady in England to a Gentleman in Avignon. By Mr. Tickell.' Tonson, 1717, fol.

[17] "Addison's works came to my hands yesterday. I cannot but think it a very odd set of incidents that the book should be dedicated by a dead man [Addison] to a dead man [Craggs]; and even that the new patron [Earl of Warwick] to whom Tickell chose to inscribe his verses should be dead also before they were published. Had I been in the editor's place, I should have been a little apprehensive for myself, under a thought that every one who had any hand in that work was to die before the publication of it."—Atterbury to Pope, Oct. 15, 1721.

Gardens,'[18] of which the versification is smooth and elegant, but the fiction unskilfully compounded of Grecian deities and Gothic fairies. Neither species of those exploded beings could have done much; and when they are brought together, they only make each other contemptible. To Tickell, however, cannot be refused a high place among the minor poets; nor should it be forgotten that he was one of the contributors to 'The Spectator.' With respect to his personal character, he is said to have been a man of gay conversation, at least a temperate lover of wine and company, and in his domestic relations without censure.[19]

[18] First published in 1722. Let me add here that Tickell had undertaken a translation of Lucan. See note 4, p. 185.

[19] His portrait, from the original at Queen's College, Oxford, is engraved (though poorly) in Harding's 'Biographical Mirror.'

My excuse is, that I have title to your favour, as you were Mr. Addison's friend, and, in the most honourable part, his heir; and if he had thought of your coming to this kingdom, he would have bequeathed me to you.—SWIFT to Tickell, Sept. 18, 1725 (*Scott's Swift*, xix. 286, 2nd ed.).

His son, it is said by some, by others his grandson, was Richard Tickell, author of a clever 'Epistle [in verse] from the Honourable Charles Fox, partridge-shooting, to the Honourable John Townshend, cruising,' 1789. He was also a contributor to 'The Rolliad.' He died in 1793 by his own act, throwing himself from one of the uppermost windows of Hampton Court Palace into the garden.

[Tickell] is only a poor, short-winded imitator of Addison, who had himself not above three or four notes in poetry—sweet enough indeed, like those of a German flute, but such as soon tire and satiate the ear with their frequent return. His ballad, however, of 'Colin and Lucy' I always thought the prettiest in the world.—GRAY to Horace Walpole.

JAMES HAMMOND.

HAMMOND.

1710–1742.

Birth — Educated at Westminster School — Equerry to Frederick Prince of Wales — His Elegies — Death and Character.

Of Mr. Hammond, though he be well remembered as a man esteemed and caressed by the elegant and the great, I was at first able to obtain no other memorials than such as are supplied by a book called 'Cibber's Lives of the Poets;' of which I take this opportunity to testify that it was not written, nor, I believe, ever seen, by either of the Cibbers;[1] but was the work of Robert Shiels,[2] a native of Scotland, a man of very acute understanding, though with little scholastic education, who, not long after the publication of his work, died in London of a consumption. His life was virtuous, and his end was pious. Theophilus Cibber, then a prisoner for debt, imparted, as I was told, his name for ten guineas.[3] The manuscript of Shiels is now in my possession.

I have since found that Mr. Shiels, though he was no negli-

[1] This is not correct. The work itself shows some revision by Theophilus Cibber; and Griffiths, the publisher of the work, in noticing this statement of Johnson's, asserts that Theophilus Cibber "did very punctually *revise every sheet*." (See 'Boswell by Croker,' p. 504 and p. 818.)

[2] In Pearch's 'Collection of Poems,' i. 186, is a poem in blank verse, by "Robert Sheills," called 'The Power of Beauty,' wherein the Aspasia of Johnson's Irene is highly lauded. It is a clever imitation of Thomson's manner. Shiels assisted Johnson in his Dictionary, and was a Jacobite like Johnson.

[3] The sum was twenty guineas. (See Griffiths's letter in 'Boswell by Croker,' p. 504.) To which I may add that the original receipt (which I have seen) was for 21*l.* and dated 13th Nov. 1752, Cibber therein undertaking "to revise, correct, and improve a work now printing in four volumes," &c.—"that his name shall be made use of as the author of the said work, and be inserted accordingly in the title-page thereof and in any advertisements relative to it." The receipt was sold 20th April, 1849, at Puttick's auction rooms.

gent inquirer, had been misled by false accounts; for he relates that James Hammond, the author of the Elegies, was the son of a Turkey merchant, and had some office at the Prince of Wales's court, till love of a lady, whose name was Dashwood,[4] for a time disordered his understanding. He was unextinguishably amorous, and his mistress inexorably cruel.

Of this narrative, part is true, and part false. He was the second son of Anthony Hammond, a man of note among the wits, poets, and parliamentary orators, in the beginning of this century, who was allied to Sir Robert Walpole by marrying his sister.[5] He was born about 1710, and educated at Westminster-school; but it does not appear that he was of any university. He was equerry to the Prince of Wales,[6] and seems to have come very early into public notice, and to have been distinguished by those whose friendship prejudiced mankind at that time in favour of the man on whom they were bestowed; for he was the companion of Cobham, Lyttelton, and Chesterfield. He is said to have divided his life between pleasure and books; in his retirement forgetting the town, and in his gaiety losing the student. Of his literary hours all the effects are here exhibited, of which the Elegies were written very early, and the Prologue not long before his death.

[4] Catherine Dashwood, better known as Kitty Dashwood, afterwards one of the bedchamber women to Charlotte, queen of George III. Walpole calls her (writing in 1761) "the famous old beauty of the Oxfordshire Jacobites." —*Letter to Mann*, Sept. 10, 1761.

Amidst the gossip of the last century, I shall perhaps be forgiven for recording that my old acquaintance Lady Corke, who died in 1840 at the age of ninety-four, told me that she had known Kitty Dashwood very well, and that Hammond undoubtedly died for love: "the only instance of the kind," she said, "that she had known in her long life." Kitty had at first accepted, but afterwards rejected him, on—Lady Corke, and indeed all *Kitty's* contemporaries thought—*prudential* reasons.—CROKER: *Preface to Lord Hervey's Memoirs*, p. xxx.

[5] This account is still erroneous. James Hammond, author of the 'Elegies,' was the second son of Anthony Hammond, of Somersham Place, in the county of Huntingdon, Esq., to whom, in 1694, Southerne dedicated his 'Fatal Marriage, or the Innocent Adultery.' ('Gent.'s Mag.' for 1787, p. 780, and Brydges's 'Autobiography,' vol. ii. p. 11.) The poet's grand-uncle was William Hammond, Esq., of St. Alban's Court, in Nonington, Kent, author of a volume of poems, published 1655, and reprinted in 1816 by Sir Egerton Brydges.

[6] Frederick Prince of Wales, father of George III.

In 1741 he was chosen into Parliament for Truro in Cornwall, probably one of those who were elected by the Prince's influence; and died next year in June [7th June, 1742] at Stowe, the famous seat of the Lord Cobham. His mistress long outlived him, and in 1779 died unmarried. The character which her lover bequeathed her was, indeed, not likely to attract courtship.[7]

The Elegies were published after his death;[8] and while the writer's name was remembered with fondness, they were read with a resolution to admire them. The recommendatory preface of the editor, who was then believed, and is now affirmed by Dr. Maty, to be the Earl of Chesterfield, raised strong prejudices in their favour.

But of the prefacer, whoever he was, it may be reasonably suspected that he never read the poems; for he professes to value them for a very high species of excellence, and recommends them as the genuine effusions of the mind, which expresses a real passion in the language of nature. But the truth is, these elegies have neither passion, nature, nor manners. Where there is fiction, there is no passion;[9] he that describes himself as a shepherd, and his Neæra or Delia as a shepherdess, and talks of goats and lambs, feels no passion. He that courts his mistress with Roman imagery deserves to lose her; for she may with good reason suspect his sincerity. Hammond has few sentiments drawn from nature, and few images from modern life. He produces nothing but frigid pedantry. It would be hard to find in all his productions three stanzas that deserve to be remembered.

[7] By his will, a very short and informal one, dated Paris, 5th Feb. 1729-30, he leaves Erasmus Lewis, of Cork Street, his sole executor, in trust for his mother, Jane Hammond. Lewis refused to act, and the mother administered. Two administrations were made after the mother's death—the last in 1755 by George Dowdeswell, Esq. He directs his body to be buried where he died. In the administration he is described as of St. George's, Hanover Square.

Nicholas Hammond, Esq., who died Oct. 13, 1733, left him 400*l.* a year. —*Gent.'s Mag. for* 1781, p. 318.

[8] 'Love Elegies,' written in the year 1732. Virginibus puerisque canto. London: printed for G. Hawkins, &c., fol., 1745.

[9] Where there is leisure for fiction there is little grief.—JOHNSON of Lycidas: *Life of Milton.*

Like other lovers, he threatens the lady with dying; and what then shall follow?

"Wilt thou in tears thy lover's corse attend;
With eyes averted light the solemn pyre,
Till all around the doleful flames ascend,
Then slowly sinking, by degrees expire?
To soothe the hovering soul be thine the care,
With plaintive cries to lead the mournful band;
In sable weeds the golden vase to bear,
And cull my ashes with thy trembling hand:
Panchaia's odours be their costly feast,
And all the pride of Asia's fragrant year,
Give them the treasures of the farthest East,
And what is still more precious, give thy tear."[10]

Surely no blame can fall upon a nymph who rejected a swain of so little meaning?

His verses are not rugged, but they have no sweetness; they never glide in a stream of melody. Why Hammond or other writers have thought the quatrain of ten syllables elegiac, it is difficult to tell. The character of the Elegy is gentleness and tenuity; but this stanza has been pronounced by Dryden,[11] whose knowledge of English metre was not inconsiderable, to be the most magnificent of all the measures which our language affords.

[10] I have Johnson's own copy of Hammond, in which these stanzas are marked by Johnson with one of those "red lines" to which he alludes in his letter to Reynolds, returning Crabbe's MS. of 'The Village.' I may add that the volume—a small duodecimo, printed by the Foulis in 1771—contains also the Poems of Collins, and has this inscription, in Boswell's own handwriting: "To Samuel Johnson, LL.D., from his most affectionate and grateful friend, James Boswell."

[11] Account of *Annus Mirabilis*, in a letter to Sir Robert Howard, 1667.

Sure Hammond has no right to the least inventive merit. I do not think that there is a single thought in his 'Elegies' of any eminence that is not literally translated. I am astonished he could content himself with being so little an original. . . . . I question whether he had taken without the interest of his genteel acquaintance, or indeed if the author had not died precedently.—Shenstone: *Letters*.

There is as much nature in the amatory effusions of Southey's 'Abel Shufflebottom' as in the whole of Hammond's 'Elegies.' All that Hammond has done was to new heat the cold meats of antiquity. Yet he is praised (Pope's Works, ii. 283) by Joseph Warton, no mean judge.

WILLIAM SOMERVILE.

SOMERVILE.

1692–1742.

Born at Edston, in Warwickshire — Educated at Winchester and Oxford — His 'Chace' and other Poems — Death and Burial at Wotton, in Warwickshire — Works and Character.

Of Mr. Somervile's life I am not able to say any thing that can satisfy curiosity.

He was a gentleman whose estate was in Warwickshire; his house, where he was born in 1692,[1] is called Edston, a seat inherited from a long line of ancestors; for he was said to be of the first family in his county. He tells of himself, that he was born near the Avon's banks. He was bred at Winchester-school, and was elected Fellow of New College. It does not appear that in the places of his education he exhibited any

[1] He must have been born before 1692, if there is any truth in song, for among his poems is an Epistle to Aikman, the painter, "On his painting a full-length portrait of the author in the decline of life carrying him back by another portrait to his youthful days," wherein he says that he is then passed youth, and

> All the poor comfort that I now can share
> Is the soft blessing of an elbow chair,

which, if he was born in 1692, must have been said of himself when thirty-eight, for Aikman was dead early in 1731. Shenstone, moreover (as the reader will see), imputes his foibles to age. If he was born in 1692, he was only fifty at his death in 1742.

Since this was written, I have received the following account of Somervile from my friend the Rev. Thomas Chaffers, Vice-Principal of Brasenose College:—

"William Somervile was admitted as Founder's kin to Winchester School in 1690, and was then said to have been thirteen years old last Michaelmas. He succeeded one Thomas Hawkins as Fellow of New College, 12th August, 1690, and resigned on succeeding to his patrimonial property in 1704; making a vacancy for his younger brother Edward, who entered into holy orders, and was presented by the College to the living of Adderbury, in Oxfordshire, 1721."

uncommon proofs of genius or literature. His powers were first displayed in the country, where he was distinguished as a poet, a gentleman, and a skilful and useful justice of the peace.

Of the close of his life, those whom his poems have delighted will read with pain the following account, copied from the Letters of his friend Shenstone, by whom he was too much resembled:

"Our old friend Somervile is dead! I did not imagine I could have been so sorry as I find myself on this occasion.—*Sublatum quærimus.* I can now excuse all his foibles; impute them to age, and to distress of circumstances: the last of these considerations wrings my very soul to think on. For a man of high spirit, conscious of having (at least in one production) generally pleased the world, to be plagued and threatened by wretches that are low in every sense; to be forced to drink himself into pains of the body, in order to get rid of the pains of the mind, is a misery," &c.—He died July 19, 1742, and was buried at Wotton, near Henley in Arden.[2]

His distresses need not be much pitied: his estate is said to have been fifteen hundred a year, which by his death devolved to Lord Somerville of Scotland. His mother indeed, who lived till ninety, had a jointure of six hundred.[3]

It is with regret that I find myself not better enabled to exhibit memorials of a writer who at least must be allowed to

[2] "I return Mr. Somervile's picture (as I suppose you meant I should). I think it very like Worlidge's, and indeed like Mr. Somervile; but methinks it scarcely does him justice, as some of the least agreeable features in his face are rather too strongly marked; as under the eyes for example; and I think as he was very fair, the pencil might be fainter. But upon the whole, had I not another of him, I would not give this for a great sum."—*Lady Luxborough to Shenstone*, July 10, 1751. (See also 'Gent.'s Mag.' for 1780, p. 372.) His portrait, from the original at Lord Somerville's, is engraved before 'The Memorie of the Somervilles.' . . . . In one of his rhyming effusions to Ramsay, he calls himself

A squire well born, and six foot high.

[3] I loved Mr. Somervile, because he knew so perfectly what belonged to the flocci-nauci-nihili-pilification of money.—Shenstone: *Works*, ii. 138, and iii. 49, ed. 1773.

have set a good example to men of his own class, by devoting part of his time to elegant knowledge; and who has shown, by the subjects which his poetry has adorned, that it is practicable to be at once a skilful sportsman and a man of letters.[4]

Somervile has tried many modes of poetry; and though perhaps he has not in any reached such excellence as to raise much envy, it may commonly be said at least, that "he writes very well for a gentleman." His serious pieces are sometimes elevated, and his trifles are sometimes elegant. In his verses to Addison, the couplet which mentions *Clio* is written with the most exquisite delicacy of praise;[5] it exhibits one of those happy strokes that are seldom attained. In his Odes to Marlborough there are beautiful lines; but in the second Ode he shows that he knew little of his hero, when he talks of his private virtues. His subjects are commonly such as require no great depth of thought or energy of expression. His Fables are generally stale, and therefore excite no curiosity. Of his favourite, 'The Two Springs,'[6] the fiction is unnatural, and the moral inconsequential. In his Tales there is too much coarseness, with too little care of language, and not sufficient rapidity of narration.

His great work is his 'Chace,'[7] which he undertook in his

[4] His will, which I have examined, is dated 1732: he was a widower, and Lord Somerville was his executor. His wife had left him a house in Beverley in Yorkshire, which he bequeathed to Lord S. He speaks of his cutting sword, his best horse, his best gun, his diamond ring, his ruby ring, his gold buckles and buttons. To New College, Oxford, he leaves the fifteen volumes of Father Montfaucon's Antiquities and Mr. Addison's Works, still preserved in the College Library.

[5] When panting Virtue her last efforts made,
You brought your Clio to the virgin's aid.

Addison's papers in the 'Spectator' were distinguished by the letters C. L. I. O. (See p. 140.)

[6] The Two Springs; a Fable. London: J. Roberts, 1725, folio. This I take it was his first publication (though the subjects of several of his poems are of an earlier date), and was followed in 1727 by 'Occasional Poems, Translations, Fables, Tales, &c. By William Somervile, Esq.' London: Lintot, 1727, 8vo.; for which, under the 14th July, 1727, Lintot's Account-book exhibits a payment to Somervile of 35*l.* 15*s.*

[7] The Chace; a Poem. By William Somervile, Esq. London: printed for

maturer age, when his ear was improved to the approbation of blank verse, of which however his two first lines give a bad specimen. To this poem praise cannot be totally denied. He is allowed by sportsmen to write with great intelligence of his subject, which is the first requisite to excellence; and though it is impossible to interest the common readers of verse in the dangers or pleasures of the chace, he has done all that transition and variety could easily effect; and has with great propriety enlarged his plan by the modes of hunting used in other countries.

With still less judgment did he choose blank verse as the vehicle of 'Rural Sports.'[8] If blank verse be not tumid and gorgeous, it is crippled prose; and familiar images in laboured language have nothing to recommend them but absurd novelty, which, wanting the attractions of Nature, cannot please long. One excellence of 'The Splendid Shilling' is, that it is short. Disguise can gratify no longer than it deceives.

G. Hawkins; and sold by T. Cooper, at the Globe in Paternoster Row, 1735, 4to. The *fourth* edition appeared in 1743.

[8] Mr. Somervile's poem upon hawking, called 'Field Sports,' I suppose, is out by this time. It was sent to Mr. Lyttelton, to be read to the Prince, to whom it was inscribed. It seems he is fond of hawking.—SHENSTONE.

Field Sports; a Poem. Humbly addressed to his Royal Highness the Prince. London: Stagg, 1742, folio.

Hobbinol, or the Rural Games; a Burlesque Poem in Blank Verse. London: J. Stagg, 1740, 4to. Dedicated to Hogarth. Third edition, 8vo., 1740.

RICHARD SAVAGE.

SAVAGE.[1]

1697-8—1743.

The Natural Son of Earl Rivers by the Countess of Macclesfield — Cruelty of his Mother — His Father's Death — His Godmother's Death — His Early Misfortunes — Lady Mason's kindness — Is placed with a Shoemaker — Becomes an Author by Profession — Sir Richard Steele interests himself in his behalf — His Two Comedies — Mrs. Oldfield's kindness — His Tragedy of 'Sir Thomas Overbury' — Aaron Hill's kindness — Publishes a Miscellany — Is tried for killing Mr. James Sinclair — Obtains a Pardon — Received into Lord Tyrconnel's family —Publishes 'The Wanderer,' a Poem — His Poem of 'The Bastard' — Assumes the office of Volunteer Laureat — Obtains a Pension from Queen Caroline — Loses his Pension on the Death of the Queen — Fruitless endeavours of Pope and others to serve him — His Irregular Life — His Retirement to Swansea — Death in a Prison at Bristol — Burial in the Churchyard of St. Peter's, Bristol — Works and Character.

It has been observed in all ages that the advantages of nature or of fortune have contributed very little to the promotion of happiness; and that those whom the splendour of their rank, or the extent of their capacity, have placed upon the summit of human life have not often given any just occasion to envy in those who look up to them from a lower station; whether it be that apparent superiority incites great designs, and great designs

[1] Savage died on the 31st July, 1743, and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for August, 1743 (p. 416), is the following letter from Johnson, on the subject of his intended 'Life of Savage:'—

"Mr. Urban,—As your collections show how often you have owed the ornaments of your poetical pages to the correspondence of the unfortunate and ingenious Mr. Savage, I doubt not but you have so much regard to his memory as to encourage any design that may have a tendency to the preservation of it from insults or calumnies; and therefore, with some degree of assurance, intreat you to inform the public, that his life will speedily be published by a person who was favoured with his confidence, and received from himself an account of most of the transactions which he proposes to mention, to the time of his retirement to Swansea, in Wales.

"From that period to his death in the prison of Bristol, the account will be continued from materials still less liable to objection; his own letters and those

are naturally liable to fatal miscarriages; or that the general lot of mankind is misery, and the misfortunes of those whose eminence drew upon them an universal attention have been more carefully recorded because they were more generally observed, and have in reality been only more conspicuous than those of others, not more frequent, or more severe.

That affluence and power, advantages extrinsic and adventitious, and therefore easily separable from those by whom they are possessed, should very often flatter the mind with expectations of felicity which they cannot give, raises no astonishment; but it seems rational to hope that intellectual greatness should produce better effects; that minds qualified for great attainments should first endeavour their own benefit; and that they who are most able to teach others the way to happiness should with most certainty follow it themselves.

But this expectation, however plausible, has been very frequently disappointed. The heroes of literary as well as civil history have been very often no less remarkable for what they have suffered than for what they have achieved; and volumes have been written only to enumerate the miseries of the learned, and relate their unhappy lives and untimely deaths.

of his friends, some of which will be inserted in the work, and abstracts of others subjoined in the margin.

"It may be reasonably imagined that others may have the same design; but as it is not credible that they can obtain the same materials, it must be expected they will supply from invention the want of intelligence, and that under the title of 'The Life of Savage' they will publish only a novel, filled with romantic adventures and imaginary amours. You may, therefore, perhaps gratify the lovers of truth and wit, by giving me leave to inform them, in your Magazine, that my account will be published in 8vo. by Mr. Roberts, in Warwick Lane."

(*No signature.*)

On the 14th December, 1743, Johnson signed a receipt for fifteen guineas received from Cave, "for compiling and writing the Life of Richard Savage, Esq., deceased, and in full for all materials thereto applied and not found by the said Edward Cave;" and in February, 1744, was published anonymously, in one vol. 8vo., pp. 180, "An Account of the Life of Mr. Richard Savage, son of the Earl Rivers. London: printed for J. Roberts, in Warwick Lane, 1744." The insertion of a single paragraph towards the end about Henley and Pope was the only addition which Johnson made to it in after life. "I wrote," he had been heard to say, "forty-eight octavo pages of the Life of Savage at a sitting; but then I sat up all night."—(*Boswell by Croker*, ed. 1847, p. 50.)

To these mournful narratives I am about to add the Life of Richard Savage, a man whose writings entitle him to an eminent rank in the classes of learning, and whose misfortunes claim a degree of compassion not always due to the unhappy, as they were often the consequences of the crimes of others rather than his own.

In the year 1697, Anne Countess of Macclesfield,[2] having lived some time upon very uneasy terms with her husband, thought a public confession of adultery the most obvious and expeditious method of obtaining her liberty; and therefore declared that the child with which she was then great was begotten by the Earl Rivers.[3] This, as may be imagined, made her husband no less desirous of a separation than herself, and he prosecuted his design in the most effectual manner; for he applied not to the ecclesiastical courts for a divorce, but to the parliament for an act by which his marriage might be dissolved, the nuptial contract annulled, and the children of his wife illegitimated. This act, after the usual deliberation, he obtained, though without the approbation of some, who considered marriage as an affair only cognizable by ecclesiastical judges;[4] and, on March 3rd,[5] was separated from his wife,

[2] Anne Mason, wife of Charles Gerrard Earl of Macclesfield of the first creation. The Earl died in 1704, and was succeeded by his brother, who also dying without issue, the title became extinct.

[3] Richard Savage Earl Rivers succeeded his father 1694, and dying 1712, was buried by his own desire at Macclesfield, in Cheshire. Johnson was mistaken in supposing that the Countess owned to her adultery—she made instead a strenuous defence by her counsel. She was convicted, however, of the crime of which she was accused.

[4] This year was made remarkable by the dissolution of a marriage solemnised in the face of the church.—*Salmon's Review.*

The following protest is registered in the books of the House of Lords:

Dissentient:

Because that we conceive that this is the first bill of that nature that hath passed, where there was not a divorce first obtained in the Spiritual Court; which we look upon as an ill precedent, and may be of dangerous consequence in the future.

HALIFAX. *ROCHESTER.*

—JOHNSON.

[5] Should be March 15, 1697-8. The Bill was moved in the House of Lords 15th January, 1697-8, passed in the Lords on the 3rd of March following, brought to the Commons two days afterwards, and passed 15th March, 1697-8.

whose fortune, which was very great, was repaid her, and who having, as well as her husband, the liberty of making another choice, was in a short time married to Colonel Brett.

While the Earl of Macclesfield was prosecuting this affair, his wife was, on the 10th of January, 1697-8,[6] delivered of a son; and the Earl Rivers, by appearing to consider him as his own, left none any reason to doubt of the sincerity of her declaration; for he was his godfather and gave him his own name, which was by his direction inserted in the register of St. Andrew's parish in Holborn;[7] but, unfortunately, left him to the care of his mother, whom, as she was now set free from her husband, he probably imagined likely to treat with great tenderness the child that had contributed to so pleasing an event. It is not indeed easy to discover what motives could be found to overbalance that natural affection of a parent, or what interest could be promoted by neglect or cruelty. The dread of shame or of poverty, by which some wretches have been incited to abandon or to murder their children, cannot be sup-

[6] Should be 16th January, 1696-7 (see next note). Johnson follows 'The Life of Mr. Richard Savage,' a little tract of 29 pages, "written by Mr. Beckingham and another gentleman," and published in Dec. 1727, price sixpence. A copy of this life Savage sent to Mrs. Carter, with a letter dated 10th May, 1739, in which, while attesting to its general truth, he points out a few inaccuracies—but not this, however, of the date of his birth.

[7] In the register he is called Richard *Smith*.

From *The Earl of Macclesfield's Case*, which, in 1697-8, was presented to the Lords, in order to procure an Act of Divorce, it appears that Anne Countess of Macclesfield, under the name of Madam Smith, was delivered of a male child in Fox Court, near Brook Street, Holborn, by Mrs. Wright, a midwife, on Saturday, the 16th of January, 1696-7, at six o'clock in the morning, who was baptised on the Monday following and registered by the name of Richard, the son of John Smith, by Mr. Burbridge, assistant to Dr. Manningham's curate for St. Andrew's, Holborn: that the child was christened on Monday, the 18th of January, in Fox Court [running from Brook Street into Gray's Inn Lane], and from the privacy was supposed, by Mr. Burbridge, to be a "by-blow or bastard." It also appears that, during her delivery, the lady wore a mask; and that Mary Pegler, on the next day after the baptism (Tuesday), took a male child, whose mother was called Madam Smith, from the house of Mrs. Pheasant, in Fox Court, who went by the name of Mrs. Lee. Conformable to this statement is the entry in the register of St. Andrew's, Holborn, which is as follows, and which unquestionably records the baptism of Richard Savage, to whom Lord Rivers gave his own Christian name, prefixed to the assumed surname of his mother: "Jan. 1696-7. Richard son of John Smith and Mary, in Fox Court, in Gray's Inn Lane, baptized the 18th."—*Bindley* (*the Book-collector*) *in Croker's Boswell*, ed. 1847, p. 52.

posed to have affected a woman who had proclaimed her crimes and solicited reproach, and on whom the clemency of the legislature had undeservedly bestowed a fortune, which would have been very little diminished by the expenses which the care of her child could have brought upon her. It was therefore not likely that she would be wicked without temptation; that she would look upon her son from his birth with a kind of resentment and abhorrence; and, instead of supporting, assisting, and defending him, delight to see him struggling with misery, or that she would take every opportunity of aggravating his misfortunes and obstructing his resources, and with an implacable and restless cruelty continue her persecution from the first hour of his life to the last.

But, whatever were her motives, no sooner was her son born than she discovered a resolution of disowning him; and in a very short time removed him from her sight by committing him to the care of a poor woman, whom she directed to educate him as her own, and enjoined never to inform him of his true parents.

Such was the beginning of the life of Richard Savage. Born with a legal claim to honour and to affluence, he was in two months[3] illegitimated by the parliament, and disowned by his mother, doomed to poverty and obscurity, and launched upon the ocean of life only that he might be swallowed by its quicksands or dashed upon its rocks.

His mother could not indeed infect others with the same cruelty. As it was impossible to avoid the inquiries which the curiosity or tenderness of her relations made after her child, she was obliged to give some account of the measures she had taken; and her mother, the Lady Mason, whether in approbation of her design or to prevent more criminal contrivances, engaged to transact with the nurse, to pay her for her care, and to superintend the education of the child.

In this charitable office she was assisted by his godmother, Mrs. Lloyd, who while she lived always looked upon him with

[3] Rather in *fourteen* months. He was born 16th January, 1696-7, and "illegitimated by Parliament" 15th March, 1697-8.

that tenderness which the barbarity of his mother made peculiarly necessary; but her death, which happened in his tenth year,[9] was another of the misfortunes of his childhood; for though she kindly endeavoured to alleviate his loss by a legacy of three hundred pounds, yet, as he had none to prosecute his claim, to shelter him from oppression, or call in law to the assistance of justice, her will was eluded by the executors, and no part of the money was ever paid.[10]

He was, however, not yet wholly abandoned. The Lady Mason still continued her care and directed him to be placed at a small grammar-school near St. Alban's, where he was called by the name of his nurse, without the least intimation that he had a claim to any other.[11]

Here he was initiated in literature, and passed through several of the classes, with what rapidity or with what applause cannot now be known. As he always spoke with respect of his master, it is probable that the mean rank in which he then appeared did not hinder his genius from being distinguished, or his industry from being rewarded; and if in so low a state he obtained distinction and rewards, it is not likely that they were gained but by genius and industry.

It is very reasonable to conjecture that his application was equal to his abilities, because his improvement was more

[9] The person who took care of me, and as tenderly as *the apple of her eye* (the expression is in a letter of hers, a copy of which I found many years after her decease among her papers), was one Mrs. Lloyd, a lady that kept her chariot, and lived accordingly. But, alas! I lost her when I was but seven years of age.—SAVAGE *to Mrs. Carter*, May 10, 1739.

[10] If there was such a legacy left, his not being able to obtain payment of it must be imputed to his consciousness that he was not the real person. The just inference should be, that by the death of Lady Macclesfield's child before its godmother, the legacy became lapsed, and therefore that Johnson's Richard Savage was an impostor. If he had a title to the legacy, he could not have found any difficulty in recovering it; for had the executors resisted his claims, the whole costs, as well as the legacy, must have been paid by them, if he had been the child to whom it was given.—BOSWELL, *ed. Croker*, p. 51.

Mr. Croker thinks this *decisive*. I confess I do not.

[11] That I did pass under another name till I was seventeen years of age is truth, but not the name of any person with whom I lived.—SAVAGE *to Mrs. Carter*, May 10, 1739.

than proportioned to the opportunities which he enjoyed; nor can it be doubted that, if his earliest productions had been preserved like those of happier students, we might in some have found vigorous sallies of that sprightly humour which distinguishes 'The Author to be Let,' and in others strong touches of that imagination which painted the solemn scenes of 'The Wanderer.'

While he was thus cultivating his genius, his father, the Earl Rivers, was seized with a distemper which in a short time put an end to his life.[12] He had frequently inquired after his son, and had always been amused with fallacious and evasive answers; but, being now in his own opinion on his death-bed, he thought it his duty to provide for him among his other natural children, and therefore demanded a positive account of him, with an importunity not to be diverted or denied. His mother, who could no longer refuse an answer, determined at least to give such as should cut him off for ever from that happiness which competence affords, and therefore declared that he was dead; which is perhaps the first instance of a lie invented by a mother to deprive her son of a provision which was designed him by another, and which she could not expect herself though he should lose it.

This was therefore an act of wickedness which could not be defeated, because it could not be suspected; the Earl did not imagine there could exist in a human form a mother that would ruin her son without enriching herself, and therefore bestowed upon some other person six thousand pounds which he had in his will bequeathed to Savage.[13]

[12] He died 18th August, 1712. "Lord Rivers, who robbed his father, lived out of England for some years for fear of being hanged, and has always gone by the name of Dick of Tyburn, and is allowed by all people to be a man that is capable of all manner of villany."—SARAH, DUCHESS of MARLBOROUGH (Private Correspondence of, i. 249).

[13] I have examined Lord Rivers's will, but there is no mention in it either of Savage or of the Countess of Macclesfield. The chief inheritor of his large fortune, of his house, "Rivers House," in Great Queen Street, and of his house at Ealing, in Middlesex, was "Mrs. Elizabeth Colleton, alias Johnson, one of the daughters of Sir Peter Colleton, Bart." "Miss Bessy Savage," a girl under age, was the next largest inheritor. The executors were the Duke of Shrewsbury, and Harley, Earl of Oxford. The will contains liberal bequests to his

The same cruelty which incited his mother to intercept this provision which had been intended him prompted her in a short time to another project, a project worthy of such a disposition. She endeavoured to rid herself from the danger of being at any time made known to him, by sending him secretly to the American Plantations.[14]

By whose kindness this scheme was counteracted, or by whose interposition she was induced to lay aside her design, I know not: it is not improbable that the Lady Mason might persuade or compel her to desist; or perhaps she could not easily find accomplices wicked enough to concur in so cruel an action; for it may be conceived that those who had by a long gradation of guilt hardened their hearts against the sense of common wickedness would yet be shocked at the design of a mother to expose her son to slavery and want, to expose him without interest and without provocation; and Savage might on this occasion find protectors and advocates among those who had long traded in crimes, and whom compassion had never touched before.

Being hindered, by whatever means, from banishing him into another country, she formed soon after a scheme for burying him in poverty and obscurity in his own; and, that his station of life, if not the place of his residence, might keep him for ever at a distance from her, she ordered him to be placed with a shoemaker in Holborn, that, after the usual time of trial, he might become his apprentice.[15]

servants and others. He desires to be decently buried at Macclesfield, in Cheshire, among his ancestors, and leaves 1000*l.* for that purpose. He died unmarried.

"Did I tell you of Lord Rivers's will? He has left legacies to about twenty paltry old whores by name, and not a farthing to any friend, dependent, or relation: he has left from his only child, Lady Barrymore, her mother's estate, and given the whole to his heir-male, a popish priest, a second cousin, who is now Earl Rivers, and whom he used in his life like a footman. After him it goes to his chief wench and bastard. Lord Treasurer and Lord Chamberlain executors of this hopeful will. I loved the man, but detest his memory." SWIFT: *Journal to Stella,* 9 Oct. 1712.

[14] Savage's Preface to his 'Miscellanies' [p. xi.]—JOHNSON.

'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations by Several Hands. Published by Richard Savage, son of the late Earl Rivers. London: printed for Samuel Chapman, at the Angel in Pall-Mall,' 1726, 8vo.

[15] Savage's Preface to his 'Miscellanies.'—JOHNSON.

When I was about fifteen, her affection began to awake; and had I but

It is generally reported that this project was for some time successful, and that Savage was employed at the awl longer than he was willing to confess; nor was it perhaps any great advantage to him that an unexpected discovery determined him to quit his occupation.

About this time his nurse, who had always treated him as her own son, died; and it was natural for him to take care of those effects which by her death were, as he imagined, become his own: he therefore went to her house, opened her boxes, and examined her papers, among which he found some letters written to her by the Lady Mason, which informed him of his birth, and the reasons for which it was concealed.

He was no longer satisfied with the employment which had been allotted him, but thought he had a right to share the affluence of his mother; and therefore, without scruple, applied to her as her son, and made use of every art to awaken her tenderness and attract her regard. But neither his letters nor the interposition of those friends which his merit or his distress procured him made any impression upon her mind. She still resolved to neglect, though she could no longer disown him.

It was to no purpose that he frequently solicited her to admit him to see her; she avoided him with the most vigilant precaution, and ordered him to be excluded from her house, by whomsoever he might be introduced, and what reason soever he might give for entering it.

Savage was at the same time so touched with the discovery of his real mother that it was his frequent practice to walk in the dark evenings for several hours before her door, in hopes of seeing her as she might come by accident to the window or cross her apartment with a candle in her hand.[16]

But all his assiduity and tenderness were without effect, for he could neither soften her heart nor open her hand, and was reduced to the utmost miseries of want while he was endeavour-

known my interest, I had been handsomely provided for: in short, I was solicited to be bound apprentice to a very honest and reputable occupation—a shoemaker, an offer which I undutifully rejected (p. xi.).

[16] See 'The Plain Dealer.'—JOHNSON. No. 28. By Aaron Hill, reprinted by Savage before his Miscellaneous Poems, 1726, 8vo.

ing to awaken the affection of a mother. He was therefore obliged to seek some other means of support; and, having no profession, became by necessity an author.

At this time the attention of the literary world was engrossed by the Bangorian controversy, which filled the press with pamphlets, and the coffee-houses with disputants. Of this subject, as most popular, he made choice for his first attempt, and, without any other knowledge of the question than he had casually collected from conversation, published [1717] a poem against the Bishop.[17]

What was the success or merit of this performance I know not; it was probably lost among the innumerable pamphlets to which that dispute gave occasion. Mr. Savage was himself in a little time ashamed of it, and endeavoured to suppress it by destroying all the copies that he could collect.

He then attempted a more gainful kind of writing,[18] and in his eighteenth year offered to the stage a comedy borrowed from a Spanish plot, which was refused by the players, and was therefore given by him to Mr. Bullock, who, having more interest, made some slight alterations, and brought it upon the stage under the title of 'Woman's a Riddle,'[19] but allowed the unhappy author no part of the profit.

Not discouraged, however, at his repulse, he wrote, two years afterwards, 'Love in a Veil,' another comedy, borrowed likewise from the Spanish, but with little better success than before; for though it was received and acted,[20] yet it appeared so late in the year that the author obtained no other advantage from it than the acquaintance of Sir Richard Steele and Mr. Wilks, by whom he was pitied, caressed, and relieved.

[17] 'The Convocation, or a Battle of Pamphlets, a Poem, 1717,' 8vo.

[18] Jacob's 'Lives of the Dramatic Poets.'—JOHNSON.

[19] This play was printed first in 8vo.; and afterwards in 12mo., the fifth edition.—JOHNSON. And was first acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, 4th December, 1716. It ran twelve nights.

[20] First acted 17th June, 1718. 'Love in a Veil, a Comedy, as it is acted at the Theatre-Royal in Drury Lane, by His Majesty's Servants. Written by Richard Savage, Gent., son of the late Earl Rivers. London: printed for E. Curll, &c.,' 1719, 8vo., price 1*s.* 6*d.* The Dedication is to Lord Lansdowne, the poet.

Sir Richard Steele, having declared in his favour with all the ardour of benevolence which constituted his character, promoted his interest with the utmost zeal, related his misfortunes, applauded his merit, took all the opportunities of recommending him, and asserted that "the inhumanity of his mother had given him a right to find every good man his father." [21]

Nor was Mr. Savage admitted to his acquaintance only, but to his confidence, of which he sometimes related an instance too extraordinary to be omitted, as it affords a very just idea of his patron's character.

He was once desired by Sir Richard, with an air of the utmost importance, to come very early to his house the next morning. Mr. Savage came as he had promised, found the chariot at the door, and Sir Richard waiting for him and ready to go out. What was intended, and whither they were to go, Savage could not conjecture, and was not willing to inquire; but immediately seated himself with Sir Richard. The coachman was ordered to drive, and they hurried with the utmost expedition to Hyde-park Corner, where they stopped at a petty tavern and retired to a private room. Sir Richard then informed him that he intended to publish a pamphlet, and that he had desired him to come thither that he might write for him. He soon sat down to the work. Sir Richard dictated, and Savage wrote, till the dinner that had been ordered was put upon the table. Savage was surprised at the meanness of the entertainment, and after some hesitation ventured to ask for wine, which Sir Richard, not without reluctance, ordered to be brought. They then finished their dinner, and proceeded in their pamphlet, which they concluded in the afternoon.

Mr. Savage then imagined his task over, and expected that Sir Richard would call for the reckoning and return home; but his expectations deceived him, for Sir Richard told him that he was without money, and that the pamphlet must be sold before the dinner could be paid for; and Savage was therefore obliged to go and offer their new production to sale for two guineas, which with some difficulty he obtained. Sir Richard then

[21] 'The Plain Dealer.'—JOHNSON. No. 73, Nov. 30, 1724.

returned home, having retired that day only to avoid his creditors, and composed the pamphlet only to discharge his reckoning.

Mr. Savage related another fact equally uncommon, which, though it has no relation to his life, ought to be preserved. Sir Richard Steele having one day invited to his house a great number of persons of the first quality, they were surprised at the number of liveries which surrounded the table; and, after dinner, when wine and mirth had set them free from the observation of a rigid ceremony, one of them inquired of Sir Richard how such an expensive train of domestics could be consistent with his fortune. Sir Richard very frankly confessed that they were fellows of whom he would very willingly be rid. And being then asked why he did not discharge them, declared that they were bailiffs, who had introduced themselves with an execution, and whom, since he could not send them away, he had thought it convenient to embellish with liveries, that they might do him credit while they stayed.

His friends were diverted with the expedient, and by paying the debt discharged their attendants, having obliged Sir Richard to promise that they should never again find him graced with a retinue of the same kind.

Under such a tutor, Mr. Savage was not likely to learn prudence or frugality; and perhaps many of the misfortunes which the want of those virtues brought upon him in the following parts of his life might be justly imputed to so unimproving an example.

Nor did the kindness of Sir Richard end in common favours. He proposed to have established him in some settled scheme of life, and to have contracted a kind of alliance with him by marrying him to a natural daughter, on whom he intended to bestow a thousand pounds. But though he was always lavish of future bounties, he conducted his affairs in such a manner that he was very seldom able to keep his promises or execute his own intentions; and, as he was never able to raise the sum which he had offered, the marriage was delayed. In the mean time he was officiously informed that Mr. Savage had ridiculed him;

by which he was so much exasperated that he withdrew the allowance which he had paid him, and never afterwards admitted him to his house.[22]

It is not indeed unlikely that Savage might, by his imprudence, expose himself to the malice of a tale-bearer; for his patron had many follies, which, as his discernment easily discovered, his imagination might sometimes incite him to mention too ludicrously. A little knowledge of the world is sufficient to discover that such weakness is very common, and that there are few who do not sometimes, in the wantonness of thoughtless mirth, or the heat of transient resentment, speak of their friends and benefactors with levity and contempt, though in their cooler moments they want neither sense of their kindness nor reverence for their virtue. The fault therefore of Mr. Savage was rather negligence than ingratitude: but Sir Richard must likewise be acquitted of severity, for who is there that can patiently bear contempt from one whom he has relieved and supported, whose establishment he has laboured, and whose interest he has promoted?

He was now again abandoned to fortune without any other friend than Mr. Wilks;[23] a man who, whatever were his abilities

[22] The certain knight, mentioned page 11, was Sir Richard Steele; but that account of what passed between me and him is partly true and partly not so. That there was a slander raised against me, which caused a difference between us, which lasted a long while, is truth, and the worthy Mr. Curll, the bookseller, was the person who raised it; but we were afterwards reconciled, he being fully convinced of my innocence. As for the constant allowance I received from him, the author is quite mistaken: I never had any such, not even a single present, from Sir Richard Steele; and how can he be said to have withheld a bounty which he never bestowed? As to the proposal of my marrying his natural daughter, the reasons why, and the terms on which he proposed it, the author has not erred in; but as to the reason why the match did not go on, he is again mistaken. The truth is this, I quite declined the proposal, and never could be induced to see the lady, though he frequently and warmly pressed me to an interview, nor have I to this day ever seen her.—SAVAGE *to Mrs. Carter, May* 10, 1739.

[23] Johnson here follows the Life of Savage printed in 1727. The friend on this occasion was not Wilks (as Savage informs Mrs. Carter), but Mrs. Oldfield. "As for the obligations he talks of from me to Mr. Wilks, he is again in an error; I did subsist at that time on such obligations as he mentions, but they came from Mrs. Oldfield, not from Mr. Wilks."—SAVAGE *to Mrs. Carter, May* 10, 1739.

or skill as an actor, deserves at least to be remembered for his virtues,[24] which are not often to be found in the world, and perhaps less often in his profession than in others. To be humane, generous, and candid, is a very high degree of merit in any case; but those qualities deserve still greater praise when they are found in that condition which makes almost every other man, for whatever reason, contemptuous, insolent, petulant, selfish, and brutal.

As Mr. Wilks was one of those to whom calamity seldom complained without relief, he naturally took an unfortunate wit into his protection, and not only assisted him in any casual distresses, but continued an equal and steady kindness to the time of his death.

By his interposition Mr. Savage once obtained from his mother[25] fifty pounds, and a promise of one hundred and fifty more; but it was the fate of this unhappy man that few promises of any advantage to him were performed. His mother was infected, among others, with the general madness of the South Sea traffic; and, having been disappointed in her expectations, refused to pay what perhaps nothing but the prospect of sudden affluence prompted her to promise.

Being thus obliged to depend upon the friendship of Mr.

[24] As it is a loss to mankind when any good action is forgotten, I shall insert another instance of Mr. Wilks's generosity, very little known. Mr. Smith, a gentleman educated at Dublin, being hindered by an impediment in his pronunciation from engaging in orders, for which his friends designed him, left his own country, and came to London in quest of employment, but found his solicitations fruitless, and his necessities every day more pressing. In this distress he wrote a tragedy, and offered it to the players, by whom it was rejected. Thus were his last hopes defeated, and he had no other prospect than of the most deplorable poverty. But Mr. Wilks thought his performance, though not perfect, at least worthy of some reward, and therefore offered him a benefit. This favour he improved with so much diligence, that the house offered him a considerable sum, with which he went to Leyden, applied himself to the study of physic, and prosecuted his design with so much diligence and success, that when Dr. Boerhaave was desired by the Czarina to recommend proper persons to introduce into Russia the practice and study of physic, Dr. Smith was one of those whom he selected. He had a considerable pension settled on him at his arrival, and was one of the chief physicians at the Russian court.—JOHNSON.

[25] This I write upon the credit of the author of his Life, which was published 1727.—JOHNSON.

Wilks, he was consequently an assiduous frequenter of the theatres; and in a short time the amusements of the stage took such possession of his mind that he never was absent from a play in several years.

This constant attendance naturally procured him the acquaintance of the players, and, among others, of Mrs. Oldfield, who was so much pleased with his conversation, and touched with his misfortunes, that she allowed him a settled pension of fifty pounds a year, which was during her life regularly paid.[26]

That this act of generosity may receive its due praise, and that the good actions of Mrs. Oldfield may not be sullied by her general character, it is proper to mention that Mr. Savage often declared in the strongest terms, that he never saw her alone, or in any other place than behind the scenes.

At her death [23rd Oct., 1730] he endeavoured to show his gratitude in the most decent manner, by wearing mourning as for a mother; but did not celebrate her in elegies;[27] because he knew that too great profusion of praise would only have revived those faults which his natural equity did not allow him to think less because they were committed by one who favoured him; but of which, though his virtue would not endeavour to palliate them, his gratitude would not suffer him to prolong the memory or diffuse the censure.

[26] In this [Johnson's] Life of Savage 'tis related that Mrs. Oldfield was very fond of Mr. Savage's conversation, and allowed him an annuity during her life of 50*l*. These facts are equally ill-grounded: there was no foundation for them. That Savage's misfortunes pleaded for pity, and had the desired effect on Mrs. Oldfield's compassion, is certain; but she so much disliked the man, and disapproved his conduct, that she never admitted him to her conversation, nor suffered him to enter her house. She indeed often relieved him with such donations as spoke her generous disposition. But this was on the solicitation of friends, who frequently set his calamities before her in the most piteous light; and, from a principle of humanity, she became not a little instrumental in saving his life.—*Cibber's Lives of the Poets*, vol. v. p. 33.

[27] I shall conclude this account [of Mrs. Oldfield] with an abstract of a copy of verses, wrote by Mr. Savage, illegitimate son to Earl Rivers, though the author of that unfortunate gentleman's Life seems to deny it; I suppose because his name is not in the title-page.—*Chetwood's History of the Stage*, 12mo., 1749, p. 204.

The poem to which Chetwood refers was printed in 4to., 1730, for J. Roberts, and has this title: 'A Poem to the Memory of Mrs. Oldfield. Inscrib'd to the Honourable Brigadier Churchill.'

In his 'Wanderer' he has indeed taken an opportunity of mentioning her; but celebrates her not for her virtue, but her beauty, an excellence which none ever denied her: this is the only encomium with which he has rewarded her liberality, and perhaps he has even in this been too lavish of his praise. He seems to have thought, that never to mention his benefactress would have an appearance of ingratitude, though to have dedicated any particular performance to her memory would have only betrayed an officious partiality, that, without exalting her character, would have depressed his own.

He had sometimes, by the kindness of Mr. Wilks, the advantage of a benefit, on which occasions he often received uncommon marks of regard and compassion; and was once told by the Duke of Dorset that it was just to consider him as an injured nobleman, and that in his opinion the nobility ought to think themselves obliged, without solicitation, to take every opportunity of supporting him by their countenance and patronage. But he had generally the mortification to hear that the whole interest of his mother was employed to frustrate his applications, and that she never left any expedient untried by which he might be cut off from the possibility of supporting life. The same disposition she endeavoured to diffuse among all those over whom nature or fortune gave her any influence, and indeed succeeded too well in her design, but could not always propagate her effrontery with her cruelty, for some of those whom she incited against him were ashamed of their own conduct, and boasted of that relief which they never gave him.

In this censure I do not indiscriminately involve all his relations; for he has mentioned with gratitude the humanity of one lady whose name I am now unable to recollect, and to whom therefore I cannot pay the praises which she deserves for having acted well in opposition to influence, precept, and example.

The punishment which our laws inflict upon those parents who murder their infants is well known, nor has its justice ever been contested; but if they deserve death who destroy a child in its birth, what pains can be severe enough for her who

forbears to destroy him only to inflict sharper miseries upon him; who prolongs his life only to make him miserable; and who exposes him, without care and without pity, to the malice of oppression, the caprices of chance, and the temptations of poverty; who rejoices to see him overwhelmed with calamities; and, when his own industry, or the charity of others, has enabled him to rise for a short time above his miseries, plunges him again into his former distress?

The kindness of his friends not affording him any constant supply, and the prospect of improving his fortune by enlarging his acquaintance necessarily leading him to places of expense, he found it necessary[28] to endeavour once more at dramatic poetry, for which he was now better qualified by a more extensive knowledge and longer observation. But having been unsuccessful in comedy, though rather for want of opportunities than genius, he resolved now to try whether he should not be more fortunate in exhibiting a tragedy.

The story which he chose for the subject was that of Sir Thomas Overbury, a story well adapted to the stage, though perhaps not far enough removed from the present age to admit properly the fictions necessary to complete the plan: for the mind, which naturally loves truth, is always most offended with the violation of those truths of which we are most certain; and we of course conceive those facts most certain which approach nearest to our own time.

Out of this story he formed a tragedy, which, if the circumstances in which he wrote it be considered, will afford at once an uncommon proof of strength of genius and evenness of mind, of a serenity not to be ruffled and an imagination not to be suppressed.

During a considerable part of the time in which he was employed upon this performance he was without lodging, and often without meat; nor had he any other conveniences for study than the fields or the streets allowed him; there he used to walk and form his speeches, and afterwards step into a shop, beg for a few moments the use of the pen and ink, and write

[28] In 1723.—JOHNSON.

down what he had composed upon paper which he had picked up by accident.[29]

If the performance of a writer thus distressed is not perfect, its faults ought surely to be imputed to a cause very different from want of genius, and must rather excite pity than provoke censure.

But when under these discouragements the tragedy was finished, there yet remained the labour of introducing it on the stage—an undertaking which, to an ingenuous mind, was in a very high degree vexatious and disgusting; for, having little interest or reputation, he was obliged to submit himself wholly to the players, and admit, with whatever reluctance, the emendations of Mr. Cibber, which he always considered as the disgrace of his performance.

He had indeed in Mr. Hill[30] another critic of a very different class, from whose friendship he received great assistance on many occasions, and whom he never mentioned but with the utmost tenderness and regard. He had been for some time distinguished by him with very particular kindness, and on this occasion it was natural to apply to him as an author of an established character. He therefore sent this tragedy to him, with a short copy of verses,[31] in which he desired his correction. Mr. Hill, whose humanity and politeness are generally known, readily complied with his request; but as he is remarkable for singularity of sentiment, and bold experiments in language, Mr. Savage did not think his play much improved by his innovation, and had even at that time the

[29] It is melancholy to reflect, that Johnson and Savage were sometimes in such extreme indigence, that they could not pay for a lodging; so that they have wandered together whole nights in the street. . . . . He told Sir Joshua Reynolds, that one night in particular, when Savage and he walked round St. James's Square for want of a lodging, they were not at all depressed by their situation, but, in high spirits and brimful of patriotism, traversed the square for several hours, inveighed against the minister, and "resolved they would stand by their country."—*Boswell by Croker*, ed. 1847, p. 49.

[30] Aaron Hill—now chiefly remembered by his moral triumph over Pope, and the timely assistance his pen and name rendered to Savage and Thomson. He died in 1750.

[31] Verses to Aaron Hill, Esq., with Sir Thomas Overbury, expecting him to correct it, printed in Miscellaneous Poems, by Richard Savage. 1726, 8vo., p. 77.

courage to reject several passages which he could not approve; and, what is still more laudable, Mr. Hill had the generosity not to resent the neglect of his alterations, but wrote the prologue and epilogue, in which he touches on the circumstances of the author with great tenderness.

After all these obstructions and compliances he was only able to bring his play upon the stage in the summer, when the chief actors had retired, and the rest were in possession of the house for their own advantage. Among these Mr. Savage was admitted to play the part of Sir Thomas Overbury, by which he gained no great reputation, the theatre being a province for which nature seemed not to have designed him; for neither his voice, look, nor gesture were such as were expected on the stage; and he was so much ashamed of having been reduced to appear as a player, that he always blotted out his name from the list when a copy of his tragedy was to be shown to his friends.[32]

In the publication[33] of his performance he was more successful, for the rays of genius that glimmered in it, that glimmered through all the mists which poverty and Cibber had been able to spread over it, procured him the notice and esteem of many persons eminent for their rank, their virtue, and their wit.

Of this play, acted, printed, and dedicated, the accumulated profits arose to an hundred pounds, which he thought at that time a very large sum, having been never master of so much before.

In the 'Dedication,'[34] for which he received ten guineas, there is nothing remarkable. The preface contains a very liberal encomium on the blooming excellence of Mr. Theophilus Cibber, which Mr. Savage could not in the latter part of his life see his friends about to read without snatching the play

[32] 'Sir Thomas Overbury' was first acted at Drury Lane on June 12, 1723, and reached with difficulty a third night. When the house reopened for the winter season, it was once more performed, for the author's benefit, Oct. 2, 1723.

[33] The Tragedy of Sir Thomas Overbury: as it is acted at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane, &c. Written by Richard Savage, son of the late Earl Rivers. London: printed for Samuel Chapman, at the Angel in Pall Mall, 1724, 8vo.

[34] To Herbert Tryst, Esq. of Hereford.—JOHNSON.

out of their hands.[35] The generosity of Mr. Hill did not end on this occasion; for afterwards, when Mr. Savage's necessities returned, he encouraged a subscription to a Miscellany of Poems in a very extraordinary manner, by publishing his story in 'The Plain Dealer,'[36] with some affecting lines, which he asserts to have been written by Mr. Savage upon the treatment received by him from his mother, but of which he was himself the author, as Mr. Savage afterwards declared.[37] These lines, and the paper in which they were inserted, had a very powerful effect upon all but his mother, whom, by making her cruelty more public, they only hardened in her aversion.

Mr. Hill not only promoted the subscription to the Miscellany, but furnished likewise the greatest part of the poems

[35] And though he labours under the present disadvantage of small stature, I can't help concurring with the opinion of many others, that in action and elocution he is certainly a prodigy.—SAVAGE: *Advertisement to Sir Thomas Overbury.*

To Johnson's remark, which, says Cibber, "almost amounts to an unhandsome innuendo that Mr. Savage and some of his friends thought me no actor at all," Theo. Cibber replied in a note with his initials in vol. v. p. 213 of the 'Lives of the Poets' which bears his name:—

"The truth is, I met Savage one summer in a condition too melancholy for description. He was starving. I supported him, and my father cloathed him 'till his tragedy was brought on the stage, where it met with success in the representation, tho' acted by the young part of the company, in the summer season: whatever might be the merits of his play, his necessities were too pressing to wait 'till winter for its performance. When it was just going to be published (as I met with uncommon encouragement in my young attempt in the part of Somerset) he repeated to me a most extraordinary compliment, as he might then think it, which, he said, he intended to make me in his preface. Neither my youth (for I was then but 18) or vanity was so devoid of judgment as to prevent my objecting to it. I told him, I imagined this extravagancy would have so contrary an effect to his intention, that what he kindly meant for praise, might be misinterpreted, or render him liable to censure, and me to ridicule; I insisted on his omitting it: contrary to his usual obstinacy he consented, and sent his order to the printer to leave it out; it was too late; the sheets were all work'd off, and the play was advertised to come out (as it did) the next day."—THEOPHILUS CIBBER *in Cibber's Lives of the Poets*, v. 213.

[36] [26th June, 1724.] 'The Plain Dealer' was a periodical paper, written by Mr. Hill and Mr. Bond, whom Mr. Savage called the two contending powers of light and darkness. They wrote by turns each six essays; and the character of the work was observed regularly to rise in Mr. Hill's weeks, and fall in Mr. Bond's.—JOHNSON.

[37] In Hill's Works, 4 vols. 8vo. 1754. They appear (iv. 51) as 'Verses made for Mr. S—v—ge, and sent to my Lady M—ls—d, his mother.'

of which it is composed, and particularly 'The Happy Man,' which he published as a specimen.

The subscriptions of those whom these papers should influence to patronize merit in distress, without any other solicitation, were directed to be left at Button's coffee-house; and Mr. Savage going thither a few days afterwards, without expectation of any effect from his proposal, found to his surprise seventy guineas,[38] which had been sent him in consequence of the compassion excited by Mr. Hill's pathetic representation.

To this Miscellany[39] he wrote a preface, in which he gives an account of his mother's cruelty in a very uncommon strain of humour, and with a gaiety of imagination which the success of his subscription probably produced.

The Dedication is addressed to the Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, whom he flatters without reserve, and to confess the truth, with very little art.[40] The same observation may be

[38] The names of those who so generously contributed to his relief having been mentioned in a former account [Life, 1727], ought not to be omitted here. They were the Duchess of Cleveland, Lady Cheyney, Lady Castlemain, Lady Gower, Lady Lechmere, the Duchess Dowager and Duchess of Rutland, Lady Rochford, Lady Strafford, the Countess Dowager of Warwick, Mrs. Mary Floyer, Mrs. Sofuel Noel, Duke of Rutland [10 books], Lord Gainsborough, Lord Milsington, Mr. John Savage, Mr. Herbert Tryst, Aaron Hill [6 books].—JOHNSON. The subscription price was half a guinea, and the List of Subscribers prefixed records the disposal of 108 copies.

[39] Thus while *legally* the son of one Earl, and *naturally* of another, I am, *nominally*, nobody's son at all: for the lady, having given me *too much father*, thought it but an equivalent deduction to leave me *no mother*, by way of balance. So I came sported into the world, a kind of shuttlecock between law and nature. If law had not beaten me back, by the stroke of an Act, on purpose, I had now been *above wit*, by the privilege of a man of quality; nay, I might have preserved, into the bargain, the lives of *Duke Hamilton* and *Lord Mohun*, whose dispute arose from the estate of that *Earl of Macclesfield* whom (but for the mention'd Act) I must have *call'd father*. And if nature had not struck me off, with a stranger blow than law did, the other Earl, who was most *emphatically* my father, cou'd never have been told I was *dead*, when he was about to enable me by his *will* to have *liv'd* to some purpose. An unaccountable severity of a *mother!* whom I was then not old enough to have deserv'd it from, and by which I am a single unhappy instance among that nobleman's natural children; and thrown, friendless on the world, without means of supporting *myself;* and without authority to apply to those whose duty I know it is to support me.—SAVAGE: *Pref. to Miscellaneous Poems*, 8vo., 1726.

[40] This the following extract from it will prove:—

"Since our country has been honoured by the glory of your wit, as elevated

extended to all his dedications: his compliments are constrained and violent, heaped together without the grace of order, or the decency of introduction: he seems to have written his panegyrics for the perusal only of his patrons, and to imagine that he had no other task than to pamper them with praises however gross, and that flattery would make its way to the heart without the assistance of elegance or invention.

Soon afterwards [11th June, 1727] the death of the King furnished a general subject for a poetical contest, in which Mr. Savage engaged, and is allowed to have carried the prize of honour from his competitors: but I know not whether he gained by his performance any other advantage than the increase of his reputation; though it must certainly have been with farther views that he prevailed upon himself to attempt a species of writing of which all the topics had been long before exhausted, and which was made at once difficult by the multitudes that had failed in it, and those that had succeeded.

He was now advancing in reputation, and though frequently involved in very distressful perplexities, appeared however to be gaining upon mankind, when both his fame and his life were endangered by an event, of which it is not yet determined whether it ought to be mentioned as a crime or a calamity.

On the 20th of November, 1727, Mr. Savage came from Richmond, where he then lodged, that he might pursue his studies with less interruption, with an intent to discharge another lodging which he had in Westminster; and accidentally meeting two gentlemen his acquaintances, whose names were Merchant and Gregory, he went in with them to a neighbouring

and immortal as your soul, it no longer remains a doubt whether your sex have strength of mind in proportion to their sweetness. There is something in your verses as distinguished as your air. They are as strong as truth, as deep as reason, as clear as innocence, and as smooth as beauty. They contain a nameless and peculiar mixture of grace and force, which is at once so movingly serene and so majestically lovely, that it is too amiable to appear anywhere but in your eyes and your writings.

"As fortune is not more my enemy than I am the enemy of flattery, I know not how I can forbear this application to your Ladyship, because there is scarce a possibility that I should say more than I believe, when I am speaking of your Excellence."—JOHNSON.

coffee-house, and sat drinking till it was late, it being in no time of Mr. Savage's life any part of his character to be the first of the company that desired to separate. He would willingly have gone to bed in the same house; but there was not room for the whole company, and therefore they agreed to ramble about the streets, and divert themselves with such amusements as should offer themselves till morning.

In this walk they happened unluckily to discover a light in Robinson's coffee-house, near Charing-Cross, and therefore went in. Merchant with some rudeness demanded a room, and was told that there was a good fire in the next parlour, which the company were about to leave, being then paying their reckoning. Merchant, not satisfied with this answer, rushed into the room, and was followed by his companions. He then petulantly placed himself between the company and the fire, and soon after kicked down the table. This produced a quarrel, swords were drawn on both sides, and one Mr. James Sinclair was killed. Savage having likewise wounded a maid that held him, forced his way with Merchant out of the house, but being intimidated and confused, without resolution either to fly or stay, they were taken in a back court by one of the company and some soldiers, whom he had called to his assistance.

Being secured and guarded that night, they were in the morning carried before three justices, who committed them to the Gatehouse [at Westminster], from whence, upon the death of Mr. Sinclair, which happened the same day, they were removed in the night to Newgate, where they were however treated with some distinction, exempted from the ignominy of chains, and confined, not among the common criminals, but in the Press-yard.

When the day of trial came the court was crowded in a very unusual manner, and the public appeared to interest itself as in a cause of general concern. The witnesses against Mr. Savage and his friends were the woman who kept the house, which was a house of ill fame, and her maid, the men who were in the room with Mr. Sinclair, and a woman of the town, who had been drinking with them, and with whom one of them had been seen in bed. They swore in general that Merchant gave the

provocation, which Savage and Gregory drew their swords to justify; that Savage drew first, and that he stabbed Sinclair when he was not in a posture of defence, or while Gregory commanded his sword; that after he had given the thrust he turned pale, and would have retired, but the maid clung round him, and one of the company endeavoured to detain him, from whom he broke, by cutting the maid on the head, but was afterwards taken in a court.

There was some difference in their depositions: one did not see Savage give the wound, another saw it given when Sinclair held his point towards the ground; and the woman of the town asserted that she did not see Sinclair's sword at all: this difference however was very far from amounting to inconsistency; but it was sufficient to show that the hurry of the dispute was such, that it was not easy to discover the truth with relation to particular circumstances, and that therefore some deductions were to be made from the credibility of the testimonies.

Sinclair had declared several times before his death that he received his wound from Savage; nor did Savage at his trial deny the fact, but endeavoured partly to extenuate it, by urging the suddenness of the whole action, and the impossibility of any ill design or premeditated malice; and partly to justify it by the necessity of self-defence, and the hazard of his own life, if he had lost that opportunity of giving the thrust: he observed that neither reason nor law obliged a man to wait for the blow which was threatened, and which, if he should suffer it, he might never be able to return; that it was always allowable to prevent an assault, and to preserve life by taking away that of the adversary by whom it was endangered.

With regard to the violence with which he endeavoured to escape, he declared that it was not his design to fly from justice, or decline a trial, but to avoid the expenses and severities of a prison; and that he intended to have appeared at the bar without compulsion.

This defence, which took up more than an hour, was heard by the multitude that thronged the court with the most attentive and respectful silence: those who thought he ought not to

be acquitted, owned that applause could not be refused him; and those who before pitied his misfortunes, now reverenced his abilities.

The witnesses which appeared against him were proved to be persons of characters which did not entitle them to much credit; a common strumpet, a woman by whom strumpets were entertained, and a man by whom they were supported; and the character of Savage was by several persons of distinction asserted to be that of a modest, inoffensive man, not inclined to broils or to insolence, and who had, to that time, been only known for his misfortunes and his wit.

Had his audience been his judges, he had undoubtedly been acquitted; but Mr. Page,[41] who was then upon the bench, treated him with his usual insolence and severity, and when he had summed up the evidence, endeavoured to exasperate the jury, as Mr. Savage used to relate it, with this eloquent harangue:—

"Gentlemen of the jury, you are to consider that Mr. Savage is a very great man, a much greater man than you or I, gentlemen of the jury; that he wears very fine clothes, much finer clothes than you or I, gentlemen of the jury; that he has abundance of money in his pocket, much more money than you or I, gentlemen of the jury; but, gentlemen of the jury, is it not a very hard case, gentlemen of the jury, that Mr. Savage should therefore kill you or me, gentlemen of the jury?"

Mr. Savage hearing his defence thus misrepresented, and the men who were to decide his fate incited against him by invidious comparisons, resolutely asserted that his cause was not candidly explained, and began to recapitulate what he had before said with regard to his condition, and the necessity of endeavouring to escape the expenses of imprisonment; but the

[41] Afterwards Sir Francis Page (died 1741), and made immortal by Pope:—

Slander or poison dread from Delia's rage,
Hard words or hanging—if your judge be Page.

To Mr. Fortescue.

Pope is said to have had Savage's case in recollection when he wrote the couplet.

judge having ordered him to be silent, and repeated his orders without effect, commanded that he should be taken from the bar by force.

The jury then heard the opinion of the judge that good characters were of no weight against positive evidence, though they might turn the scale where it was doubtful; and that though, when two men attack each other, the death of either is only manslaughter; but where one is the aggressor, as in the case before them, and, in pursuance of his first attack, kills the other, the law supposes the action, however sudden, to be malicious. They then deliberated upon their verdict, and determined that Mr. Savage and Mr. Gregory were guilty of murder; and Mr. Merchant, who had no sword, only of manslaughter.

Thus ended this memorable trial, which lasted eight hours. Mr. Savage and Mr. Gregory were conducted back to prison, where they were more closely confined, and loaded with irons of fifty pounds weight: four days afterwards they were sent back to the court to receive sentence; on which occasion Mr. Savage made, as far as it could be retained in memory, the following speech:—

"It is now, my Lord, too late to offer anything by way of defence or vindication; nor can we expect aught from your Lordships in this court but the sentence which the law requires you, as judges, to pronounce against men of our calamitous condition. But we are also persuaded, that as mere men, and out of this seat of rigorous justice, you are susceptive of the tender passions, and too humane not to commiserate the unhappy situation of those whom the law sometimes, perhaps, exacts from you to pronounce upon. No doubt you distinguish between offences which arise out of premeditation and a disposition habituated to vice or immorality, and transgressions which are the unhappy and unforeseen effects of a casual absence of reason and sudden impulse of passion: we therefore hope you will contribute all you can to an extension of that mercy which the gentlemen of the jury have been pleased to show Mr. Merchant, who (allowing facts as sworn against us by the

evidence) has led us into this our calamity. I hope this will not be construed as if we meant to reflect upon that gentleman, or remove anything from us upon him, or that we repine the more at our fate because he has no participation of it: No, my Lord! For my part I declare nothing could more soften my grief than to be without any companion in so great a misfortune." [42]

Mr. Savage had now no hopes of life but from the mercy of the Crown, which was very earnestly solicited by his friends, and which, with whatever difficulty the story may obtain belief, was obstructed only by his mother.

To prejudice the Queen [Caroline, Queen of George II.] against him, she made use of an incident which was omitted in the order of time, that it might be mentioned together with the purpose which it was made to serve. Mr. Savage, when he had discovered his birth, had an incessant desire to speak to his mother, who always avoided him in public, and refused him admission into her house. One evening walking, as it was his custom, in the street that she inhabited, he saw the door of her house by accident open, he entered it, and, finding no person in the passage to hinder him, went up stairs to salute her. She discovered him before he entered her chamber, alarmed the family with the most distressful outcries, and when she had by her screams gathered them about her, ordered them to drive out of the house that villain who had forced himself in upon her and endeavoured to murder her. Savage, who had attempted with the most submissive tenderness to soften her rage, hearing her utter so detestable an accusation, thought it prudent to retire, and, I believe, never attempted afterwards to speak to her.

But, shocked as he was with her falsehood and her cruelty, he imagined that she intended no other use of her lie than to set herself free from his embraces and solicitations, and was very far from suspecting that she would treasure it in her memory as an instrument of future wickedness, or that she

[42] Mr. Savage's 'Life.'—Johnson. 8vo. 1727, p. 23. "The speech of mine at pages 23 and 24 is genuine and exact."—Savage to Mrs. Carter, 10th May, 1739.

would endeavour for this fictitious assault to deprive him of his life.

But when the Queen was solicited for his pardon, and informed of the severe treatment which he had suffered from his judge, she answered, that however unjustifiable might be the manner of his trial, or whatever extenuation the action for which he was condemned might admit, she could not think that man a proper object of the King's mercy who had been capable of entering his mother's house in the night with an intent to murder her.

By whom this atrocious calumny had been transmitted to the Queen; whether she that invented had the front to relate it; whether she found any one weak enough to credit it, or corrupt enough to concur with her in her hateful design, I know not; but methods had been taken to persuade the Queen so strongly of the truth of it, that she for a long time refused to hear any one of those who petitioned for his life.

Thus had Savage perished by the evidence of a bawd, a strumpet, and his mother, had not justice and compassion procured him an advocate of rank too great to be rejected unheard, and of virtue too eminent to be heard without being believed. His merit and his calamities happened to reach the ear of the Countess of Hertford,[43] who engaged in his support with all the tenderness that is excited by pity, and all the zeal which is kindled by generosity; and, demanding an audience of the Queen, laid before her the whole series of his mother's cruelty, exposed the improbability of an accusation by which he was charged with an intent to commit a murder that could produce no advantage, and soon convinced her how little his former conduct could deserve to be mentioned as a reason for extraordinary severity.

The interposition of this lady was so successful that he was

[43] Frances Thynn, afterwards (1748) Duchess of Somerset, to whom Thomson dedicated his poem of 'Spring' and Shenstone his 'Ode on Rural Elegance.' Her only child was married to Sir Hugh Smithson, Bart., created (1766) Duke of Northumberland. When she interceded for Savage, she was a lady of the bedchamber to the Queen. She died July, 1754.

soon after admitted to bail, and, on the 9th of March, 1728, pleaded the King's pardon.

It is natural to inquire upon what motives his mother could persecute him in a manner so outrageous and implacable; for what reason she could employ all the arts of malice, and all the snares of calumny, to take away the life of her own son, of a son who never injured her, who was never supported by her expense, nor obstructed any prospect of pleasure or advantage; why she should endeavour to destroy him by a lie—a lie which could not gain credit, but must vanish of itself at the first moment of examination, and of which only this can be said to make it probable, that it may be observed from her conduct that the most execrable crimes are sometimes committed without apparent temptation.

This mother is still alive,[44] and may perhaps even yet, though her malice was so often defeated, enjoy the pleasure of

[44] This was written in 1744. Mrs. Brett (formerly Countess of Macclesfield) died Oct. 11, 1753, at her house in Old Bond Street, aged above 80.

"Colley Cibber, I am informed, had so high an opinion of her taste and judgment as to genteel life and manners, that he submitted every scene of his 'Careless Husband' to Mrs. Brett's revisal and correction. Colonel Brett was reported to be free in his gallantries with his lady's maid. Mrs. Brett came into a room one day in her own house and found the Colonel and her maid both fast asleep in two chairs. She tied a white handkerchief round her husband's neck, which was a sufficient proof that she had discovered his intrigue; but she never at any time took notice of it to him. This incident, as I am told, gave occasion to the well-wrought scene of Sir Charles and Lady Easy and Edging."—Boswell: *Ed. Croker*, 1847, p. 53.

"It was not till the last year or two of his reign that this foreign sovereign [George I.] paid the nation the compliment of taking openly an English mistress. That personage was Anne Brett, eldest daughter by her second husband of the repudiated wife of the Earl of Macclesfield, the unnatural mother of Savage the poet. Miss Brett was very handsome, but dark enough by her eyes, complexion, and hair, for a Spanish beauty. . . . . The King died suddenly, and the empire of the new mistress and her promised coronet vanished. She afterwards married Sir William Leman, and was forgotten before her reign had transpired beyond the confines of Westminster."—Walpole's *Reminiscences*.

"Her marriage ten years after her royal lover's death is thus announced in the 'Gent.'s Mag.' 1737:—'*Sept.* 17. *Sir Wm. Leman, of Northall, Bart., to Miss Brett, of Bond Street, an heiress;*' and again next month: '*Oct.* 8. *Sir Wm. Leman, of Northall, Bart., to Miss Brett, half-sister to Mr. Savage, son to the late Earl Rivers.*' For the difference of date I know not how to account, but the second insertion was no doubt made by Savage to countenance his own pretensions."—Croker: *Boswell*, ed. 1847, p. 53.

reflecting that the life which she often endeavoured to destroy was at last shortened by her maternal offices; that though she could not transport her son to the plantations, bury him in the shop of a mechanic, or hasten the hand of the public executioner, she has yet had the satisfaction of embittering all his hours, and forcing him into exigencies that hurried on his death.

It is by no means necessary to aggravate the enormity of this woman's conduct by placing it in opposition to that of the Countess of Hertford; no one can fail to observe how much more amiable it is to relieve than to oppress, and to rescue innocence from destruction than to destroy without an injury.

Mr. Savage, during his imprisonment, his trial, and the time in which he lay under sentence of death, behaved with great firmness and equality of mind, and confirmed by his fortitude the esteem of those who before admired him for his abilities.[45] The peculiar circumstances of his life were made more generally known by a short account,[46] which was then published, and of which several thousands were in a few weeks dispersed over the nation: and the compassion of mankind operated so powerfully in his favour, that he was enabled by frequent presents not only to support himself, but to assist Mr. Gregory in prison; and when he was pardoned and released, he found the number of his friends not lessened.

The nature of the act for which he had been tried was in itself doubtful; of the evidences which appeared against him, the character of the man was not unexceptionable, that of the women notoriously infamous; she whose testimony chiefly in-

[45] It appears that during his confinement he wrote a letter to his mother, which he sent to Theophilus Cibber, that it might be transmitted to her through the means of Mr. Wilks. In his letter to Cibber he says—"As to death, I am easy, and dare meet it like a man; all that touches me is the concern of my friends, and a reconcilement with my mother. I cannot express the agony I felt when I wrote the letter to her. If you can find any decent excuse for showing it to Mrs. Oldfield, do; for I would have all my friends (and that admirable lady in particular) be satisfied I have done my duty towards it. Dr. Young to-day sent me a letter, most passionately kind."—R. Such is the note of a former annotator, but the statement I am unable to confirm.

[46] Written by Mr. Beckingham and another gentleman.—Johnson. The 'Life,' printed in 8vo., 1727, and before referred to.

fluenced the jury to condemn him, afterwards retracted her assertions. He always himself denied that he was drunk, as had been generally reported. Mr. Gregory, who is now (1744) Collector of Antigua, is said to declare him far less criminal than he was imagined, even by some who favoured him; and Page himself afterwards confessed that he had treated him with uncommon rigour. When all these particulars are rated together, perhaps the memory of Savage may not be much sullied by his trial.

Some time after he obtained his liberty, he met in the street the woman that had sworn with so much malignity against him. She informed him that she was in distress, and, with a degree of confidence not easily attainable, desired him to relieve her. He, instead of insulting her misery, and taking pleasure in the calamities of one who had brought his life into danger, reproved her gently for her perjury; and changing the only guinea that he had, divided it equally between her and himself.

This is an action which in some ages would have made a saint, and perhaps in others a hero, and which, without any hyperbolical encomiums, must be allowed to be an instance of uncommon generosity, an act of complicated virtue; by which he at once relieved the poor, corrected the vicious, and forgave an enemy; by which he at once remitted the strongest provocations, and exercised the most ardent charity.

Compassion was indeed the distinguishing quality of Savage; he never appeared inclined to take advantage of weakness, to attack the defenceless, or to press upon the falling: whoever was distressed, was certain at least of his good wishes; and when he could give no assistance to extricate them from misfortunes, he endeavoured to soothe them by sympathy and tenderness.

But when his heart was not softened by the sight of misery, he was sometimes obstinate in his resentment, and did not quickly lose the remembrance of an injury. He always continued to speak with anger of the insolence and partiality of Page, and a short time before his death revenged it by a satire.[47]

[47] 'A Character,' printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1741, p. 494.

It is natural to inquire in what terms Mr. Savage spoke of this fatal action when the danger was over, and he was under no necessity of using any art to set his conduct in the fairest light. He was not willing to dwell upon it; and, if he transiently mentioned it, appeared neither to consider himself as a murderer, nor as a man wholly free from the guilt of blood.[48] How much and how long he regretted it, appeared in a poem which he published many years afterwards. On occasion of a copy of verses, in which the failings of good men were recounted, and in which the author had endeavoured to illustrate his position, that "the best may sometimes deviate from virtue," by an instance of murder committed by Savage in the heat of wine, Savage remarked, that it was no very just representation of a good man, to suppose him liable to drunkenness, and disposed in his riots to cut throats.

He was now indeed at liberty, but was, as before, without any other support than accidental favours and uncertain patronage afforded him; sources by which he was sometimes very liberally supplied, and which at other times were suddenly stopped; so that he spent his life between want and plenty; or, what was yet worse, between beggary and extravagance; for, as whatever he received was the gift of chance, which might as well favour him at one time as another, he was tempted to squander what he had, because he always hoped to be immediately supplied.

Another cause of his profusion was the absurd kindness of his friends, who at once rewarded and enjoyed his abilities by treating him at taverns, and habituating him to pleasures which he could not afford to enjoy, and which he was not able to deny himself, though he purchased the luxury of a single night by the anguish of cold and hunger for a week.

The experience of these inconveniences determined him to endeavour after some settled income, which, having long found submission and entreaties fruitless, he attempted to extort from his mother by rougher methods. He had now, as he acknowledged, lost that tenderness for her which the whole series of

[48] In one of his letters he styles it "a fatal quarrel, but too well known." —Johnson.

her cruelty had not been able wholly to repress, till he found, by the efforts which she made for his destruction, that she was not content with refusing to assist him, and being neutral in his struggles with poverty, but was as ready to snatch every opportunity of adding to his misfortunes; and that she was now to be considered as an enemy implacably malicious, whom nothing but his blood could satisfy. He therefore threatened to harass her with lampoons, and to publish a copious narrative of her conduct, unless she consented to purchase an exemption from infamy by allowing him a pension.

This expedient proved successful. Whether shame still survived, though virtue was extinct, or whether her relations had more delicacy than herself, and imagined that some of the darts which satire might point at her would glance upon them, Lord Tyrconnel,[49] whatever were his motives, upon his promise to lay aside his design of exposing the cruelty of his mother, received him into his family, treated him as his equal, and engaged to allow him a pension of two hundred pounds a year.

This was the golden part of Mr. Savage's life, and for some time he had no reason to complain of fortune; his appearance was splendid, his expenses large, and his acquaintance extensive. He was courted by all who endeavoured to be thought men of genius, and caressed by all who valued themselves upon a refined taste. To admire Mr. Savage was a proof of discernment, and to be acquainted with him was a title to poetical reputation. His presence was sufficient to make any place of public entertainment popular, and his approbation and example constituted the fashion. So powerful is genius when it is invested with the glitter of affluence! Men willingly pay to fortune that regard which they owe to merit, and are pleased when they have an opportunity at once of gratifying their vanity and practising their duty.

This interval of prosperity furnished him with opportunities of enlarging his knowledge of human nature, by contemplating

[49] John, Lord Viscount Tyrconnel, Baron Charleville and Lord Brownlow.

life from its highest gradations to its lowest; and, had he afterwards applied to dramatic poetry, he would perhaps not have had many superiors; for as he never suffered any scene to pass before his eyes without notice, he had treasured in his mind all the different combinations of passions, and the innumerable mixtures of vice and virtue, which distinguish one character from another; and, as his conception was strong, his expressions were clear, he easily received impressions from objects, and very forcibly transmitted them to others.

Of his exact observations on human life he has left a proof, which would do honour to the greatest names, in a small pamphlet, called 'The Author to be Let,' where he introduces Iscariot Hackney, a prostitute scribbler, giving an account of his birth, his education, his disposition and morals, habits of life, and maxims of conduct. In the introduction are related many secret histories of the petty writers of that time, but sometimes mixed with ungenerous reflections on their birth, their circumstances, or those of their relations; nor can it be denied that some passages are such as Iscariot Hackney might himself have produced.

He was accused likewise of living in an appearance of friendship with some whom he satirised, and of making use of the confidence which he gained by a seeming kindness, to discover failings and expose them: it must be conf sed that Mr. Savage's esteem was no very certain possession, and that he would lampoon at one time those whom he had praised at another.

It may be alleged, that the same man may change his principles; and that he who was once deservedly commended, may be afterwards satirised with equal justice; or that the poet was dazzled with the appearance of virtue, and found the man whom he had celebrated, when he had an opportunity of examining him more narrowly, unworthy of the panegyric which he had too hastily bestowed; and that, as a false satire ought to be recanted for the sake of him whose reputation may be injured, false praise ought likewise to be obviated, lest the distinction between vice and virtue should be lost, lest a

bad man should be trusted upon the credit of his encomiast, or lest others should endeavour to obtain the like praises by the same means.

But though these excuses may be often plausible, and sometimes just, they are very seldom satisfactory to mankind; and the writer who is not constant to his subject quickly sinks into contempt, his satire loses its force, and his panegyric its value, and he is only considered at one time as a flatterer, and as a calumniator at another.

To avoid these imputations, it is only necessary to follow the rules of virtue, and to preserve an unvaried regard to truth. For though it is undoubtedly possible that a man, however cautious, may be sometimes deceived by an artful appearance of virtue, or by false evidences of guilt, such errors will not be frequent; and it will be allowed, that the name of an author would never have been made contemptible, had no man ever said what he did not think, or misled others but when he was himself deceived.

'The Author to be Let' was first published in a single pamphlet, and afterwards inserted in a collection of pieces relating to the Dunciad, which were addressed by Mr. Savage to the Earl of Middlesex, in a dedication which he was prevailed upon to sign, though he did not write it, and in which there are some positions that the true author would perhaps not have published under his own name, and on which Mr. Savage afterwards reflected with no great satisfaction. The enumeration of the bad effects of the "uncontrolled freedom of the press," and the assertion that the "liberties taken by the writers of journals with their superiors were exorbitant and unjustifiable," very ill became men who have themselves not always shown the exactest regard to the laws of subordination in their writings, and who have often satirised those that at least thought themselves their superiors, as they were eminent for their hereditary rank, and employed in the highest offices of the kingdom. But this is only an instance of that partiality which almost every man indulges with regard to himself: the liberty of the press is a blessing when we are inclined to write

against others, and a calamity when we find ourselves overborne by the multitude of our assailants; as the power of the Crown is always thought too great by those who suffer by its influence, and too little by those in whose favour it is exerted; and a standing army is generally accounted necessary by those who command, and dangerous and oppressive by those who support it.

Mr. Savage was likewise very far from believing that the letters annexed to each species of bad poets in the Bathos were, as he was directed to assert, "set down at random;" for when he was charged by one of his friends with putting his name to such an improbability, he had no other answer to make, than that "he did not think of it;" and his friend had too much tenderness to reply, that next to the crime of writing contrary to what he thought, was that of writing without thinking.

After having remarked what is false in this dedication, it is proper that I observe the impartiality which I recommend, by declaring what Savage asserted; that the account of the circumstances which attended the publication of the Dunciad, however strange and improbable, was exactly true.

The publication of this piece at this time raised Mr. Savage a great number of enemies among those that were attacked by Mr. Pope, with whom he was considered as a kind of confederate, and whom he was suspected of supplying with private intelligence and secret incidents: so that the ignominy of an informer was added to the terror of a satirist.[50]

That he was not altogether free from literary hypocrisy, and that he sometimes spoke one thing, and wrote another, cannot

[50] Savage was of great use to Mr. Pope, in helping him to little stories, and idle tales, of many persons whose names, lives, and writings had been long since forgot, had not Mr. Pope mentioned them in his 'Dunciad.' This office was too mean for any one but inconsistent Savage, who, with a great deal of absurd pride, could submit to servile offices, and for the vanity of being thought Mr. Pope's intimate, made no scruple of frequently sacrificing a regard to sincerity or truth. He had certainly at one time considerable influence over that great poet; but an assuming arrogance at last tired out Mr. Pope's patience.—CIBBER: *Lives of the Poets*, v. 266.

be denied; because he himself confessed, that, when he lived with great familiarity with Dennis, he wrote an epigram[51] against him.

Mr. Savage, however, set all the malice of all the pigmy writers at defiance, and thought the friendship of Mr. Pope cheaply purchased by being exposed to their censure and their hatred; nor had he any reason to repent of the preference, for he found Mr. Pope a steady and unalienable friend almost to the end of his life.

About this time, notwithstanding his avowed neutrality with regard to party, he published (1732) a panegyric on Sir Robert Walpole,[52] for which he was rewarded by him with twenty guineas,[53] a sum not very large, if either the excellence of the performance, or the affluence of the patron, be considered; but greater than he afterwards obtained from a person of yet higher rank [Frederick Prince of Wales], and more desirous in appearance of being distinguished as a patron of literature.

As he was very far from approving the conduct of Sir Robert

[51] This epigram was, I believe, never published.

"Should Dennis publish you had stabb'd your brother,
Lampoon'd your monarch, or debauch'd your mother;
Say, what revenge on Dennis can be had,
Too dull for laughter, for reply too mad?
On one so poor you cannot take the law,
On one so old your sword you scorn to draw.
Uncag'd, then, let the harmless monster rage,
Secure in dulness, madness, want, and age."

JOHNSON.

I find this epigram in the 'Grub Street Journal' of 1st July, 1731, and in 'The Gentleman's Magazine' for 1731, p. 306. Warburton ascribes it to Pope: Note on 'Dunciad,' Pope's Works, 1752, 8vo. v. 88.

[52] Printed for J. Roberts, fol.

[53] This was then the usual price of a dedication. Sir Spencer Compton, in 1726, gave Thomson twenty guineas for his 'Winter.' Pomfret, in his sarcastic Preface to his Poems, is funny about this customary fee.

In former times all persons of high stations,
Lords, baronets, and persons of gentility,
Paid twenty guineas for the dedications:
This practice was attended with utility;
The patrons lived to future generations,
The poets liv'd by their industrious earning,—
So men alive and dead could live by learning!

Frere's Whistlecraft.

Walpole, and in conversation mentioned him sometimes with acrimony, and generally with contempt; as he was one of those who were always zealous in their assertions of the justice of the late opposition, jealous of the rights of the people, and alarmed by the long-continued triumph of the Court, it was natural to ask him what could induce him to employ his poetry in praise of that man who was, in his opinion, an enemy to liberty, and an oppressor of his country? He alleged, that he was then dependent upon the Lord Tyrconnel, who was an implicit follower of the ministry; and that being enjoined by him, not without menaces, to write in praise of his leader, he had not resolution sufficient to sacrifice the pleasure of affluence to that of integrity.

On this, and on many other occasions, he was ready to lament the misery of living at the tables of other men, which was his fate from the beginning to the end of his life; for I know not whether he ever had, for three months together, a settled habitation, in which he could claim a right of residence.

To this unhappy state it is just to impute much of the inconstancy of his conduct; for though a readiness to comply with the inclination of others was no part of his natural character, yet he was sometimes obliged to relax his obstinacy, and submit his own judgment, and even his virtue, to the government of those by whom he was supported: so that, if his miseries were sometimes the consequences of his faults, he ought not yet to be wholly excluded from compassion, because his faults were very often the effects of his misfortunes.

In this gay period (1729) of his life, while he was surrounded by affluence and pleasure, he published 'The Wanderer,' a moral poem, of which the design is comprised in these lines:

> "I fly all public care, all venal strife,
> To try the still, compar'd with active, life;
> To prove, by these, the sons of men may owe
> The fruits of bliss to bursting clouds of woe;
> That ev'n calamity, by thought refin'd,
> Inspirits and adorns the thinking mind."

And more distinctly in the following passage:

> "By woe, the soul to daring action swells;
> By woe, in plaintless patience it excels;
> From patience, prudent clear experience springs,
> And traces knowledge thro' the course of things!
> Thence hope is form'd, thence fortitude, success,
> Renown:—whate'er men covet and caress."

This performance was always considered by himself as his master-piece; and Mr. Pope, when he asked his opinion of it, told him, that he read it once over, and was not displeased with it; that it gave him more pleasure at the second perusal, and delighted him still more at the third.

It has been generally objected to 'The Wanderer,' that the disposition of the parts is irregular; that the design is obscure, and the plan perplexed; that the images, however beautiful, succeed each other without order; and that the whole performance is not so much a regular fabric, as a heap of shining materials thrown together by accident, which strikes rather with the solemn magnificence of a stupendous ruin, than the elegant grandeur of a finished pile.[54]

This criticism is universal, and therefore it is reasonable to believe it at least in a great degree just; but Mr. Savage was always of a contrary opinion, and thought his drift could only be missed by negligence or stupidity, and that the whole plan was regular, and the parts distinct.

It was never denied to abound with strong representations of nature, and just observations upon life; and it may easily be observed, that most of his pictures have an evident tendency to illustrate his first great position, "that good is the consequence of evil." The sun that burns up the mountains, fructifies the vales; the deluge that rushes down the broken rocks with dreadful impetuosity, is separated into purling brooks; and the rage of the hurricane purifies the air.

[54] Did you ever read Savage's beautiful poem of 'The Wanderer?' If not, do so, and you will see the fault which I think attaches to Lord Maxwell—a want of distinct precision and intelligibility about the story, which counteracts, especially with ordinary readers, the effect of beautiful and forcible diction, poetical imagery, and animated description.—Sir Walter Scott *to Allan Cunningham*, 27th April, 1821.

Even in this poem he has not been able to forbear one touch upon the cruelty of his mother, which, though remarkably delicate and tender, is a proof how deep an impression it had upon his mind.[55]

This must be at least acknowledged, which ought to be thought equivalent to many other excellences, that this poem can promote no other purposes than those of virtue, and that it is written with a very strong sense of the efficacy of religion.

But my province is rather to give the history of Mr. Savage's performances than to display their beauties, or to obviate the criticisms which they have occasioned; and therefore I shall not dwell upon the particular passages which deserve applause: I shall neither show the excellence of his descriptions, nor expatiate on the terrific portrait of suicide, nor point out the artful touches by which he has distinguished the intellectual features of the rebels, who suffer death in his last canto. It is, however, proper to observe, that Mr. Savage always declared the characters wholly fictitious, and without the least allusion to any real persons or actions.

From a poem so diligently laboured, and so successfully finished, it might be reasonably expected that he should have

[55] HERMIT. What are thy fruits, O lust? Short blessings, bought
With long remorse, the seed of bitter thought;
Perhaps some babe to dire diseases born,
Doom'd for another's crimes through life to mourn;
Or murder'd to preserve a mother's fame;
Or cast obscure; the child of want and shame!
False pride! what vices on our conduct steal,
From the world's eye one frailty to conceal!
Ye cruel mothers!—soft those words command;
So near shall cruelty and mother stand?
Can the dove's bosom snaky venom draw?
Can its foot sharpen, like the vulture's claw?
Can the fond goat, or tender fleecy dam,
Howl like the wolf, to tear the kid or lamb?
Yes, there are mothers . . . POET. There I fear'd his aim,
And, conscious, trembled at the coming name;
Then, with a sigh, his issuing words opposed!
Straight with a falling tear the speech he closed.
That tenderness which ties of blood deny,
Nature repaid me from a stranger's eye.

The Wanderer, Canto 3.

gained considerable advantage; nor can it, without some degree of indignation and concern, be told, that he sold the copy for ten guineas, of which he afterwards returned two, that the two last sheets of the work might be reprinted, of which he had in his absence intrusted the correction to a friend, who was too indolent to perform it with accuracy.

A superstitious regard to the correction of his sheets was one of Mr. Savage's peculiarities: he often altered, revised, recurred to his first reading or punctuation, and again adopted the alteration; he was dubious and irresolute without end, as on a question of the last importance, and at last was seldom satisfied: the intrusion or omission of a comma was sufficient to discompose him, and he would lament an error of a single letter as a heavy calamity. In one of his letters relating to an impression of some verses, he remarks, that he had, with regard to the correction of the proof, "a spell upon him;" and indeed the anxiety with which he dwelt upon the minutest and most trifling niceties deserved no other name than that of fascination.

That he sold so valuable a performance for so small a price, was not to be imputed either to necessity, by which the learned and ingenious are often obliged to submit to very hard conditions; or to avarice, by which the booksellers are frequently incited to oppress that genius by which they are supported; but to that intemperate desire of pleasure, and habitual slavery to his passions, which involved him in many perplexities. He happened at that time to be engaged in the pursuit of some trifling gratification, and, being without money for the present occasion, sold his poem to the first bidder, and perhaps for the first price that was proposed, and would probably have been content with less if less had been offered him.

This poem was addressed to the Lord Tyrconnel, not only in the first lines, but in a formal dedication filled with the highest strains of panegyric, and the warmest professions of gratitude, but by no means remarkable for delicacy of connexion or elegance of style.

These praises in a short time he found himself inclined to retract, being discarded by the man on whom he had bestowed

them, and whom he then immediately discovered not to have deserved them. Of this quarrel, which every day made more bitter, Lord Tyrconnel and Mr. Savage assigned very different reasons, which might perhaps all in reality concur, though they were not all convenient to be alleged by either party. Lord Tyrconnel affirmed that it was the constant practice of Mr. Savage to enter a tavern with any company that proposed it, drink the most expensive wines with great profusion, and when the reckoning was demanded, to be without money: if, as it often happened, his company were willing to defray his part, the affair ended, without any ill consequences; but if they were refractory, and expected that the wine should be paid for by him that drank it, his method of composition was, to take them with him to his own apartment, assume the government of the house, and order the butler in an imperious manner to set the best wine in the cellar before his company, who often drank till they forgot the respect due to the house in which they were entertained, indulged themselves in the utmost extravagance of merriment, practised the most licentious frolics, and committed all the outrages of drunkenness.

Nor was this the only charge which Lord Tyrconnel brought against him. Having given him a collection of valuable books, stamped with his own arms, he had the mortification to see them in a short time exposed to sale upon the stalls, it being usual with Mr. Savage, when he wanted a small sum, to take his books to the pawnbroker.

Whoever was acquainted with Mr. Savage easily credited both these accusations; for having been obliged, from his first entrance into the world, to subsist upon expedients, affluence was not able to exalt him above them; and so much was he delighted with wine and conversation, and so long had he been accustomed to live by chance, that he would at any time go to the tavern without scruple, and trust for the reckoning to the liberality of his company, and frequently of company to whom he was very little known. This conduct indeed very seldom drew upon him those inconveniences that might be feared by any other person; for his conversation was so entertaining, and

his address so pleasing, that few thought the pleasure which they received from him dearly purchased by paying for his wine. It was his peculiar happiness that he scarcely ever found a stranger whom he did not leave a friend ; but it must likewise be added, that he had not often a friend long without obliging him to become a stranger.

Mr. Savage, on the other hand, declared that Lord Tyrconnel[56] quarrelled with him because he would not subtract from his own luxury and extravagance what he had promised to allow him, and that his resentment was only a plea for the violation of his promise. He asserted that he had done nothing that ought to exclude him from that subsistence which he thought not so much a favour as a debt, since it was offered him upon conditions which he had never broken ; and that his only fault was, that he could not be supported with nothing.

He acknowledged that Lord Tyrconnel often exhorted him to regulate his method of life, and not to spend all his nights in taverns, and that he appeared desirous that he would pass those hours with him which he so freely bestowed upon others. This demand Mr. Savage considered as a censure of his conduct, which he could never patiently bear, and which, in the latter and cooler parts of his life, was so offensive to him that he declared it as his resolution "to spurn that friend who should presume to dictate to him;" and it is not likely that in his earlier years he received admonitions with more calmness.

He was likewise inclined to resent such expectations, as tending to infringe his liberty, of which he was very jealous, when it was necessary to the gratification of his passions; and declared that the request was still more unreasonable, as the company to which he was to have been confined was insupportably disagreeable. This assertion affords another instance of that inconsistency of his writings with his conversation which was so often to be observed. He forgot how lavishly he had, in his dedication to 'The Wanderer,' extolled the delicacy and

[56] His expression in one of his letters was, "that Lord Tyrconnel had involved his estate, and therefore poorly sought an occasion to quarrel with him."—JOHNSON.

penetration, the humanity and generosity, the candour and politeness of the man whom, when he no longer loved him, he declared to be a wretch without understanding, without good nature, and without justice, of whose name he thought himself obliged to leave no trace in any future edition of his writings, and accordingly blotted it out of that copy of 'The Wanderer' which was in his hands.

During his continuance with the Lord Tyrconnel, he wrote [1730] 'The Triumph of Health and Mirth,'[57] on the recovery of Lady Tyrconnel from a languishing illness. This performance is remarkable, not only for the gaiety of the ideas and the melody of the numbers, but for the agreeable fiction upon which it is formed. Mirth, overwhelmed with sorrow for the sickness of her favourite, takes a flight in quest of her sister Health, whom she finds reclined upon the brow of a lofty mountain, amidst the fragrance of perpetual spring, with the breezes of the morning sporting about her. Being solicited by her sister Mirth, she readily promises her assistance, flies away in a cloud, and impregnates the waters of Bath with new virtues, by which the sickness of Belinda is relieved.

As the reputation of his abilities, the particular circumstances of his birth and life, the splendour of his appearance, and the distinction which was for some time paid him by Lord Tyrconnel, entitled him to familiarity with persons of higher rank than those to whose conversation he had been before admitted, he did not fail to gratify that curiosity, which induced him to take a nearer view of those whom their birth, their employments, or their fortunes necessarily place at a distance from the greatest part of mankind, and to examine whether their merit was magnified or diminished by the medium through which it was contemplated; whether the splendour with which they dazzled their admirers was inherent in themselves, or only reflected on them by the objects that surrounded them; and whether great men were selected for high stations, or high stations made great men.

[57] Verses occasioned by the Right Honourable the Lady Viscountess Tyrconnel's Recovery at Bath. By Richard Savage, son of the late Earl Rivers. London: printed for A. Millar, 1730, price 6*d.*, folio.

For this purpose he took all opportunities of conversing familiarly with those who were most conspicuous at that time for their power or their influence; he watched their looser moments, and examined their domestic behaviour with that acuteness which nature had given him, and which the uncommon variety of his life had contributed to increase, and that inquisitiveness which must always be produced in a vigorous mind by an absolute freedom from all pressing or domestic engagements.

His discernment was quick, and therefore he soon found in every person, and in every affair, something that deserved attention; he was supported by others, without any care for himself, and was therefore at leisure to pursue his observations.

More circumstances to constitute a critic on human life could not easily concur; nor indeed could any man, who assumed from accidental advantages more praise than he could justly claim from his real merit, admit any acquaintance more dangerous than that of Savage; of whom likewise it must be confessed, that abilities really exalted above the common level, or virtue refined from passion, or proof against corruption, could not easily find an abler judge, or a warmer advocate.

What was the result of Mr. Savage's inquiry, though he was not much accustomed to conceal his discoveries, it may not be entirely safe to relate, because the persons whose characters he criticised are powerful, and power and resentment are seldom strangers; nor would it perhaps be wholly just, because what he asserted in conversation might, though true in general, be heightened by some momentary ardour of imagination, and, as it can be delivered only from memory, may be imperfectly represented; so that the picture, at first aggravated, and then unskilfully copied, may be justly suspected to retain no great resemblance of the original.

It may, however, be observed that he did not appear to have formed very elevated ideas of those to whom the administration of affairs, or the conduct of parties, has been entrusted—who have been considered as the advocates of the crown, or the guardians of the people, and who have obtained the most im-

plicit confidence, and the loudest applauses. Of one particular person, who has been at one time so popular as to be generally esteemed, and at another so formidable as to be universally detested, he observed, that his acquisitions had been small, or that his capacity was narrow, and that the whole range of his mind was from obscenity to politics, and from politics to obscenity.

But the opportunity of indulging his speculations on great characters was now at an end. He was banished [58] from the table of Lord Tyrconnel, and turned again adrift upon the world, without prospect of finding quickly any other harbour. As prudence was not one of the virtues by which he was distinguished, he had made no provision against a misfortune like this. And though it is not to be imagined but that the separation must for some time have been preceded by coldness, peevishness, or neglect, though it was undoubtedly the consequence of accumulated provocations on both sides, yet every one that knew Savage will readily believe that to him it was sudden as a stroke of thunder—that though he might have transiently suspected it, he had never suffered any thought so unpleasing to sink into his mind, but that he had driven it away by amusements, or dreams of future felicity and affluence, and had never taken any measures by which he might prevent a precipitation from plenty to indigence.

This quarrel and separation, and the difficulties to which Mr. Savage was exposed by them, were soon known both to his friends and enemies; nor was it long before he perceived, from the behaviour of both, how much is added to the lustre of genius by the ornaments of wealth.

His condition did not appear to excite much compassion; for he had not always been careful to use the advantages he enjoyed with that moderation which ought to have been with more than usual caution preserved by him, who knew, if he had reflected, that he was only a dependant on the bounty of another, whom he could expect to support him no longer than he endeavoured to preserve his favour by complying with his incli-

[58] About 1735.

nations, and whom he nevertheless set at defiance, and was continually irritating by negligence or encroachments.

Examples need not be sought at any great distance to prove that superiority of fortune has a natural tendency to kindle pride, and that pride seldom fails to exert itself in contempt and insult; and if this is often the effect of hereditary wealth, and of honours enjoyed only by the merits of others, it is some extenuation of any indecent triumphs to which this unhappy man may have been betrayed, that his prosperity was heightened by the force of novelty, and made more intoxicating by a sense of the misery in which he had so long languished, and perhaps of the insults which he had formerly borne, and which he might now think himself entitled to revenge. It is too common for those who have unjustly suffered pain to inflict it likewise in their turn with the same injustice, and to imagine that they have a right to treat others as they have themselves been treated.

That Mr. Savage was too much elevated by any good fortune is generally known; and some passages of his introduction to 'The Author to be Let' sufficiently show that he did not wholly refrain from such satire as he afterwards thought very unjust when he was exposed to it himself; for, when he was afterwards ridiculed in the character of a distressed poet, he very easily discovered that distress was not a proper subject for merriment, or topic of invective. He was then able to discern that if misery be the effect of virtue, it ought to be reverenced; if of ill fortune, to be pitied; and if of vice, not to be insulted, because it is perhaps itself a punishment adequate to the crime by which it was produced. And the humanity of that man can deserve no panegyric who is capable of reproaching a criminal in the hands of the executioner.

But these reflections, though they readily occurred to him in the first and last parts of his life, were, I am afraid, for a long time forgotten—at least they were, like many other maxims, treasured up in his mind, rather for show than use, and operated very little upon his conduct, however elegantly he might sometimes explain, or however forcibly he might inculcate, them.

His degradation, therefore, from the condition which he had enjoyed with such wanton thoughtlessness was considered by many as an occasion of triumph. Those who had before paid their court to him without success soon returned the contempt which they had suffered; and they who had received favours from him—for of such favours as he could bestow he was very liberal—did not always remember them. So much more certain are the effects of resentment than of gratitude: it is not only to many more pleasing to recollect those faults which place others below them than those virtues by which they are themselves comparatively depressed, but it is likewise more easy to neglect than to recompense; and though there are few who will practise a laborious virtue, there will never be wanting multitudes that will indulge in easy vice.

Savage, however, was very little disturbed at the marks of contempt which his ill fortune brought upon him from those whom he never esteemed, and with whom he never considered himself as levelled by any calamities: and though it was not without some uneasiness that he saw some, whose friendship he valued, change their behaviour, he yet observed their coldness without much emotion, considered them as the slaves of fortune and the worshippers of prosperity, and was more inclined to despise them than to lament himself.

It does not appear that, after this return of his wants, he found mankind equally favourable to him as at his first appearance in the world. His story, though in reality not less melancholy, was less affecting because it was no longer new; it therefore procured him no new friends, and those that had formerly relieved him thought they might now consign him to others. He was now likewise considered by many rather as criminal than as unhappy; for the friends of Lord Tyrconnel, and of his mother, were sufficiently industrious to publish his weaknesses, which were indeed very numerous; and nothing was forgotten that might make him either hateful or ridiculous.

It cannot but be imagined that such representations of his faults must make great numbers less sensible of his distress; many, who had only an opportunity to hear one part, made no

scruple to propagate the account which they received; many assisted their circulation from malice or revenge; and perhaps many pretended to credit them that they might with a better grace withdraw their regard, or withhold their assistance.

Savage, however, was not one of those who suffered himself to be injured without resistance, nor was less diligent in exposing the faults of Lord Tyrconnel, over whom he obtained at least this advantage, that he drove him first to the practice of outrage and violence; for he was so much provoked by the wit and virulence of Savage, that he came with a number of attendants, that did no honour to his courage, to beat him at a coffee-house. But it happened that he had left the place a few minutes; and his Lordship had, without danger, the pleasure of boasting how he would have treated him. Mr. Savage went next day to repay his visit at his own house, but was prevailed on by his domestics to retire without insisting upon seeing him.

Lord Tyrconnel was accused by Mr. Savage of some actions which scarcely any provocations will be thought sufficient to justify, such as seizing what he had in his lodgings, and other instances of wanton cruelty, by which he increased the distress of Savage without any advantage to himself.

These mutual accusations were retorted on both sides for many years with the utmost degree of virulence and rage, and time seemed rather to augment than diminish their resentment. That the anger of Mr. Savage should be kept alive is not strange, because he felt every day the consequences of the quarrel; but it might reasonably have been hoped that Lord Tyrconnel might have relented, and at length have forgot those provocations which, however they might have once inflamed him, had not in reality much hurt him.

The spirit of Mr. Savage indeed never suffered him to solicit a reconciliation; he returned reproach for reproach, and insult for insult; his superiority of wit supplied the disadvantages of his fortune, and enabled him to form a party, and prejudice great numbers in his favour.

But though this might be some gratification of his vanity, it afforded very little relief to his necessities; and he was very

frequently reduced to uncommon hardships, of which, however, he never made any mean or importunate complaints, being formed rather to bear misery with fortitude than enjoy prosperity with moderation.

He now thought himself again at liberty to expose the cruelty of his mother; and therefore, I believe, about this time [59] published 'The Bastard,' a poem remarkable for the vivacious sallies of thought in the beginning, where he makes a pompous enumeration of the imaginary advantages of base birth, and the pathetic sentiments at the end, where he recounts the real calamities which he suffered by the crime of his parents.

The vigour and spirit of the verses, the peculiar circumstances of the author, the novelty of the subject, and the notoriety of the story to which the allusions are made, procured this performance a very favourable reception; great numbers were immediately dispersed, and editions were multiplied with unusual rapidity.

One circumstance attended the publication which Savage used to relate with great satisfaction. His mother, to whom the poem was with "due reverence" inscribed, happened then to be at Bath, where she could not conveniently retire from censure, or conceal herself from observation; and no sooner did the reputation of the poem begin to spread, than she heard it repeated in all places of concourse, nor could she enter the assembly-rooms, or cross the walks, without being saluted with some lines from 'The Bastard.'

This was perhaps the first time that ever she discovered a sense of shame, and on this occasion the power of wit was very conspicuous: the wretch who had, without scruple, proclaimed herself an adulteress, and who had first endeavoured to starve her son, then to transport him, and afterwards to hang him, was not able to bear the representation of her own conduct;

[59] That is 1730, after the publication of 'The Wanderer;' but Johnson is, as usual, inaccurate in his date. The first edition of 'The Bastard' appeared in 1728, fol. 'The Bastard, a Poem, inscribed with all due reverence to Mrs. Bret, once Countess of Macclesfield. By Richard Savage, son of the late Earl Rivers. London: printed for T. Worrall, 1728, price 6*d.*;' folio. There was a fifth edition the same year.

but fled from reproach, though she felt no pain from guilt, and left Bath with the utmost haste, to shelter herself among the crowds of London.

Thus Savage had the satisfaction of finding, that, though he could not reform his mother, he could punish her, and that he did not always suffer alone.

The pleasure which he received from this increase of his poetical reputation was sufficient for some time to overbalance the miseries of want, which this performance did not much alleviate; for it was sold for a very trivial sum to a bookseller [T. Worrall], who, though the success was so uncommon that five impressions were sold,[60] of which many were undoubtedly very numerous, had not generosity sufficient to admit the unhappy writer to any part of the profit.

The sale of this poem was always mentioned by Mr. Savage with the utmost elevation of heart, and referred to by him as an incontestable proof of a general acknowledgment of his abilities. It was indeed the only production of which he could justly boast a general reception.

But though he did not lose the opportunity which success gave him of setting a high rate on his abilities, but paid due deference to the suffrages of mankind when they were given in his favour, he did not suffer his esteem of himself to depend upon others, nor found anything sacred in the voice of the people when they were inclined to censure him; he then readily showed the folly of expecting that the public should judge right, observed how slowly poetical merit had often forced its way into the world; he contented himself with the applause of men of judgment, and was somewhat disposed to exclude all those from the character of men of judgment who did not applaud him.

But he was at other times more favourable to mankind than to think them blind to the beauties of his works, and imputed the slowness of their sale to other causes: either they were published at a time when the town was empty, or when the

[60] See 'The Gentleman's Magazine' for February, 1737, where this fact is stated, and the poem is reprinted as "revised by the author."

attention of the public was engrossed by some struggle in the parliament, or some other object of general concern; or they were by the neglect of the publisher not diligently dispersed, or by his avarice not advertised with sufficient frequency. Address, or industry, or liberality was always wanting; and the blame was laid rather on any person than the author.

By arts like these, arts which every man practises in some degree, and to which too much of the little tranquillity of life is to be ascribed, Savage was always able to live at peace with himself. Had he indeed only made use of these expedients to alleviate the loss or want of fortune or reputation, or any other advantages which it is not in man's power to bestow upon himself, they might have been justly mentioned as instances of a philosophical mind, and very properly proposed to the imitation of multitudes, who, for want of diverting their imaginations with the same dexterity, languish under afflictions which might be easily removed.

It were doubtless to be wished that truth and reason were universally prevalent; that everything were esteemed according to its real value, and that men would secure themselves from being disappointed in their endeavours after happiness, by placing it only in virtue, which is always to be obtained; but if adventitious and foreign pleasures must be pursued, it would be perhaps of some benefit, since that pursuit must frequently be fruitless, if the practice of Savage could be taught, that folly might be an antidote to folly, and one fallacy be obviated by another.

But the danger of this pleasing intoxication must not be concealed; nor indeed can any one, after having observed the life of Savage, need to be cautioned against it. By imputing none of his miseries to himself, he continued to act upon the same principles, and to follow the same path; was never made wiser by his sufferings, nor preserved by one misfortune from falling into another. He proceeded throughout his life to tread the same steps on the same circle; always applauding his past conduct, or at least forgetting it, to amuse himself with phantoms of happiness which were dancing before him; and will-

ingly turned his eyes from the light of reason, when it would have discovered the illusion, and shown him, what he never wished to see, his real state.

He is even accused, after having lulled his imagination with those ideal opiates, of having tried the same experiment upon his conscience; and, having accustomed himself to impute all deviations from the right to foreign causes, it is certain that he was upon every occasion too easily reconciled to himself; and that he appeared very little to regret those practices which had impaired his reputation. The reigning error of his life was, that he mistook the love for the practice of virtue, and was indeed not so much a good man, as the friend of goodness.

This at least must be allowed him, that he always preserved a strong sense of the dignity, the beauty, and the necessity of virtue; and that he never contributed deliberately to spread corruption amongst mankind. His actions, which were generally precipitate, were often blameable; but his writings, being the productions of study, uniformly tended to the exaltation of the mind, and the propagation of morality and piety.

These writings may improve mankind when his failings shall be forgotten; and therefore he must be considered, upon the whole, as a benefactor to the world; nor can his personal example do any hurt, since, whoever hears of his faults, will hear of the miseries which they brought upon him, and which would deserve less pity, had not his condition been such as made his faults pardonable. He may be considered as a child exposed to all the temptations of indigence, at an age when resolution was not yet strengthened by conviction, nor virtue confirmed by habit; a circumstance which, in his 'Bastard,' he laments in a very affecting manner:

> "——No Mother's care
> Shielded my infant innocence with prayer:
> No Father's guardian-hand my youth maintain'd,
> Call'd forth my virtues, or from vice restrain'd."

'The Bastard,' however it might provoke or mortify his mother, could not be expected to melt her to compassion, so that he was still under the same want of the necessaries of life;

and he therefore exerted all the interest which his wit, or his birth, or his misfortunes could procure, to obtain, upon the death of Eusden,[61] the place of poet laureat, and prosecuted his application with so much diligence, that the King publicly declared it his intention to bestow it upon him; but such was the fate of Savage, that even the King, when he intended his advantage, was disappointed in his schemes; for the Lord Chamberlain,[62] who has the disposal of the laurel, as one of the appendages of his office, either did not know the King's design, or did not approve it, or thought the nomination of the laureat an encroachment upon his rights, and therefore bestowed the laurel upon Colley Cibber.[63]

[61] Eusden died 27th Sept. 1730.

[62] Then (1730) the Duke of Grafton.

[63] It has recently been discovered that Lord Tyrconnel used his interest with Mrs. Clayton (afterwards Viscountess Sundon) to obtain the laurel on this occasion for the unfortunate Savage:

"*Lord Tyrconnel to Mrs. Clayton.*

"Arlington Street, Nov. 8, 1730.

"MADAM,—I flatter myself that you will be so good to pardon the freedom of this address, it being in behalf of one who has two pretensions to the Royal goodness that seldom fail of success; first, that he stands in need of it, and that in the opinion of the best judges he is qualified for it in the particular for which I beg leave humbly to recommend him; it is to the place of Poet-Laureate. The best judges of poetry that I mean are the Queen and Mr. Pope; I have heard that her Majesty has approved of his poetry. That he lives is entirely owing to the unparalleled goodness of both their Majesties, which god-like perfection they possess in the highest degree, a virtue inseparable from the greatest minds. After this, you will easily perceive I mean Richard Savage, who is the bearer of this. I know from my friend Sir William Strickland, that he was much obliged to you upon the unhappy occasion, and if any more favour was shown him upon my appearing for him, I acknowledge it with all the gratitude due to so great an obligation. After this, I need say nothing for his loyalty and good affection to the government. I should think him the last of mankind that would not sacrifice his life for their Majesties' service, to whom he owes it. The favour of great princes is generally invidious; but I know nobody that does not rejoice in the share you have of her Majesty's, who is too discerning a Princess to bestow undeservedly. Producing obscure merit, as in the case of Stephen Duck, has done you a great deal of honour, and if you are so good to favour Mr. Savage in this instance, he stands too much in need of it, and it will lay a very great obligation on me, who have the honour to be, with the greatest esteem and respect, Madam, your most obedient humble servant,

"TYRCONNEL."

(*Lady Sundon's Memoirs*, 2 vols. 8vo., 1847.)

Mr. Savage, thus disappointed, took a resolution of applying to the Queen, that, having once given him life, she would enable him to support it, and therefore published a short poem on her birth-day, to which he gave the odd title of 'Volunteer Laureat.' The event of this essay he has himself related in the following letter, which he prefixed to the poem, when he afterwards reprinted it in 'The Gentleman's Magazine,'[64] from whence I have copied it entire, as this was one of the few attempts in which Mr. Savage succeeded.

[1738].

"Mr. Urban,—In your Magazine for February you published the last 'Volunteer Laureat,' written on a very melancholy occasion, viz. the death of the royal patroness of arts and literature in general, and of the author of that poem in particular; I now send you the first that Mr. Savage wrote under that title.—This gentleman, notwithstanding a very considerable interest, being, on the death of Mr. Eusden, disappointed of the Laureat's place, wrote the following verses; which were no sooner published but the late Queen sent to a bookseller for them. The author had not at that time a friend either to get him introduced, or his poem presented at Court; yet such was the unspeakable goodness of that Princess, that, notwithstanding this act of ceremony was wanting, in a few days after publication Mr. Savage received a bank-bill of fifty pounds, and a gracious message from her Majesty, by the Lord North and Guildford, to this effect: 'That her Majesty was highly pleased with the verses; that she took particularly kind his lines there relating to the King; that he had permission to write annually on the same subject; and that he should yearly receive the like present till something better (which was her Majesty's intention) could be done for him.' After this, he was permitted to present one of his annual poems to her Majesty, had the honour of kissing her hand, and met with the most gracious reception.

"Yours, T. B."

The Volunteer Laureat—No. I.[65]

A Poem on the Queen's Birth-Day, 1731–2.

Humbly addressed to her Majesty, by Richard Savage, Esq.

Twice twenty tedious moons have roll'd away
Since Hope, kind flatt'rer! tun'd my pensive lay,
Whisp'ring that you, who rais'd me from despair,
Meant, by your smiles, to make life worth my care;

[64] In April, 1738.

[65] This poem is omitted in every edition of Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets.' I have restored it from the first edition of the Life to complete the sense of the succeeding paragraph, "Such was the performance."

With pitying hand an orphan's tears to screen,
And o'er the motherless extend the Queen.
'T will be—the prophet guides the poet's strain!
Grief never touch'd a heart like yours in vain:
Heav'n gave you power, because you love to bless,
And pity, when you feel it, is redress.
Two fathers join'd to rob my claim of one!
My mother too thought fit to have no son!
The senate next, whose aid the helpless own,
Forgot my infant wrongs, and mine alone!
Yet parents pitiless, nor peers unkind,
Nor titles lost, nor woes mysterious join'd,
Strip me of Hope—by Heav'n thus lowly laid,
To find a *Pharaoh's* daughter in the shade.
You cannot hear unmov'd, when wrongs implore;
Your heart is woman, though your mind be more;
Kind, like the Pow'r who gave you to our pray'rs,
You would not lengthen life to sharpen cares:
They who a barren leave to live bestow,
Snatch but from Death to sacrifice to Woe.
Hated by her from whom my life I drew,
Whence should I hope, if not from heav'n and you?
Nor dare I groan beneath affliction's rod,
My Queen, my Mother; and my Father, God.
The pitying Muses saw me wit pursue,
A *Bastard Son*, alas! On that side too
Did not your eyes exalt the poet's fire,
And what the Muse denies, the Queen inspire?
While rising thus your heavenly soul to view,
I learn, how angels think, by copying you.
Great Princess! 't is decreed—once ev'ry year
I march uncall'd your Laureat Volunteer;
Thus shall your poet his low genius raise,
And charm the world with truths too vast for praise.
Nor need I dwell on glories all your own,
Since surer means to tempt your smiles are known;
Your poet shall allot your Lord his part,
And paint him in his noblest throne, your heart.
Is there a greatness that adorns him best,
A rising wish that ripens in his breast?
Has he fore-meant some distant age to bless,
Disarm oppression, or expel distress?
Plans he some scheme to reconcile mankind,
People the seas, and busy every wind?
Would he, by pity, the deceiv'd reclaim,
And smile contending factions into shame?
Would his example lend his laws a weight,
And breathe his own soft morals o'er his state?

The Muse shall find it all, shall make it seem,
And teach the world his praise, to charm his Queen.
Such be the annual truths my verse imparts,
Nor frown, fair *fav'rite* of a people's hearts!
Happy, if plac'd, perchance, beneath your eye,
My Muse unpension'd might her pinions try
Fearless to fail, while you indulge her flame,
And bid me proudly boast your Laureat's name.
Renobled thus by wreaths my Queen bestows,
I lose all memory of wrongs and woes.

Such was the performance, and such its reception; a reception which, though by no means unkind, was yet not in the highest degree generous: to chain down the genius of a writer to an annual panegyric, showed in the Queen too much desire of hearing her own praises, and a greater regard to herself than to him on whom her bounty was conferred. It was a kind of avaricious generosity, by which flattery was rather purchased than genius rewarded.

Mrs. Oldfield had formerly given him the same allowance with much more heroic intention: she had no other view than to enable him to prosecute his studies, and to set himself above the want of assistance, and was contented with doing good without stipulating for encomiums.

Mr. Savage, however, was not at liberty to make exceptions, but was ravished with the favours which he had received, and probably yet more with those which he was promised: he considered himself now as a favourite of the Queen, and did not doubt but a few annual poems would establish him in some profitable employment.

He therefore assumed the title of "Volunteer Laureat," not without some reprehensions from Cibber, who informed him that the title of "Laureat" was a mark of honour conferred by the King, from whom all honour is derived, and which therefore no man has a right to bestow upon himself; and added, that he might, with equal propriety, style himself a Volunteer Lord, or Volunteer Baronet. It cannot be denied that the remark was just; but Savage did not think any title which was conferred upon Mr. Cibber so honourable as that the usurpation of it could be imputed to him as an instance of very exorbitant

vanity, and therefore continued to write under the same title, and received every year the same reward.[66]

He did not appear to consider these encomiums as tests of his abilities, or as anything more than annual hints to the Queen of her promise, or acts of ceremony, by the performance of which he was entitled to his pension, and therefore did not labour them with great diligence, or print more than fifty each year, except that for some of the last years he regularly inserted them in 'The Gentleman's Magazine,' by which they were dispersed over the kingdom.

Of some of them he had himself so low an opinion, that he intended to omit them in the collection of poems for which he printed proposals, and solicited subscriptions;[67] nor can it seem strange that, being confined to the same subject, he should be at some times indolent, and at others unsuccessful; that he should sometimes delay a disagreeable task till it was too late to perform it well; or that he should sometimes repeat the same sentiment on the same occasion, or at others be misled by

[66] The first 'Volunteer Laureat' was in quarto, the others in folio. On the title-page of No. 2 are these words, "To be continued annually." On the fourth he dropped "Son of the Earl Rivers."

[67] These Proposals appear as an Advertisement in 'The Gentleman's Magazine' for February, 1737.

PROPOSALS,

For Printing, by Subscription,

The Works in Prose and Verse of Richard Savage, Esq.,

Son of the *late* Earl Rivers.

CONDITIONS.

First, That this Book be printed in large Octavo, with a very neat Letter, and on a fine Paper.

Secondly, That each Subscriber do pay half a guinea in hand.

Thirdly, That this Book be delivered in Sheets to the Subscribers by Michaelmas-day next.

Fourthly, That no more Copies be printed than are subscribed for.

N.B. In this Book will be several Pieces in Prose and Verse, humorous, serious, moral, and divine, never before printed.

Subscriptions are taken in, and Receipts deliver'd, at Mrs. Norton's, the Rainbow Coffee-house, in Lancaster-court, near St. Martin's Church, in the Strand; at Mr. Doddesly's, at Tully's Head, in Pall Mall; and at Mr. Millar's, at Buchanan's Head, over-against St. Clement-Dane, without Temple-Bar. Gentlemen in the Country may subscribe to their own Booksellers, to forward to E. Cave, at St. John's Gate, or their Correspondents in London.

an attempt after novelty to forced conceptions and far-fetched images.

He wrote indeed with a double intention, which supplied him with some variety; for his business was to praise the Queen for the favours which he had received, and to complain to her of the delay of those which she had promised: in some of his pieces, therefore, gratitude is predominant, and in some discontent; in some, he represents himself as happy in her patronage; and in others, as disconsolate to find himself neglected.

Her promise, like other promises made to this unfortunate man, was never performed, though he took sufficient care that it should not be forgotten. The publication of his 'Volunteer Laureat' procured him no other reward than a regular remittance of fifty pounds.[68]

He was not so depressed by his disappointments as to neglect any opportunity that was offered of advancing his interest. When [14th March, 1734] the Princess Anne was married, he wrote a poem upon her departure, only, as he declared, "because it was expected from him," and he was not willing to bar his own prospects by any appearance of neglect.

He never mentioned any advantage gained by this poem, or any regard that was paid to it; and therefore it is likely that it was considered at court as an act of duty, to which he was obliged by his dependence, and which it was therefore not necessary to reward by any new favour: or perhaps the Queen really intended his advancement, and therefore thought it superfluous to lavish presents upon a man whom she intended to establish for life.

About this time [1735] not only his hopes were in danger of being frustrated, but his pension likewise of being obstructed, by an accidental calumny. The writer of 'The Daily Courant,' a paper then published under the direction of the ministry,

[68] Last week the Lord Viscount Tyrconnel, Knight of the Bath (introduced by the Earl of Grantham), presented the Queen with the second annual Volunteer Laureat, written by Mr. Savage, son of the late Earl Rivers, which Her Majesty received very graciously, and was pleased to appoint Mr. Savage a pension of 50*l.* per annum.—*The Daily Post*, March 7, 1732-3.

charged him with a crime, which, though very great in itself, would have been remarkably invidious in him, and might very justly have incensed the Queen against him. He was accused by name of influencing elections against the court, by appearing at the head of a Tory mob; nor did the accuser fail to aggravate his crime, by representing it as the effect of the most atrocious ingratitude, and a kind of rebellion against the Queen, who had first preserved him from an infamous death, and afterwards distinguished him by her favour, and supported him by her charity. The charge, as it was open and confident, was likewise by good fortune very particular. The place of the transaction was mentioned, and the whole series of the rioter's conduct related. This exactness made Mr. Savage's vindication easy; for he never had in his life seen the place which was declared to be the scene of his wickedness, nor ever had been present in any town when its representatives were chosen. This answer he therefore made haste to publish, with all the circumstances necessary to make it credible; and very reasonably demanded that the accusation should be retracted in the same paper, that he might no longer suffer the imputation of sedition and ingratitude. This demand was likewise pressed by him in a private letter to the author of the paper, who, either trusting to the protection of those whose defence he had undertaken, or having entertained some personal malice against Mr. Savage, or fearing lest, by retracting so confident an assertion, he should impair the credit of his paper, refused to give him that satisfaction.[69]

Mr. Savage therefore thought it necessary, to his own vindication, to prosecute him in the King's Bench; but as he did not find any ill effects from the accusation, having sufficiently cleared his innocence, he thought any farther procedure would have the appearance of revenge, and therefore willingly dropped it.

He saw soon afterwards a process commenced in the same

[69] What an honest paper is the Daily Courant in not retracting a lie which the author must know to be one!—*Savage to Dr. Birch.* Greenwich, May 14, 1735.

court against himself, on an information in which he was accused of writing and publishing an obscene pamphlet.

It was always Mr. Savage's desire to be distinguished; and, when any controversy became popular, he never wanted some reason for engaging in it with great ardour, and appearing at the head of the party which he had chosen. As he was never celebrated for his prudence, he had no sooner taken his side, and informed himself of the chief topics of the dispute, than he took all opportunities of asserting and propagating his principles, without much regard to his own interest, or any other visible design than that of drawing upon himself the attention of mankind.

The dispute between the Bishop of London and the Chancellor[70] is well known to have been for some time the chief topic of political conversation; and therefore Mr. Savage, in pursuance of his character, endeavoured to become conspicuous among the controvertists with which every coffee-house was filled on that occasion. He was an indefatigable opposer of all the claims of ecclesiastical power, though he did not know on what they were founded; and was therefore no friend to the Bishop of London. But he had another reason for appearing as a warm advocate for Dr. Rundle; for he was the friend of Mr. Foster[71] and Mr. Thomson,[72] who were the friends of Mr. Savage.

[70] Bishop Gibson and Lord Chancellor Talbot.

[71] Pope's 'modest Foster.' Among Savage's Poems is one entitled 'Character of the Rev. James Foster.' Lord Talbot was the patron of his friend Thomson.

[72] Your good nature was justly and generously employed in the mention you make of poor *Mr. Savage*. It is a long time since I saw him: I have been told some of his friends make complaints of certain little effects of a *spleen* in his temper, which he is no more able to help, and should therefore no more be accountable for, than the *misfortunes* to which, in all likelihood, his constitution may have owed it originally. It is pity, methinks, there is nobody to be found near the King who has *weight* enough, and *will* enough, to put him effectually in mind, that the singular case of this unfortunate son of a nobleman, born in wedlock to inherit the estate and title, and prevented in both by the extraordinary interposition of a parliamentary power, without reserve of subsistence assigned him, seems to leave him the most equitable right in the world to such a pension from the Crown as might put him above those mortifications in life which no doubt must have soured his disposition, and given the unreflecting part of his acquaintance occasion to complain now and then of his behaviour.—Aaron Hill *to Thomson*, May 20, 1736. (*Hill's Works*, 4 vols. 8vo., 1753, vol. i. p. 237.)

Thus remote was his interest in the question, which, however, as he imagined, concerned him so nearly, that it was not sufficient to harangue and dispute, but necessary likewise to write upon it.

He therefore engaged with great ardour in a new poem, called by him 'The Progress of a Divine;' [73] in which he conducts a profligate priest by all the gradations of wickedness from a poor curacy in the country to the highest preferments of the church, and describes with that humour which was natural to him, and that knowledge which was extended to all the diversities of human life, his behaviour in every station; and insinuates that this priest, thus accomplished, found at last a patron in the Bishop of London.

When he was asked by one of his friends, on what pretence he could charge the Bishop with such an action? he had no more to say, than that he had only inverted the accusation, and that he thought it reasonable to believe, that he who obstructed the rise of a good man without reason, would for bad reasons promote the exaltation of a villain.

The clergy were universally provoked by this satire; and Savage, who, as was his constant practice, had set his name to his performance, was censured in 'The Weekly Miscellany' [74] with severity, which he did not seem inclined to forget.

[73] 'The Progress of a Divine. A Satire. By Richard Savage, Esq. London: Printed for the Author, and Sold by the Booksellers of London and Westminster,' 1735, folio. Published April, 1735.

[74] A short satire was likewise published in the same paper, in which were the following lines:

> "For cruel murder doomed to hempen death,
> Savage, by royal grace, prolong'd his breath.
> Well might you think he 'd spend his future years
> In prayer, and fasting, and repentant tears.
> —But, O vain hope!—the truly Savage cries,
> "Priests, and their slavish doctrines, I despise.
> Shall I———
> Who, by free-thinking to free action fir'd,
> In midnight brawls a deathless name acquir'd,
> Now stoop to learn of ecclesiastic men?—
> —No, arm'd with rhyme, at priests I 'll take my aim,
> Though prudence bids me murder but their fame."

Weekly Miscellany [and *Gent's. Mag.* for April, 1735].

An

But return of invective was not thought a sufficient punishment. The Court of King's Bench was therefore moved against him, and he was obliged to return an answer to a charge of obscenity. It was urged, in his defence, that obscenity was criminal when it was intended to promote the practice of vice; but that Mr. Savage had only introduced obscene ideas with the view of exposing them to detestation, and of amending the age by showing the deformity of wickedness. This plea was admitted; and Sir Philip Yorke, who then presided in that Court, dismissed the information, with encomiums upon the purity and excellence of Mr. Savage's writings. The prosecution, however, answered in some measure the purpose of those by whom it was set on foot; for Mr. Savage was so far intimidated by it, that, when the edition of his poem was sold, he did not venture to reprint it; so that it was in a short time forgotten, or forgotten by all but those whom it offended.

An answer was published in 'The Gentleman's Magazine,' written by an unknown hand, from which the following lines are selected:

"Transform'd by thoughtless rage, and midnight wine,
From malice free, and push'd without design;
In equal brawl if Savage lung'd a thrust,
And brought the youth a victim to the dust;
So strong the hand of accident appears,
The royal hand from guilt and vengeance clears.
Instead of wasting "all thy future years,
Savage, in prayer and vain repentant tears,"
Exert thy pen to mend a vicious age,
To curb the priest, and sink his high-church rage;
To show what frauds the holy vestments hide,
The nests of avarice, lust, and pedant pride:
Then change the scene, let merit brightly shine,
And round the patriot twist the wreath divine;
The heavenly guide deliver down to fame;
In well-tun'd lays transmit a Foster's name;
Touch every passion with harmonious art,
Exalt the genius, and correct the heart.
Thus future times shall royal grace extol:
Thus polish'd lines thy present fame enrol.
———But grant — —
—— Maliciously that Savage plung'd the steel,
And made the youth its shining vengeance feel:
My soul abhors the act, the man detests,
But more the bigotry in priestly breasts."

Gent.'s Mag., May, 1735.—JOHNSON.

It is said that some endeavours were used to incense the Queen against him: but he found advocates to obviate at least part of their effect; for though he was never advanced, he still continued to receive his pension.

This poem drew more infamy upon him than any incident of his life; and, as his conduct cannot be vindicated, it is proper to secure his memory from reproach, by informing those whom he made his enemies, that he never intended to repeat the provocation; and that, though, whenever he thought he had any reason to complain of the clergy, he used to threaten them with a new edition of 'The Progress of a Divine,' it was his calm and settled resolution to suppress it for ever.

He once intended to have made a better reparation for the folly or injustice with which he might be charged, by writing another poem, called 'The Progress of a Free-thinker,' whom he intended to lead through all the stages of vice and folly, to convert him from virtue to wickedness, and from religion to infidelity, by all the modish sophistry used for that purpose; and at last to dismiss him by his own hand into the other world.

That he did not execute this design is a real loss to mankind, for he was too well acquainted with all the scenes of debauchery to have failed in his representations of them, and too zealous for virtue not to have represented them in such a manner as should expose them either to ridicule or detestation.

But this plan was like others, formed and laid aside, till the vigour of his imagination was spent, and the effervescence of invention had subsided; but soon gave way to some other design, which pleased by its novelty for a while, and then was neglected like the former.

He was still in his usual exigences, having no certain support but the pension allowed him by the Queen, which, though it might have kept an exact economist from want, was very far from being sufficient for Mr. Savage, who had never been accustomed to dismiss any of his appetites without the gratification which they solicited, and whom nothing but want of money withheld from partaking of every pleasure that fell within his view.

His conduct with regard to his pension was very particular. No sooner had he changed the bill, than he vanished from the sight of all his acquaintance, and lay for some time out of the reach of all the inquiries that friendship or curiosity could make after him; at length he appeared again penniless as before, but never informed even those whom he seemed to regard most, where he had been; nor was his retreat ever discovered.

This was his constant practice during the whole time that he received the pension from the Queen: he regularly disappeared and returned. He indeed affirmed that he retired to study, and that the money supported him in solitude for many months; but his friends declared that the short time in which it was spent sufficiently confuted his own account of his conduct.

His politeness and his wit still raised him friends, who were desirous of setting him at length free from that indigence by which he had been hitherto oppressed; and therefore solicited Sir Robert Walpole in his favour with so much earnestness, that they obtained a promise of the next place that should become vacant, not exceeding two hundred pounds a year. This promise was made with an uncommon declaration, "that it was not the promise of a minister to a petitioner, but of a friend to his friend."

Mr. Savage now concluded himself set at ease for ever, and, as he observes in a poem written on that incident of his life,[75] trusted and was trusted; but soon found that his confidence was ill-grounded, and this friendly promise was not inviolable. He spent a long time in solicitations, and at last despaired and desisted.

He did not indeed deny that he had given the minister some reason to believe that he should not strengthen his own interest by advancing him, for he had taken care to distinguish himself in coffee-houses as an advocate for the ministry of the last years of Queen Anne, and was always ready to justify the conduct and exalt the character of Lord Bolingbroke, whom he men-

[75] The Poet's Dependance on a Statesman, printed in 'The Gentleman's Magazine' for April, 1736.

tions with great regard in an Epistle upon Authors, which he wrote about that time; but was too wise to publish, and of which only some fragments have appeared, inserted by him in the 'Magazine' after his retirement.[76]

To despair was not, however, the character of Savage; when one patronage failed, he had recourse to another. The Prince[77] was now extremely popular, and had very liberally rewarded the merit of some writers whom Mr. Savage did not think superior to himself, and therefore he resolved to address a poem to him.

For this purpose he made choice of a subject which could regard only persons of the highest rank and greatest affluence, and which was therefore proper for a poem intended to procure the patronage of a prince; and having retired for some time to Richmond, that he might prosecute his design in full tranquillity, without the temptations of pleasure, or the solicitations of creditors, by which his meditations were in equal danger of being disconcerted, he produced [June, 1737] a poem 'On Public Spirit, with regard to Public Works.'[78]

The plan of this poem is very extensive, and comprises a multitude of topics, each of which might furnish matter sufficient for a long performance, and of which some have already employed more eminent writers; but as he was perhaps not fully acquainted with the whole extent of his own design, and was writing to obtain a supply of wants too pressing to admit of long or accurate inquiries, he passes negligently over many public works, which, even in his own opinion, deserved to be more elaborately treated.

But though he may sometimes disappoint his reader by transient touches upon these subjects, which have often been considered, and therefore naturally raise expectations, he must be allowed amply to compensate his omissions, by expatiating, in

[76] On False Historians, a Satire, printed in 'The Gentleman's Magazine' for Sept. 1741.

[77] Frederick, Prince of Wales, father of George III.

[78] 'Of Public Spirit in regard to Public Works. An Epistle to his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales. By Richard Savage, Esq. London: Dodsley, 1737,' folio. Price one shilling.

the conclusion of his work, upon a kind of beneficence not yet celebrated by any eminent poet, though it now appears more susceptible of embellishments, more adapted to exalt the ideas, and affect the passions, than many of those which have hitherto been thought most worthy of the ornaments of verse. The settlement of colonies in uninhabited countries, the establishment of those in security whose misfortunes have made their own country no longer pleasing or safe, the acquisition of property without injury to any, the appropriation of the waste and luxuriant bounties of nature, and the enjoyment of those gifts which heaven has scattered upon regions uncultivated and unoccupied, cannot be considered without giving rise to a great number of pleasing ideas, and bewildering the imagination in delightful prospects; and, therefore, whatever speculations they may produce in those who have confined themselves to political studies, naturally fixed the attention, and excited the applause, of a poet. The politician, when he considers men driven into other countries for shelter, and obliged to retire to forests and deserts, and pass their lives and fix their posterity in the remotest corners of the world, to avoid those hardships which they suffer or fear in their native place, may very properly inquire why the legislature does not provide a remedy for these miseries, rather than encourage an escape from them. He may conclude, that the flight of every honest man is a loss to the community; that those who are unhappy without guilt ought to be relieved; and the life, which is overburthened by accidental calamities, set at ease by the care of the public; and that those who have by misconduct forfeited their claim to favour, ought rather to be made useful to the society which they have injured, than be driven from it. But the poet is employed in a more pleasing undertaking than that of proposing laws which, however just or expedient, will never be made, or endeavouring to reduce to rational schemes of government societies which were formed by chance, and are conducted by the private passions of those who preside in them. He guides the unhappy fugitive from want and persecution to plenty, quiet, and security, and seats him in scenes of peaceful solitude, and undisturbed repose.

Savage has not forgotten, amidst the pleasing sentiments which this prospect of retirement suggested to him, to censure those crimes which have been generally committed by the discoverers of new regions, and to expose the enormous wickedness of making war upon barbarous nations because they cannot resist, and of invading countries because they are fruitful; of extending navigation only to propagate vice, and of visiting distant lands only to lay them waste. He has asserted the natural equality of mankind, and endeavoured to suppress that pride which inclines men to imagine that right is the consequence of power.

His description of the various miseries which force men to seek for refuge in distant countries, affords another instance of his proficiency in the important and extensive study of human life; and the tenderness with which he recounts them, another proof of his humanity and benevolence.

It is observable, that the close of this poem discovers a change which experience had made in Mr. Savage's opinions. In a poem written by him in his youth, and published in his Miscellanies, he declares his contempt of the contracted views and narrow prospects of the middle state of life, and declares his resolution either to tower like the cedar, or be trampled like the shrub; but in this poem, though addressed to a prince, he mentions this state of life as comprising those who ought most to attract reward, those who merit most the confidence of power, and the familiarity of greatness; and, accidentally mentioning this passage to one of his friends, declared, that in his opinion all the virtue of mankind was comprehended in that state.

In describing villas and gardens, he did not omit to condemn that absurd custom which prevails among the English, of permitting servants to receive money from strangers for the entertainment that they receive, and therefore inserted in his poem these lines:

> "But what the flowering pride of gardens rare,
> However royal, or however fair,
> If gates, which to access should still give way,
> Ope but, like Peter's paradise, for pay?

If perquisited varlets frequent stand,
And each new walk must a new tax demand?
What foreign eye but with contempt surveys?
What Muse shall from oblivion snatch their praise?"

But before the publication of his performance he recollected that the Queen allowed her garden and cave at Richmond to be shown for money, and that she so openly countenanced the practice, that she had bestowed the privilege of showing them as a place of profit on a man whose merit she valued herself upon rewarding, though she gave him only the liberty of disgracing his country.

He therefore thought, with more prudence than was often exerted by him, that the publication of these lines might be officiously represented as an insult upon the Queen, to whom he owed his life and his subsistence; and that the propriety of his observation would be no security against the censures which the unseasonableness of it might draw upon him; he therefore suppressed the passage in the first edition, but after the Queen's death thought the same caution no longer necessary, and restored it to the proper place.[79]

The poem was, therefore, published without any political faults, and inscribed to the Prince; but Mr. Savage, having no friend upon whom he could prevail to present it to him, had no other method of attracting his observation than the publication of frequent advertisements, and therefore received no reward from his patron, however generous on other occasions.

This disappointment he never mentioned without indignation, being by some means or other confident that the Prince was not ignorant of his address to him; and insinuated that, if any advances in popularity could have been made by distinguishing him, he had not written without notice, or without reward.

He was once inclined to have presented his poem in person, and sent to the printer for a copy with that design; but either his opinion changed, or his resolution deserted him, and he

[79] This is more than his editors have done. I cannot find the lines in any edition of Savage's poems.

continued to resent neglect without attempting to force himself into regard.

Nor was the public much more favourable than his patron, for only seventy-two were sold, though the performance was much commended by some whose judgment in that kind of writing is generally allowed. But Savage easily reconciled himself to mankind without imputing any defect to his work, by observing that his poem was unluckily published two days after the prorogation of the Parliament,[80] and by consequence at a time when all those who could be expected to regard it were in the hurry of preparing for their departure, or engaged in taking leave of others upon their dismission from public affairs.

It must be however allowed, in justification of the public, that this performance is not the most excellent of Mr. Savage's works; and that, though it cannot be denied to contain many striking sentiments, majestic lines, and just observations, it is in general not sufficiently polished in the language, or enlivened in the imagery, or digested in the plan.

Thus his poem contributed nothing to the alleviation of his poverty, which was such as very few could have supported with equal patience; but to which, it must likewise be confessed, that few would have been exposed who received punctually fifty pounds a year: a salary which, though by no means equal to the demands of vanity and luxury, is yet found sufficient to support families above want, and was undoubtedly more than the necessities of life require.

But no sooner had he received his pension than he withdrew to his darling privacy, from which he returned in a short time to his former distress, and for some part of the year generally lived by chance, eating only when he was invited to the tables of his acquaintances, from which the meanness of his dress often excluded him, when the politeness and variety of his conversation would have been thought a sufficient recompense for his entertainment.

He lodged as much by accident as he dined, and passed the night sometimes in mean houses, which are set open at night to

[80] Parliament was prorogued 21st June, 1737.

any casual wanderers, sometimes in cellars, among the riot and filth of the meanest and most profligate of the rabble; and sometimes, when he had not money to support even the expenses of these receptacles, walked about the streets till he was weary, and lay down in the summer upon a bulk, or in the winter, with his associates in poverty, among the ashes of a glass-house.

In this manner were passed those days and those nights which nature had enabled him to have employed in elevated speculations, useful studies, or pleasing conversation. On a bulk, in a cellar, or in a glass-house, among thieves and beggars, was to be found the author of 'The Wanderer,' the man of exalted sentiments, extensive views, and curious observations; the man whose remarks on life might have assisted the statesman, whose ideas of virtue might have enlightened the moralist, whose eloquence might have influenced senates, and whose delicacy might have polished courts.

It cannot but be imagined that such necessities might sometimes force him upon disreputable practices; and it is probable that these lines in 'The Wanderer' were occasioned by his reflections on his own conduct:

> "Though misery leads to happiness, and truth,
> Unequal to the load, this languid youth,
> (O, let none censure, if, untried by grief,
> If, amidst woes, untempted by relief,)
> He stoop'd reluctant to mean acts of shame,
> Which then, ev'n then, he scorn'd, and blush'd to name."

Whoever was acquainted with him was certain to be solicited for small sums, which the frequency of the request made in time considerable, and he was therefore quickly shunned by those who were become familiar enough to be trusted with his necessities; but his rambling manner of life, and constant appearance at houses of public resort, always procured him a new succession of friends, whose kindness had not been exhausted by repeated requests; so that he was seldom absolutely without resources, but had in his utmost exigences this comfort, that he always imagined himself sure of speedy relief.

It was observed, that he always asked favours of this kind without the least submission or apparent consciousness of dependence, and that he did not seem to look upon a compliance with his request as an obligation that deserved any extraordinary acknowledgments; but a refusal was resented by him as an affront, or complained of as an injury; nor did he readily reconcile himself to those who either denied to lend, or gave him afterwards any intimation that they expected to be repaid.

He was sometimes so far compassionated by those who knew both his merit and distresses that they received him into their families, but they soon discovered him to be a very incommodious inmate; for, being always accustomed to an irregular manner of life, he could not confine himself to any stated hours, or pay any regard to the rules of a family, but would prolong his conversation till midnight, without considering that business might require his friend's application in the morning; and, when he had persuaded himself to retire to bed, was not, without equal difficulty, called up to dinner: it was therefore impossible to pay him any distinction without the entire subversion of all economy, a kind of establishment which, wherever he went, he always appeared ambitious to overthrow.

It must therefore be acknowledged, in justification of mankind, that it was not always by the negligence or coldness of his friends that Savage was distressed, but because it was in reality very difficult to preserve him long in a state of ease. To supply him with money was a hopeless attempt; for no sooner did he see himself master of a sum sufficient to set him free from care for a day than he became profuse and luxurious. When once he had entered a tavern, or engaged in a scheme of pleasure, he never retired till want of money obliged him to some new expedient. If he was entertained in a family, nothing was any longer to be regarded there but amusements and jollity; wherever Savage entered he immediately expected that order and business should fly before him, that all should thenceforward be left to hazard, and that no dull principle of domestic management should be opposed to his inclination or intrude upon his gaiety.

His distresses, however afflictive, never dejected him: in his lowest state he wanted not spirit to assert the natural dignity of wit, and was always ready to repress that insolence which the superiority of fortune incited, and to trample on that reputation which rose upon any other basis than that of merit: he never admitted any gross familiarities, or submitted to be treated otherwise than as an equal. Once, when he was without lodging, meat, or clothes, one of his friends, a man indeed not remarkable for moderation in his prosperity, left a message that he desired to see him about nine in the morning. Savage knew that his intention was to assist him; but was very much disgusted that he should presume to prescribe the hour of his attendance, and, I believe, refused to visit him, and rejected his kindness.

The same invincible temper, whether firmness or obstinacy, appeared in his conduct to the Lord Tyrconnel, from whom he very frequently demanded that the allowance which was once paid him should be restored; but with whom he never appeared to entertain for a moment the thought of soliciting a reconciliation, and whom he treated at once with all the haughtiness of superiority and all the bitterness of resentment. He wrote to him not in a style of supplication or respect, but of reproach, menace, and contempt;[81] and appeared determined, if he ever regained his allowance, to hold it only by the right of conquest.[82]

[81] Boswell has printed in his 'Life of Johnson' (Croker's ed. 1847, p. 49) the following short but insulting epistle from Savage to Lord Tyrconnel:—

"Right Honourable Brute and Booby,—I find you want (as Mr. —— is pleased to hint) to swear away my life, that is, the life of your creditor, because he asks you for a debt. The public shall soon be acquainted with this, to judge whether you are not fitter to be an Irish evidence than to be an Irish peer. I defy and despise you. I am your determined adversary, R. S."

[82] What you say of Lord Tyrconnel reminds me of something I have heard (though very obscurely) concerning a breach in that friendship, which was once so *useful* and so *ornamental* to you. I am heartily sorry for the *cause*, whatever it may have been. I wish some means might be found to reconcile you again. The character you have given me of my Lord's good nature represents this as no great difficulty on his side; and I am sure your *just sense* of what he *once was*, will prevail over any less agreeable remembrance of what he may have since *seemed* or *been:* so that *gratitude* expunging on one part, and *recollected esteem* on the other, the hand of some friend might, methinks, interpose and soon blot out all unpleasing impressions on both sides.—Aaron Hill to Savage, June 23, 1736. (Hill's 'Works,' 4 vols. 8vo., 1753, vol. i. p. 341.)

As many more can discover that a man is richer than that he is wiser than themselves, superiority of understanding is not so readily acknowledged as that of fortune; nor is that haughtiness which the consciousness of great abilities incites borne with the same submission as the tyranny of affluence; and therefore Savage, by asserting his claim to deference and regard, and by treating those with contempt whom better fortune animated to rebel against him, did not fail to raise a great number of enemies in the different classes of mankind. Those who thought themselves raised above him by the advantages of riches hated him because they found no protection from the petulance of his wit. Those who were esteemed for their writings feared him as a critic and maligned him as a rival; and almost all the smaller wits were his professed enemies.

Among these Mr. Miller [83] so far indulged his resentment as to introduce him in a farce, and direct him to be personated on the stage in a dress like that which he then wore; a mean insult, which only insinuated that Savage had but one coat, and which was therefore despised by him rather than resented; for though he wrote a lampoon against Miller, he never printed it: and as no other person ought to prosecute that revenge from which the person who was injured desisted, I shall not preserve what Mr. Savage suppressed; of which the publication would indeed have been a punishment too severe for so impotent an assault.

The great hardships of poverty were to Savage not the want of lodging or of food, but the neglect and contempt which it drew upon him. He complained that as his affairs grew desperate, he found his reputation for capacity visibly decline; that his opinion in questions of criticism was no longer regarded when his coat was out of fashion; and that those who, in the interval of his prosperity, were always encouraging him to great undertakings by encomiums on his genius and assurances of success, now received any mention of his designs with coldness—thought that the subjects on which he proposed to write were very difficult; and were ready to inform him that the event of

[83] The facetious Joe Miller, who died 15th Aug. 1738.

a poem was uncertain; that an author ought to employ much time in the consideration of his plan, and not presume to sit down to write in consequence of a few cursory ideas and a superficial knowledge: difficulties were started on all sides, and he was no longer qualified for any performance but "The Volunteer Laureat."

Yet even this kind of contempt never depressed him; for he always preserved a steady confidence in his own capacity, and believed nothing above his reach which he should at any time earnestly endeavour to attain. He formed schemes of the same kind with regard to knowledge and to fortune, and flattered himself with advances to be made in science, as with riches, to be enjoyed in some distant period of his life. For the acquisition of knowledge he was indeed far better qualified than for that of riches; for he was naturally inquisitive and desirous of the conversation of those from whom any information was to be obtained, but by no means solicitous to improve those opportunities that were sometimes offered of raising his fortune; and he was remarkably retentive of his ideas, which, when once he was in possession of them, rarely forsook him; a quality which could never be communicated to his money.

While he was thus wearing out his life in expectation that the Queen would some time recollect her promise, he had recourse to the usual practice of writers, and published proposals for printing his works by subscription,[84] to which he was encouraged by the success of many who had not a better right to the favour of the public; but, whatever was the reason, he did not find the world equally inclined to favour him; and he observed, with some discontent, that though he offered his works at half-a-guinea, he was able to procure but a small number in comparison with those who subscribed twice as much to Duck.

Nor was it without indignation that he saw his proposals neglected by the Queen, who patronised Mr. Duck's with uncommon ardour, and incited a competition among those who attended the court who should most promote his interest, and who should first offer a subscription. This was a distinction to

[84] See note 67, p. 398.

which Mr. Savage made no scruple of asserting that his birth, his misfortunes, and his genius gave a fairer title than could be pleaded by him on whom it was conferred.

Savage's applications were, however, not universally unsuccessful; for some of the nobility countenanced his design, encouraged his proposals, and subscribed with great liberality. He related of the Duke of Chandos particularly, that upon receiving his proposals he sent him ten guineas.

But the money which his subscriptions afforded him was not less volatile than that which he received from his other schemes; whenever a subscription was paid him he went to a tavern; and, as money so collected is necessarily received in small sums, he never was able to send his poems to the press, but for many years continued his solicitation and squandered whatever he obtained.

This project of printing his works was frequently revived; and, as his proposals grew obsolete, new ones were printed with fresher dates. To form schemes for the publication was one of his favourite amusements; nor was he ever more at ease than when, with any friend who readily fell in with his schemes, he was adjusting the print, forming the advertisements, and regulating the dispersion of his new edition, which he really intended some time to publish, and which, as long as experience had shown him the impossibility of printing the volume together, he at last determined to divide into weekly or monthly numbers, that the profits of the first might supply the expenses of the next.

Thus he spent his time in mean expedients and tormenting suspense, living for the greatest part in fear of prosecutions from his creditors, and consequently skulking in obscure parts of the town, of which he was no stranger to the remotest corners. But, wherever he came, his address secured him friends, whom his necessities soon alienated; so that he had, perhaps, a more numerous acquaintance than any man ever before attained, there being scarcely any person eminent on any account to whom he was not known, or whose character he was not in some degree able to delineate.

To the acquisition of this extensive acquaintance every circumstance of his life contributed. He excelled in the arts of conversation, and therefore willingly practised them. He had seldom any home, or even a lodging in which he could be private; and therefore was driven into public-houses for the common conveniences of life and supports of nature. He was always ready to comply with every invitation, having no employment to withhold him, and often no money to provide for himself; and by dining with one company he never failed of obtaining an introduction into another.

Thus dissipated was his life, and thus casual his subsistence; yet did not the distraction of his views hinder him from reflection, nor the uncertainty of his condition depress his gaiety. When he had wandered about without any fortunate adventure by which he was led into a tavern, he sometimes retired into the fields, and was able to employ his mind in study, to amuse it with pleasing imaginations; and seldom appeared to be melancholy but when some sudden misfortune had just fallen upon him, and even then in a few moments he would disentangle himself from his perplexity, adopt the subject of conversation, and apply his mind wholly to the objects that others presented to it.

This life, unhappy as it may be already imagined, was yet embittered, in 1738, with new calamities. The death of the Queen [20th Nov. 1737] deprived him of all the prospects of preferment with which he so long entertained his imagination; and, as Sir Robert Walpole had before given him reason to believe that he never intended the performance of his promise, he was now abandoned again to fortune.

He was, however, at that time supported by a friend; and as it was not his custom to look out for distant calamities, or to feel any other pain than that which forced itself upon his senses, he was not much afflicted at his loss, and perhaps comforted himself that his pension would be now continued without the annual tribute of a panegyric.

Another expectation contributed likewise to support him: he had taken a resolution to write a second tragedy upon the story

of Sir Thomas Overbury, in which he preserved a few lines of his former play, but made a total alteration of the plan, added new incidents, and introduced new characters; so that it was a new tragedy, not a revival of the former.

Many of his friends blamed him for not making choice of another subject; but, in vindication of himself, he asserted that it was not easy to find a better; and that he thought it his interest to extinguish the memory of the first tragedy, which he could only do by writing one less defective upon the same story; by which he should entirely defeat the artifice of the booksellers, who, after the death of any author of reputation, are always industrious to swell his works by uniting his worst productions with his best.

In the execution of this scheme, however, he proceeded but slowly, and probably only employed himself upon it when he could find no other amusement; but he pleased himself with counting the profits, and perhaps imagined that the theatrical reputation which he was about to acquire would be equivalent to all that he had lost by the death of his patroness.

He did not, in confidence of his approaching riches, neglect the measures proper to secure the continuance of his pension, though some of his favourers thought him culpable for omitting to write on her death; but on her birthday next year [1st March, 1737-8] he gave a proof of the solidity of his judgment and the power of his genius. He knew that the track of elegy had been so long beaten that it was impossible to travel in it without treading in the footsteps of those who had gone before him; and that therefore it was necessary, that he might distinguish himself from the herd of encomiasts, to find out some new walk of funeral panegyric.

This difficult task he performed in such a manner that his poem[85] may be justly ranked among the best pieces that the death of princes has produced. By transferring the mention of her death to her birthday he has formed a happy combination of topics, which any other man would have thought it very

[85] A Poem, sacred to the memory of her late Majesty; humbly addressed to his Majesty.

difficult to connect in one view, but which he has united in such a manner that the relation between them appears natural; and it may be justly said, that what no other man would have thought on, it now appears scarcely possible for any man to miss.

The beauty of this peculiar combination of images is so masterly that it is sufficient to set this poem above censure; and therefore it is not necessary to mention many other delicate touches which may be found in it, and which would deservedly be admired in any other performance.

To these proofs of his genius may be added, from the same poem, an instance of his prudence, an excellence for which he was not so often distinguished; he does not forget to remind the King, in the most delicate and artful manner, of continuing his pension.

With regard to the success of this address he was for some time in suspense, but was in no great degree solicitous about it, and continued his labour upon his new tragedy with great tranquillity, till the friend who had for a considerable time supported him, removing his family to another place, took occasion to dismiss him. It then became necessary to inquire more diligently what was determined in his affair, having reason to suspect that no great favour was intended him, because he had not received his pension at the usual time.

It is said that he did not take those methods of retrieving his interest which were most likely to succeed; and some of those who were employed in the Exchequer cautioned him against too much violence in his proceedings: but Mr. Savage, who seldom regulated his conduct by the advice of others, gave way to his passion, and demanded of Sir Robert Walpole, at his levee, the reason of the distinction that was made between him and the other pensioners of the Queen, with a degree of roughness which perhaps determined him to withdraw what had been only delayed.

Whatever was the crime of which he was accused or suspected, and whatever influence was employed against him, he received soon after an account that took from him all hopes of

regaining his pension; and he had now no prospect of subsistence but from his play, and he knew no way of living for the time required to finish it.

So peculiar were the misfortunes of this man, deprived of an estate and title by a particular law, exposed and abandoned by a mother, defrauded by a mother of a fortune which his father had allotted him, he entered the world without a friend; and though his abilities forced themselves into esteem and reputation, he was never able to obtain any real advantage, and whatever prospects arose were always intercepted as he began to approach them. The King's intentions in his favour were frustrated; his dedication to the Prince, whose generosity on every other occasion was eminent, procured him no reward; Sir Robert Walpole, who valued himself upon keeping his promise to others, broke it to him without regret; and the bounty of the Queen was, after her death, withdrawn from him, and from him only.[86]

Such were his misfortunes, which yet he bore not only with decency, but with cheerfulness; nor was his gaiety clouded even by his last disappointments, though he was in a short time reduced to the lowest degree of distress, and often wanted both lodging and food. At this time he gave another instance of the insurmountable obstinacy of his spirit: his clothes were worn out, and he received notice that at a coffee-house some clothes and linen were left for him; the person who sent them did not, I believe, inform him to whom he was to be obliged, that he might spare the perplexity of acknowledging the benefit; but though the offer was so far generous, it was made with some neglect of ceremonies, which Mr. Savage so much resented that he refused the present, and declined to enter the house till the clothes that had been designed for him were taken away.[87]

His distress was now publicly known, and his friends, therefore, thought it proper to concert some measures for his relief;

[86] I take this opportunity of letting you know that I am struck out (and am the only person struck out) of the late Queen's List of Pensions.—SAVAGE to Dr. Birch, Sept. 1, 1738.

[87] The reader will readily call to mind the story of Johnson and the shoes.

and one of them [Pope] wrote a letter to him, in which he expressed his concern "for the miserable withdrawing of his pension," and gave him hopes that in a short time he should find himself supplied with a competence, "without any dependence on those little creatures which we are pleased to call the great."

The scheme proposed for this happy and independent subsistence was, that he should retire into Wales, and receive an allowance of fifty pounds a year, to be raised by a subscription, on which he was to live privately in a cheap place, without aspiring any more to affluence, or having any farther care of reputation.

This offer Mr. Savage gladly accepted, though with intentions very different from those of his friends; for they proposed that he should continue an exile from London for ever, and spend all the remaining part of his life at Swansea; but he designed only to take the opportunity which their scheme offered him of retreating for a short time that he might prepare his play for the stage, and his other works for the press, and then to return to London to exhibit his tragedy, and live upon the profits of his own labour.

With regard to his works, he proposed very great improvements, which would have required much time or great application; and when he had finished them, he designed to do justice to his subscribers by publishing them according to his proposals.

As he was ready to entertain himself with future pleasures, he had planned out a scheme of life for the country, of which he had no knowledge but from pastorals and songs. He imagined that he should be transported to scenes of flowery felicity, like those which one poet has reflected to another; and had projected a perpetual round of innocent pleasures, of which he suspected no interruption from pride, or ignorance, or brutality.

With these expectations he was so enchanted, that when he was once gently reproached by a friend for submitting to live upon a subscription, and advised rather by a resolute exertion of his abilities to support himself, he could not bear to debar himself from the happiness which was to be found in the calm of a cottage, or lose the opportunity of listening without inter-

mission to the melody of the nightingale, which he believed was to be heard from every bramble, and which he did not fail to mention as a very important part of the happiness of a country life.

While this scheme was ripening, his friends directed him to take a lodging in the liberties of the Fleet, that he might be secure from his creditors, and sent him every Monday a guinea, which he commonly spent before the next morning, and trusted, after his usual manner, the remaining part of the week to the bounty of fortune.

He now began very sensibly to feel the miseries of dependence. Those by whom he was to be supported began to prescribe to him with an air of authority, which he knew not how decently to resent, nor patiently to bear; and he soon discovered, from the conduct of most of his subscribers, that he was yet in the hands of "little creatures."

Of the insolence that he was obliged to suffer he gave many instances, of which none appeared to raise his indignation to a greater height than the method which was taken of furnishing him with clothes. Instead of consulting him, and allowing him to send a tailor his orders for what they thought proper to allow him, they proposed to send for a tailor to take his measure, and then to consult how they should equip him.

This treatment was not very delicate, nor was it such as Savage's humanity would have suggested to him on a like occasion; but it had scarcely deserved mention had it not, by affecting him in an uncommon degree, shown the peculiarity of his character. Upon hearing the design that was formed, he came to the lodging of a friend with the most violent agonies of rage; and, being asked what it could be that gave him such disturbance, he replied with the utmost vehemence of indignation, "That they had sent for a tailor to measure him."

How the affair ended was never inquired, for fear of renewing his uneasiness. It is probable that, upon recollection, he submitted with a good grace to what he could not avoid, and that he discovered no resentment where he had no power.

He was, however, not humbled to implicit and universal

compliance; for when the gentleman who had first informed him of the design to support him by a subscription attempted to procure a reconciliation with the Lord Tyrconnel, he could by no means be prevailed upon to comply with the measures that were proposed.

A letter was written for him[88] to Sir William Leman,[89] to prevail upon him to interpose his good offices with Lord Tyrconnel, in which he solicited Sir William's assistance "for a man who really needed it as much as any man could well do;" and informed him that he was retiring "for ever to a place where he should no more trouble his relations, friends, or enemies;" he confessed that his passion had betrayed him to some conduct with regard to Lord Tyrconnel for which he could not but heartily ask his pardon; and as he imagined Lord Tyrconnel's passion might be yet so high that he would not "receive a letter from him," begged that Sir William would endeavour to soften him; and expressed his hopes that he would comply with his request, and that "so small a relation would not harden his heart against him."

That any man should presume to dictate a letter to him was not very agreeable to Mr. Savage; and therefore he was, before he had opened it, not much inclined to approve it. But when he read it, he found it contained sentiments entirely opposite to his own, and, as he asserted, to the truth; and, therefore, instead of copying it, wrote his friend a letter full of masculine resentment and warm expostulations. He very justly observed, that the style was too supplicatory, and the representation too abject, and that he ought at least to have made him complain with "the dignity of a gentleman in distress." He declared that he would not write the paragraph in which he was to ask Lord Tyrconnel's pardon, for "he despised his pardon, and therefore could not heartily, and would not hypocritically, ask it." He remarked that his friend made a very unreasonable distinction between himself and him; for, says he, "when you

[88] By Mr. Pope.—JOHNSON.

[89] Sir William Leman, of Northall, Bart., married in 1737 to Anne Brett, "half sister" to Savage and mistress to George I. (See p. 369.)

mention men of high rank in your own character," they are "those little creatures whom we are pleased to call the great;" but when you address them "in mine," no servility is sufficiently humble. He then with great propriety explained the ill consequences which might be expected from such a letter, which his relations would print in their own defence, and which would for ever be produced as a full answer to all that he should allege against them; for he always intended to publish a minute account of the treatment which he had received. It is to be remembered, to the honour of the gentleman by whom this letter was drawn up, that he yielded to Mr. Savage's reasons, and agreed that it ought to be suppressed.

After many alterations and delays a subscription was at length raised, which did not amount to fifty pounds a year, though twenty were paid by one gentleman:[90] such was the generosity of mankind, that what had been done by a player without solicitation could not now be effected by application

[90] Mr. Pope.—*Ruffhead's Life of Pope*, 8vo. 1769, p. 503.

"My ill state of health carried me to Bristol at so severe a season as made my stay there impracticable. There was Mr. Savage to *be* found; but indeed I could not persuade myself to find him, thinking it would have given him some confusion (as it would have given me) to meet the face unawares of a friend with whom he had broken his word. But I wrote to him a very sorrowful letter, which he answered in a higher key than I deserved, and a much harsher than his other friends deserved; however, it ended in a promise to go in a few days to Swansea. I replied in sober strain, and laid hold on that circumstance, as the only one upon which I could fix any good to himself. And I have renewed my orders since for prompt payment of my part of the subscription for *his retirement* (for so he calls it) *to his own hands* this Christmas. For he declares against all measures by which any of us pretend to put him into *a state of infancy* and the care of another."—Pope *to Mallet*, Bath, Dec. 17, 1739.

"Surely nothing can be said *to*, or I fear done *for*, this unhappy man, who will not suffer himself to have a friend. But I will immediately send him another ten pounds (besides my own, which is paid him), and take what money you can collect in re-payment: if more, it shall be accounted for to him; if less, I will be at the loss. I would not trouble Mr. Lewis nor you further at present; and perhaps, if you give it Dodsley, he will take umbrage at that too. I have really taken more pains not to affront him than if my bread had depended on him. He would be to be forgiven, if it was misfortune only, and not pride, that made him captious. All I can say is, I wish Providence would be kind to him in our stead, but till then he is miserable. What I writ to him, you may easily imagine, he has mistaken."—Pope *to Mallet*, Bath, Jan. 25, 1740-1.

and interest; and Savage had a great number to court and to obey for a pension less than that which Mrs. Oldfield paid him without exacting any servilities.

Mr. Savage, however, was satisfied, and willing to retire, and was convinced that the allowance, though scanty, would be more than sufficient for him, being now determined to commence a rigid economist, and to live according to the exact rules of frugality; for nothing was in his opinion more contemptible than a man who, when he knew his income, exceeded it; and yet he confessed that instances of such folly were too common, and lamented that some men were not to be trusted with their own money.

Full of these salutary resolutions, he left London in July 1739, having taken leave with great tenderness of his friends, and parted from the author of this narrative with tears in his eyes. He was furnished with fifteen guineas, and informed that they would be sufficient, not only for the expense of his journey, but for his support in Wales for some time; and that there remained but little more of the first collection. He promised a strict adherence to his maxims of parsimony, and went away in the stage-coach; nor did his friends expect to hear from him till he informed them of his arrival at Swansea.

But when they least expected, arrived a letter dated the fourteenth day after his departure, in which he sent them word that he was yet upon the road, and without money, and that he therefore could not proceed without a remittance. They then sent him the money that was in their hands, with which he was enabled to reach Bristol, from whence he was to go to Swansea by water.

At Bristol he found an embargo laid upon the shipping, so that he could not immediately obtain a passage; and being therefore obliged to stay there some time, he with his usual felicity ingratiated himself with many of the principal inhabitants, was invited to their houses, distinguished at their public feasts, and treated with a regard that gratified his vanity, and therefore easily engaged his affection.

He began very early after his retirement to complain of the

conduct of his friends in London, and irritated many of them so much by his letters that they withdrew, however honourably, their contributions; and it is believed that little more was paid him than the twenty pounds a year which were allowed him by the gentleman who proposed the subscription.

After some stay at Bristol he retired [Sept. 1742] to Swansea, the place originally proposed for his residence, where he lived about a year, very much dissatisfied with the diminution of his salary; but contracted, as in other places, acquaintance with those who were most distinguished in that country, among whom he has celebrated Mr. Powell and Mrs. Jones, by some verses which he inserted in 'The Gentleman's Magazine.' [91]

Here he completed his tragedy, of which two acts were wanting when he left London; and was desirous of coming to town to bring it upon the stage. This design was very warmly opposed; and he was advised, by his chief benefactor [Pope], to put it into the hands of Mr. Thomson and Mr. Mallet that it might be fitted for the stage, and to allow his friends to receive the profits, out of which an annual pension should be paid him.

This proposal he rejected with the utmost contempt.[92] He

[91] 'The Employment of Beauty, a Poem. Addressed to Mrs. Bridget Jones, a young Widow Lady of Llanelly, Carmarthenshire' ('Gent.'s Mag.' for June, 1741, p. 324). 'Verses sent to Mrs. Bridget Jones with The Wanderer, a Poem' ('Gent.'s Mag.' July, 1741, p. 381). 'Epitaph on Mrs. Jones, Grandmother to Mrs. Bridget Jones, of Llanelly, in Carmarthenshire' ('Gent.'s Mag.' Oct. 1741, p. 547). 'Valentine's Day, a Poem, addressed to a young Widow Lady' ('Gent.'s Mag.' March, 1742, p. 155). To John Powell, Esq., Barrister-at-Law ('Gent.'s Mag.' Sept. 1742, p. 490). The letter prefixed is dated "Bristol, Sept. 10," 1742.

[92] I am sorry to say that there are in your letter so many misunderstandings, that I am weary of repeating what you seem determined not to take rightly.

I once more tell you that neither I nor any one who contributed at first to assist you in your retirements, ever desired you should stay out of London for any other reason than that your debts prevented your staying in it.

No man desired to confine you to the country, but that the little they contributed might support you better there than in a town.

It was yourself who chose Swansea for your place; you no sooner objected to it afterwards (when Mr. Mendez stopt his allowance, upon complaint that you had used him ill), but I endeavoured to add to it, and agreed to send remittances to any other country place you pleased. Indeed I apprehended Bristol was too great a city to suit a frugal expence; however I sent thither all

was by no means convinced that the judgment of those to whom he was required to submit was superior to his own. He was now determined, as he expressed it, to be "no longer kept in leading-strings," and had no elevated idea of "his bounty who proposed to pension him out of the profits of his own labours."

He attempted in Wales to promote a subscription for his works, and had once hopes of success; but in a short time afterwards formed a resolution of leaving that part of the country, to which he thought it not reasonable to be confined for the gratification of those who, having promised him a liberal income, had no sooner banished him to a remote corner than they reduced his allowance to a salary scarcely equal to the necessities of life.

His resentment of this treatment, which, in his own opinion at least, he had not deserved, was such that he broke off all correspondence with most of his contributors, and appeared to consider them as persecutors and oppressors; and in the latter part of his life declared that their conduct toward him since his departure from London "had been perfidiousness improving on perfidiousness, and inhumanity on inhumanity."

I could, and now with as good a will I add this little more at your desire, which I hope will answer your end you propose of making easy your journey to London.

I heartily wish you may find every advantage, both in profit and reputation, which you expect from your return and success; not only on the stage, but in everything you shall commit to the press. The little I could contribute to assist you should be at your service there, could I be satisfied it would be effectually so (though intended only when you were obliged to retire). But then contrary opinion prevails so much with the persons I applied to, that it is more than I can obtain of them to continue it. What mortal would take your play or your business with Lord T[yrconnel] out of your hands if you could come and attend it yourself? It was only in defect of that, these offices of the two gentlemen you are so angry at were offered. What interest but trouble could they have had in it? And what was done more in relation to the Lord, but trying a method we thought more likely to serve you than threats and injurious language? You seemed to agree with us at your parting, to send some letters, which after all were left in your own hands to do as you pleased; since when neither they nor I ever saw or spoke to him on yours or any other subject. Indeed I was shocked at your strong declarations of *vengeance* and *violent measures* against him, and am very glad you now protest you meant nothing like what those words imported.—POPE to Savage, 15th Sept. 1742. (Ruffhead's 'Life of Pope,' p. 504.)

It is not to be supposed that the necessities of Mr. Savage did not sometimes incite him to satirical exaggerations of the behaviour of those by whom he thought himself reduced to them. But it must be granted that the diminution of his allowance was a great hardship, and that those who withdrew their subscription from a man who, upon the faith of their promise, had gone into a kind of banishment, and abandoned all those by whom he had been before relieved in his distresses, will find it no easy task to vindicate their conduct.

It may be alleged, and perhaps justly, that he was petulant and contemptuous—that he more frequently reproached his subscribers for not giving him more than thanked them for what he received; but it is to be remembered that his conduct —and this is the worst charge that can be drawn up against him—did them no real injury; and that it therefore ought rather to have been pitied than resented—at least the resentment it might provoke ought to have been generous and manly; epithets which his conduct will hardly deserve that starves a man whom he has persuaded to put himself into his power.

It might have been reasonably demanded by Savage that they should, before they had taken away what they promised, have replaced him in his former state—that they should have taken no advantages from the situation to which the appearance of their kindness had reduced him—and that he should have been recalled to London before he was abandoned. He might justly represent that he ought to have been considered as a lion in the toils, and demand to be released before the dogs should be loosed upon him.

He endeavoured, indeed, to release himself, and, with an intent to return to London, went to Bristol, where a repetition of the kindness which he had formerly found, invited him to stay. He was not only caressed and treated, but had a collection made for him of about thirty pounds, with which it had been happy if he had immediately departed for London; but his negligence did not suffer him to consider that such proofs of kindness were not often to be expected, and that this ardour of benevolence was in a great degree the effect of novelty, and

might, probably, be every day less; and therefore he took no care to improve the happy time, but was encouraged by one favour to hope for another, till at length generosity was exhausted, and officiousness wearied.

Another part of his misconduct was the practice of prolonging his visits to unseasonable hours, and disconcerting all the families into which he was admitted. This was an error in a place of commerce, which all the charms of his conversation could not compensate: for what trader would purchase such airy satisfaction by the loss of solid gain?—which must be the consequence of midnight merriment, as those hours which were gained at night were generally lost in the morning.

Thus Mr. Savage, after the curiosity of the inhabitants was gratified, found the number of his friends daily decreasing, perhaps without suspecting for what reason their conduct was altered; for he still continued to harass, with his nocturnal intrusions, those that yet countenanced him, and admitted him to their houses.

But he did not spend all the time of his residence at Bristol in visits or at taverns, for he sometimes returned to his studies, and began several considerable designs. When he felt an inclination to write, he always retired from the knowledge of his friends, and lay hid in an obscure part of the suburbs, till he found himself again desirous of company, to which it is likely that intervals of absence made him more welcome.

He was always full of his design of returning to London to bring his tragedy upon the stage; but having neglected to depart with the money that was raised for him, he could not afterwards procure a sum sufficient to defray the expenses of his journey; nor perhaps would a fresh supply have had any other effect than, by putting immediate pleasures into his power, to have driven the thoughts of his journey out of his mind.

While he was thus spending the day in contriving a scheme for the morrow, distress stole upon him by imperceptible degrees. His conduct had already wearied some of those who were at first enamoured of his conversation; but he might, perhaps, still have devolved to others, whom he might have

entertained with equal success, had not the decay of his clothes made it no longer consistent with their vanity to admit him to their tables, or to associate with him in public places. He now began to find every man from home at whose house he called, and was therefore no longer able to procure the necessaries of life, but wandered about the town, slighted and neglected, in quest of a dinner, which he did not always obtain.

To complete his misery, he was pursued by the officers for small debts which he had contracted, and was therefore obliged to withdraw from the small number of friends from whom he had still reason to hope for favours. His custom was to lie in bed the greatest part of the day, and to go out in the dark with the utmost privacy, and, after having paid his visit, return again before morning to his lodging, which was in the garret of an obscure inn.

Being thus excluded on one hand, and confined on the other, he suffered the utmost extremities of poverty, and often fasted so long that he was seized with faintness, and had lost his appetite, not being able to bear the smell of meat till the action of his stomach was restored by a cordial.

In this distress he received a remittance of five pounds from London, with which he provided himself a decent coat, and determined to go to London, but unhappily spent his money at a favourite tavern. Thus was he again confined to Bristol, where he was every day hunted by bailiffs. In this exigence he once more found a friend, who sheltered him in his house, though at the usual inconveniences with which his company was attended; for he could neither be persuaded to go to bed in the night, nor to rise in the day.

It is observable that in these various scenes of misery he was always disengaged and cheerful: he at some times pursued his studies, and at others continued or enlarged his epistolary correspondence; nor was he ever so far dejected as to endeavour to procure an increase of his allowance by any other methods than accusations and reproaches.

He had now no longer any hopes of assistance from his friends at Bristol, who as merchants, and by consequence suf-

ficiently studious of profit, cannot be supposed to have looked with much compassion upon negligence and extravagance, or to think any excellence equivalent to a fault of such consequence as neglect of economy. It is natural to imagine that many of those who would have relieved his real wants were discouraged from the exertion of their benevolence by observation of the use which was made of their favours, and conviction that relief would only be momentary, and that the same necessity would quickly return.

At last he quitted the house of his friend, and returned to his lodging at the inn, still intending to set out in a few days for London; but on the 10th of January, 1742-3, having been at supper with two of his friends, he was at his return to his lodgings arrested for a debt of about eight pounds, which he owed at a coffee-house, and conducted to the house of a sheriff's officer. The account which he gives of this misfortune, in a letter to one of the gentlemen with whom he had supped, is too remarkable to be omitted.

"It was not a little unfortunate for me that I spent yesterday's evening with you, because the hour hindered me from entering on my new lodging; however, I have now got one, but such an one as I believe nobody would choose.

"I was arrested, at the suit of Mrs. Read, just as I was going up stairs to bed at Mr. Bowyer's, but taken in so private a manner, that I believe nobody at the White Lion is apprised of it: though I let the officers know the strength (or rather weakness) of my pocket, yet they treated me with the utmost civility; and even when they conducted me to confinement, it was in such a manner that I verily believe I could have escaped, which I would rather be ruined than have done, notwithstanding the whole amount of my finances was but threepence-halfpenny.

"In the first place I must insist that you will industriously conceal this from Mrs. S——s, because I would not have her good-nature suffer that pain which, I know, she would be apt to feel on this occasion.

"Next, I conjure you, dear Sir, by all the ties of friendship, by no means to have one uneasy thought on my account,

but to have the same pleasantry of countenance and unruffled serenity of mind which (God be praised!) I have in this, and have had in a much severer calamity. Furthermore, I charge you, if you value my friendship as truly as I do yours, not to utter, or even harbour, the least resentment against Mrs. Read. I believe she has ruined me, but I freely forgive her; and (though I will never more have any intimacy with her) I would, at a due distance, rather do her an act of good than ill will. Lastly (pardon the expression), I absolutely command you not to offer me any pecuniary assistance, nor to attempt getting me any from any one of your friends. At another time, or on any other occasion, you may, dear friend, be well assured, I would rather write to you in the submissive style of a request, than that of a peremptory command.

"However, that my truly valuable friend may not think I am too proud to ask a favour, let me entreat you to let me have your boy to attend me for this day, not only for the sake of saving me the expense of porters, but for the delivery of some letters to people whose names I would not have known to strangers.

"The civil treatment I have thus far met from those whose prisoner I am makes me thankful to the Almighty, that though he has thought fit to visit me (on my birth-night) with affliction, yet (such is his great goodness!) my affliction is not without alleviating circumstances. I murmur not, but am all resignation to the Divine will. As to the world, I hope that I shall be endued by Heaven with that presence of mind, that serene dignity in misfortune, that constitutes the character of a true nobleman; a dignity far beyond that of coronets; a nobility arising from the just principles of philosophy, refined and exalted by those of Christianity."

He continued five days at the officer's, in hopes that he should be able to procure bail, and avoid the necessity of going to prison. The state in which he passed his time, and the treatment which he received, are very justly expressed by him in a letter which he wrote to a friend:—"The whole day," says he, "has been employed in various people's filling my

head with their foolish, chimerical systems, which has obliged me coolly (as far as nature will admit) to digest, and accommodate myself to every different person's way of thinking; hurried from one wild system to another, till it has quite made a chaos of my imagination, and nothing done—promised—disappointed —ordered to send every hour from one part of the town to the other."

When his friends, who had hitherto caressed and applauded, found that to give bail and pay the debt was the same, they all refused to preserve him from a prison at the expense of eight pounds; and therefore, after having been for some time at the officer's house, "at an immense expense," as he observes in his letter, he was at length removed to Newgate.[93]

This expense he was enabled to support by the generosity of Mr. Nash, at Bath, who, upon receiving from him an account of his condition, immediately sent him five guineas, and promised to promote his subscription at Bath with all his interest.

By his removal to Newgate he obtained at least a freedom from suspense, and rest from the disturbing vicissitudes of hope and disappointment; he now found that his friends were only companions who were willing to share his gaiety, but not to partake of his misfortunes; and therefore he no longer expected any assistance from them.

It must, however, be observed of one gentleman that he offered to release him by paying the debt, but that Mr. Savage would not consent, I suppose, because he thought he had before been too burthensome to him.

He was offered by some of his friends that a collection should be made for his enlargement, but he "treated the proposal," and declared[94] "he should again treat it, with disdain. As to writing any mendicant letters, he had too high a spirit, and determined only to write to some ministers of State to try to regain his pension."

He continued to complain[95] of those that had sent him into

[93] That is, the Newgate of Bristol.

[94] In a letter after his confinement.—JOHNSON.

[95] Letter, Jan. 15 [1742-3].—JOHNSON.

the country, and objected to them that he had "lost the profits of his play, which had been finished three years;" and in another letter declares his resolution to publish a pamphlet, that the world might know how "he had been used."

This pamphlet was never written; for he in a very short time recovered his usual tranquillity, and cheerfully applied himself to more inoffensive studies. He indeed steadily declared that he was promised a yearly allowance of fifty pounds, and never received half the sum; but he seemed to resign himself to that as well as to other misfortunes, and lose the remembrance of it in his amusements and employments.

The cheerfulness with which he bore his confinement appears from the following letter which he wrote, January the 30th [1742-3], to one of his friends in London:—

"I now write to you from my confinement in Newgate, where I have been ever since Monday last was se'nnight, and where I enjoy myself with much more tranquillity than I have known for upwards of a twelvemonth past, having a room entirely to myself, and pursuing the amusement of my poetical studies uninterrupted and agreeable to my mind. I thank the Almighty I am now all collected in myself, and though my person is in confinement, my mind can expatiate on ample and useful subjects with all the freedom imaginable. I am now more conversant with the Nine than ever, and if, instead of a Newgate bird, I may be allowed to be a bird of the Muses, I assure you, Sir, I sing very freely in my cage; sometimes indeed in the plaintive notes of the nightingale, but, at others, in the cheerful strains of the lark."

In another letter he observes that he ranges from one subject to another without confining himself to any particular task, and that he was employed one week upon one attempt, and the next upon another.

Surely the fortitude of this man deserves at least to be mentioned with applause; and whatever faults may be imputed to him, the virtue of suffering well cannot be denied him. The two powers which, in the opinion of Epictetus, constituted a wise man, are those of bearing and forbearing, which it cannot

indeed be affirmed to have been equally possessed by Savage; and indeed the want of one obliged him very frequently to practise the other.

He was treated by Mr. Dagge, the keeper of the prison, with great humanity; was supported by him at his own table without any certainty of recompence; had a room to himself to which he could at any time retire from all disturbance; was allowed to stand at the door of the prison, and sometimes taken out into the fields;[96] so that he suffered fewer hardships in prison than he had been accustomed to undergo in the greatest part of his life.

The keeper did not confine his benevolence to a gentle execution of his office, but made some overtures to the creditor for his release, though without effect; and continued, during the whole time of his imprisonment, to treat him with the utmost tenderness and civility.

Virtue is undoubtedly most laudable in that state which makes it most difficult, and therefore the humanity of a gaoler certainly deserves this public attestation; and the man whose heart has not been hardened by such an employment, may be justly proposed as a pattern of benevolence. If an inscription was once engraved "to the honest toll-gatherer," less honours ought not to be paid "to the tender gaoler."

Mr. Savage very frequently received visits, and sometimes presents from his acquaintances, but they did not amount to a

[96] As I was standing at our door in the street (which I am allowed to do alone whenever I please), who should be passing by one evening but Mr. Becket? . . . In he came, and we drank in Mr. Dagge's parlour one negus and two pints of wine. He told me the city were highly exasperated at my Satire, and that some of the merchants would, by way of revenge, subscribe the two and fourpence [a week] to confine me still. But this I looked on as bravado, and treated it with contempt. One day last week Mr. Dagge, finding me at the door, asked me to take a walk with him, which I did, beyond Baptist Mill, in Gloucestershire; where at a public-house he treated me with ale and toddy. Baptist Mill is the pleasantest walk near this city. I found the smell of the new-mown hay very sweet, and every breeze was reviving to my spirits. —Savage *to Mr. Strong*, Bristol, June 19, 1743.

I was yesterday, in the afternoon, out upon a field-walk again with Mr. Dagge, and we also regaled ourselves at a public-house in the city.—Savage *to Mr. Strong*, June 21, 1743. *Gentleman's Magazine for December*, 1787, p. 1040.

subsistence, for the greater part of which he was indebted to the generosity of this keeper; but these favours, however they might endear to him the particular persons from whom he received them, were very far from impressing upon his mind any advantageous ideas of the people of Bristol, and therefore he thought he could not more properly employ himself in prison than in writing a poem called 'London and Bristol delineated.'[97]

When he had brought this poem to its present state, which, without considering the chasm, is not perfect, he wrote to London an account of his design, and informed his friend[98] that he was determined to print it with his name, but enjoined him not to communicate his intention to his Bristol acquaintance. The gentleman, surprised at his resolution, endeavoured to dissuade him from publishing it, at least from prefixing his name; and declared that he could not reconcile the injunction of secrecy with his resolution to own it at its first appearance. To this Mr. Savage returned an answer agreeable to his character in the following terms:—

"I received yours this morning, and not without a little surprise at the contents. To answer a question with a question, you ask me concerning London and Bristol, Why will I add *delineated?* Why did Mr. Woolaston add the same word to his Religion of Nature? I suppose that it was his will and pleasure to add it in his case; and it is mine to do so in my own. You are pleased to tell me that you understand not why secrecy is enjoined, and yet I intend to set my name to it. My answer is, I have my private reasons, which I am not obliged to explain to any one. You doubt my friend Mr. S——[99] would not approve of it. And what is it to me whether he does or not? Do you imagine that Mr. S—— is to dictate to me? If any man who calls himself my friend should assume such an air, I would spurn at his friendship with contempt. You say I seem to think so by not letting him

[97] The author preferred this title to that of 'London and Bristol compared,' which, when he began the piece, he intended to prefix to it.—Johnson.

[98] Cave the printer.

[99] Mr. Strong, of the Post Office.

know it. And suppose I do, what then? Perhaps I can give reasons for that disapprobation, very foreign from what you would imagine. You go on in saying, Suppose I should not put my name to it. My answer is, that I will not suppose any such thing, being determined to the contrary: neither, Sir, would I have you suppose that I applied to you for want of another press; nor would I have you imagine that I owe Mr. S—— obligations which I do not."

Such was his imprudence, and such his obstinate adherence to his own resolutions, however absurd! A prisoner! supported by charity! and, whatever insults he might have received during the latter part of his stay at Bristol, once caressed, esteemed, and presented with a liberal collection, he could forget on a sudden his danger and his obligations to gratify the petulance of his wit or the eagerness of his resentment, and publish a satire, by which he might reasonably expect that he should alienate those who then supported him, and provoke those whom he could neither resist nor escape.

This resolution, from the execution of which it is probable that only his death could have hindered him, is sufficient to show how much he disregarded all considerations that opposed his present passions, and how readily he hazarded all future advantages for any immediate gratifications. Whatever was his predominant inclination, neither hope nor fear hindered him from complying with it; nor had opposition any other effect than to heighten his ardour and irritate his vehemence.

This performance was however laid aside while he was employed in soliciting assistance from several great persons; and one interruption succeeding another hindered him from supplying the chasm, and perhaps from retouching the other parts, which he can hardly be imagined to have finished in his own opinion, for it is very unequal, and some of the lines are rather inserted to rhyme to others than to support or improve the sense; but the first and last parts are worked up with great spirit and elegance.

His time was spent in the prison for the most part in study, or in receiving visits; but sometimes he descended to lower

amusements, and diverted himself in the kitchen with the conversation of the criminals; for it was not pleasing to him to be much without company; and though he was very capable of a judicious choice, he was often contented with the first that offered; for this he was sometimes reproved by his friends, who found him surrounded with felons; but the reproof was on that, as on other occasions, thrown away; he continued to gratify himself, and to set very little value on the opinion of others.

But here, as in every other scene of his life, he made use of such opportunities as occurred of benefiting those who were more miserable than himself, and was always ready to perform any office of humanity to his fellow prisoners.

He had now ceased from corresponding with any of his subscribers except one [Pope], who yet continued to remit him the twenty pounds a year which he had promised him, and by whom it was expected that he would have been in a very short time enlarged, because he had directed the keeper to inquire after the state of his debts.

However, he took care to enter his name according to the forms of the court, that the creditor might be obliged to make him some allowance if he was continued a prisoner, and when on that occasion he appeared in the hall, was treated with very unusual respect.[100]

But the resentment of the city was afterwards raised by some accounts that had been spread of the satire; and he was informed that some of the merchants intended to pay the allowance which the law required, and to detain him a prisoner at their own expense. This he treated as an empty menace, and perhaps might have hastened the publication, only to show how much he was superior to their insults, had not all his schemes been suddenly destroyed.

[100] Through Mr. Ward's means I was last court-day but one sent for up by *habeas-corpus* to Guildhall, where a rule on my appearance there was entered to force her [Mrs. Read] to proceed to execution; which if she does not by the next court-day, her action will be superseded; and if she does, then Madam Wolf-Bitch must allow the two shillings and fourpence per week.—SAVAGE *to Mr. Strong*, Bristol, June 19, 1743.

When he had been six months in prison he received from one of his friends [Pope], in whose kindness he had the greatest confidence, and on whose assistance he chiefly depended, a letter that contained a charge of very atrocious ingratitude, drawn up in such terms as sudden resentment dictated. Henley,[101] in one of his advertisements, had mentioned "Pope's treatment of Savage." This was supposed by Pope to be the consequence of a complaint made by Savage to Henley, and was therefore mentioned by him with much resentment. Mr. Savage returned a very solemn protestation of his innocence, but however appeared much disturbed at the accusation.[102] Some days afterwards he was seized with a pain in his back and side, which, as it was not violent, was not suspected to be dangerous; but growing daily more languid and dejected, on the 25th of July he confined himself to his room and a fever seized his spirits. The symptoms grew every day more formidable, but his condition did not enable him to procure any assistance. The last time that the keeper saw him was on July the 31st, 1743, when Savage, seeing him at his bed-side, said with an uncommon earnestness, "I have something to say to you, Sir," but, after a pause, moved his hand in a melancholy manner, and finding himself unable to recollect what he was going to communicate, said, "'Tis gone!" The keeper soon after left him, and the next morning he died. He was

[101] This paragraph about Henley is not in the first edition of the Life.

[102] Sir,—I must be sincere with you, as our correspondence is now likely to be closed. Your language is really too high, and what I am not used to from my superiors; much too extraordinary for me, at least sufficiently so to make me obey your commands, and never more presume to advise or meddle in your affairs, but leave your own conduct entirely to your own judgment. It is with concern I find so much misconstruction joined with so much resentment in your nature. You still injure some whom you had known many years as friends, and for whose intentions I could take upon me to answer; but I have no weight with you, and cannot tell how soon (if you have not already) you may misconstrue all I can say or do; and as I see in that case how unforgiving you are, I desire to prevent this in time. You cannot think yet I have injured you, or been your enemy; and I am determined to keep out of your suspicion, by not being officious any longer, or obtruding into any of your concerns further than to wish you heartily success in them all, and will never pretend to serve you but when both you and I shall agree that I should. I am, &c.—Pope *to Savage* (n. d.).—*Ruffhead's Life of Pope*, 8vo. 1769, p. 505.

buried in the churchyard of St. Peter [at Bristol], at the expense of the keeper.[103]

Such were the life and death of Richard Savage, a man equally distinguished by his virtues and vices, and at once remarkable for his weaknesses and abilities.

He was of a middle stature, of a thin habit of body, a long visage, coarse features, and melancholy aspect; of a grave and manly deportment, a solemn dignity of mien, but which, upon a nearer acquaintance, softened into an engaging easiness of manners. His walk was slow, and his voice tremulous and mournful. He was easily excited to smiles, but very seldom provoked to laughter.

His mind was in an uncommon degree vigorous and active. His judgment was accurate, his apprehension quick, and his memory so tenacious that he was frequently observed to know what he had learned from others in a short time, better than those by whom he was informed, and could frequently recollect incidents, with all their combination of circumstances, which few would have regarded at the present time, but which the quickness of his apprehension impressed upon him. He had the art of escaping from his own reflections, and accommodating himself to every new scene.

To this quality is to be imputed the extent of his knowledge, compared with the small time which he spent in visible endeavours to acquire it. He mingled in cursory conversation with the same steadiness of attention as others apply to a lecture; and, amidst the appearance of thoughtless gaiety, lost no new idea that was started, nor any hint that could be improved. He had therefore made in coffee-houses the same proficiency as others in their closets; and it is remarkable that the writings of a man of little education and little reading have an air of learning scarcely to be found in any other performances, but which perhaps as often obscures as embellishes them.

His judgment was eminently exact both with regard to writings and to men. The knowledge of life was indeed his

[103] He was buried 2nd Aug. 1743, near the south door. His grave is unmarked. The church of St. Peter adjoined the gaol.

chief attainment; and it is not without some satisfaction that I can produce the suffrage of Savage in favour of human nature, of which he never appeared to entertain such odious ideas as some, who perhaps had neither his judgment nor experience, have published either in ostentation of their sagacity, vindication of their crimes, or gratification of their malice.

His method of life particularly qualified him for conversation, of which he knew how to practise all the graces. He was never vehement or loud, but at once modest and easy, open and respectful; his language was vivacious or elegant, and equally happy upon grave and humorous subjects. He was generally censured for not knowing when to retire; but that was not the defect of his judgment, but of his fortune; when he left his company, he was frequently to spend the remaining part of the night in the street, or at least was abandoned to gloomy reflections, which it is not strange that he delayed as long as he could; and sometimes forgot that he gave others pain to avoid it himself.

It cannot be said that he made use of his abilities for the direction of his own conduct: an irregular and dissipated manner of life had made him the slave of every passion that happened to be excited by the presence of its object, and that slavery to his passions reciprocally produced a life irregular and dissipated. He was not master of his own motions, nor could promise anything for the next day.

With regard to his economy, nothing can be added to the relation of his life. He appeared to think himself born to be supported by others, and dispensed from all necessity of providing for himself; he therefore never prosecuted any scheme of advantage, nor endeavoured even to secure the profits which his writings might have afforded him. His temper was, in consequence of the dominion of his passions, uncertain and capricious; he was easily engaged, and easily disgusted; but he is accused of retaining his hatred more tenaciously than his benevolence.

He was compassionate both by nature and principle, and always ready to perform offices of humanity; but when he was provoked (and very small offences were sufficient to provoke

him), he would prosecute his revenge with the utmost acrimony till his passion had subsided.

His friendship was therefore of little value; for though he was zealous in the support or vindication of those whom he loved, yet it was always dangerous to trust him, because he considered himself as discharged by the first quarrel from all ties of honour or gratitude, and would betray those secrets which in the warmth of confidence had been imparted to him. This practice drew upon him an universal accusation of ingratitude: nor can it be denied that he was very ready to set himself free from the load of an obligation; for he could not bear to conceive himself in a state of dependence, his pride being equally powerful with his other passions, and appearing in the form of insolence at one time, and of vanity at another. Vanity, the most innocent species of pride, was most frequently predominant: he could not easily leave off when he had once begun to mention himself or his works; nor ever read his verses without stealing his eyes from the page, to discover in the faces of his audience how they were affected with any favourite passage.

A kinder name than that of vanity ought to be given to the delicacy with which he was always careful to separate his own merit from every other man's, and to reject that praise to which he had no claim. He did not forget, in mentioning his performances, to mark every line that had been suggested or amended; and was so accurate as to relate that he owed *three words* in 'The Wanderer' to the advice of his friends.[104]

His veracity was questioned, but with little reason; his accounts, though not indeed always the same, were generally consistent. When he loved any man, he suppressed all his faults; and, when he had been offended by him, concealed all his virtues: but his characters were generally true, so far as he

[104] Next morning, at breakfast, he [Johnson] pointed out a passage in Savage's 'Wanderer,' saying, "These are fine verses." "If," said he, "I had written with hostility of Warburton in my Shakespeare, I should have quoted this couplet:—

'Here Learning, blinded first, and then beguiled,
Looks dark as Ignorance, as Frenzy wild.'

You see they'd have fitted him to a T."—Boswell *by Croker*, ed. 1847, p. 760.

proceeded; though it cannot be denied that his partiality might have sometimes the effect of falsehood.

In cases indifferent, he was zealous for virtue, truth, and justice: he knew very well the necessity of goodness to the present and future happiness of mankind; nor is there perhaps any writer who has less endeavoured to please by flattering the appetites, or perverting the judgment.

As an author, therefore (and he now ceases to influence mankind in any other character), if one piece which he had resolved to suppress be excepted, he has very little to fear from the strictest moral or religious censure. And though he may not be altogether secure against the objections of the critic, it must however be acknowledged that his works are the productions of a genius truly poetical; and, what many writers who have been more lavishly applauded cannot boast, that they have an original air, which has no resemblance of any foregoing writer; that the versification and sentiments have a cast peculiar to themselves, which no man can imitate with success, because what was nature in Savage, would in another be affectation. It must be confessed, that his descriptions are striking, his images animated, his fictions justly imagined, and his allegories artfully pursued; that his diction is elevated, though sometimes forced, and his numbers sonorous and majestic, though frequently sluggish and encumbered. Of his style, the general fault is harshness, and its general excellence is dignity; of his sentiments, the prevailing beauty is simplicity, and uniformity the prevailing defect.

For his life, or for his writings, none, who candidly consider his fortune, will think an apology either necessary or difficult. If he was not always sufficiently instructed in his subject, his knowledge was at least greater than could have been attained by others in the same state. If his works were sometimes unfinished, accuracy cannot reasonably be exacted from a man oppressed with want, which he has no hope of relieving but by a speedy publication. The insolence and resentment of which he is accused were not easily to be avoided by a great mind, irritated by perpetual hardships, and constrained hourly to return the spurns of contempt, and repress the insolence of

prosperity; and vanity surely may be readily pardoned in him to whom life afforded no other comforts than barren praises, and the consciousness of deserving them.

Those are no proper judges of his conduct who have slumbered away their time on the down of plenty; nor will any wise man easily presume to say, "Had I been in Savage's condition, I should have lived or written better than Savage."

This relation will not be wholly without its use, if those who languish under any part of his sufferings shall be enabled to fortify their patience by reflecting that they feel only those afflictions from which the abilities of Savage did not exempt him; or those who, in confidence of superior capacities or attainments, disregard the common maxims of life, shall be reminded that nothing will supply the want of prudence; and that negligence and irregularity, long continued, will make knowledge useless, wit ridiculous, and genius contemptible.[105]

[105] I have always thought that a happy genius is seldom without some bent towards virtue, and therefore deserves some indulgence. Most of the greatest villains I have known (which were not a small number) have been brutes in their understandings as well as their actions.—SWIFT *to Fitzherbert*, March 19, 1734–5. SCOTT, xviii. 288, 2nd ed.

> So pleads the tale that gives to future times
> The son's misfortunes and the parent's crimes;
> There shall his fame (if own'd to-night) survive,
> Fix'd by the hand that bids our language live.
>
> R. B. SHERIDAN: *Prologue at the revival in* 1777 *of Savage's 'Sir Thomas Overbury.'*

The 'Life of Savage,' as here written, calls to mind a stanza in Coleridge:—

> Beneath the foulest mother's curse
> No child could ever thrive:
> A mother is a mother still,
> The holiest thing alive.

And the truth of a beautiful remark in a letter from Gray to Nicholls, that he had "discovered a thing very little known, which is, that in one's whole life one can never have any more than a single mother." Byron has admitted the truth of Gray's observation in a letter on his own mother's death, addressed to Dr. Pigot.

END OF VOL. II.

LONDON: PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET, AND CHARING CROSS.

DATE DUE

OCT 20 '62
JUL. 8 1983
STORAGE

3 5132 00334 6897
University of the Pacific Library

WITHDRAWN

Johnson, Samuel
Lives of the most
eminent English poets

PR
553
J69
vol.2

77749